

University of Oklahoma College of Law

University of Oklahoma College of Law Digital Commons

American Indian and Alaskan Native Documents in the Congressional Serial Set: 1817-1899

11-30-1857

Message of the President of the United States, to the two Houses of Congress at the commencement of the first session of the Thirty-fifth Congress : Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1857

Follow this and additional works at: <https://digitalcommons.law.ou.edu/indianserialset>



Part of the [Indigenous, Indian, and Aboriginal Law Commons](#)

Recommended Citation

S. Exec. Doc. No. 11, 35th Cong., 1st Sess. (1857)

This Senate Executive Document is brought to you for free and open access by University of Oklahoma College of Law Digital Commons. It has been accepted for inclusion in American Indian and Alaskan Native Documents in the Congressional Serial Set: 1817-1899 by an authorized administrator of University of Oklahoma College of Law Digital Commons. For more information, please contact Law-LibraryDigitalCommons@ou.edu.

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, November 30, 1857.

SIR: The accompanying reports and statements from the several superintendents, agents and teachers furnish valuable and interesting information in regard to the condition and prospects of our various Indian tribes, and exhibit in detail the operations of this branch of the public service during the past year.

The New York Indians continue gradually to improve; they have generally adopted agricultural and mechanical pursuits, and, to a considerable extent, the habits and customs of their white brethren. A treaty recently entered into with the Tonawanda band of Senecas, should it receive the favorable consideration of the Senate, will, it is hoped, terminate the complicated and embarrassing difficulties which for some years have materially interfered with their happiness and welfare.

The treaties of July 31, and August 2, 1855, with the several bands of Indians in Michigan, provided for a material change in their condition and relations. They were relieved from the obligation to remove west of the Mississippi river; secured limited but sufficient quantities of land, to be held in severalty, and were provided with ample means for educational purposes. Under the liberal legislation of the State they can attain to citizenship, and it is hoped that, by a discreet and judicious supervision of their affairs on the part of the general government, and such co-operation as may be requisite by the authorities of the State, aided by the kindness and benevolence of her citizens, they may soon be prepared for the enjoyment of that high privilege.

The treaty of 1854 with the Menomonees, and that of 1856 with the Stockbridges of Wisconsin, released those tribes from their engagements to emigrate west of the Mississippi, to which they were opposed, and located them in other positions within the State, where, it is hoped, they will improve and eventually become fitted for and invested with citizenship.

The small band of Oneidas, formerly of New York, remain in the vicinity of Green Bay, where they were placed by the treaty of 1837. They are advanced in civilization, and there is no good reason why they should not thrive and prosper, if the State authorities would rigidly prohibit the traffic with them in ardent spirits.

By the treaties of September 30, 1854, and February 22, 1855, the great Chippewa tribe, residing in Wisconsin, Minnesota, and the northern peninsula of Michigan, ceded nearly the whole of the lands owned by them to the government; there being set apart for the dif-

ferent bands, however, a suitable number of reservations, limited in extent, where it should be the policy to concentrate and confine them, and every exertion used to induce them to adopt the habits and pursuits of civilized life.

As stated in the last annual report of my predecessor, we have no treaty arrangements with the Red Lake Chippewas and a few other scattered bands of Indians next to the British possessions, and in the valley of the Red River of the North. They are poor and need assistance, and it would be good policy to extinguish their title to lands in that region, and to locate them on a small reservation where they could be suitably and humanely provided for.

The other Indians in Minnesota consist of the various bands of the Dacotahs, or Sioux, and the Winnebagoes; the latter located in the southern portion of the Territory, and reported to be doing well. The agent is, however, of the opinion that their reservation is too large, and that it would contribute materially to their advancement to reduce it, and to assign them a limited quantity of land in severalty, so as to give them an idea of individual property, and a greater incentive to personal exertion and industry. The principal body of the Sioux consist of the four bands of Med-a-wah-kan-toans and Wah-pah-coo-tahs, known as the lower or Mississippi Sioux, and the Wah-pay-toans and Se-see-toans, or upper Sioux. These are located on two reservations set apart for them by the treaties of July and August, 1851, where strenuous efforts are being made to induce them to improve their habits and condition.

It was a small outlawed and reckless band of these Indians that committed the murders and outrages at the white settlement at Spirit Lake in March last, but who, on the requirement of the department, have since been severely punished by their brethren for their lawless and atrocious conduct; this having been determined to be a better course than to cause the chastisement to be inflicted by our troops.

A portion of the Indians embraced within the two agencies for the tribes on and in the vicinity of the upper and headwaters of the Missouri river have, within the past year, been severely scourged by the smallpox; as many as two thousand of them having, it is estimated, been carried off by that disease. Otherwise nothing of an unusual character has taken place among them. These Indians comprise eight different bands of restless and wandering Sioux, with the Arickarees, Gros Ventres, Mandans, Assinaboines, and Crows, all within the lower, and the Blackfeet who are within the upper agency. But small portions of the country occupied by them are suited for agricultural pursuits; and so long as the buffalo and other game within their reach afford them subsistence, it will be difficult, if not impossible, to break them of their wandering and unsettled habits. The agent reports that the Sioux to whom General Harney promised presents of clothing for their soldiers are very much dissatisfied with the non-compliance with that promise, and he recommends that Congress make provision for its fulfilment. An estimate for \$200,000, to be placed at the disposal of the department for that purpose, was presented by your predecessor to Congress at the last session of that body, but no appropriation was made. Concurring in the propriety and import-

ance of the measure, I respectfully recommend that the amount necessary to carry it out be appropriated.

Pursuant to the act of March 3, 1853, providing for negotiations with the Indians west of Missouri and Iowa, for the purpose of procuring their assent to the settlement of citizens of the United States on their lands, and of extinguishing their title thereto, in whole or in part, treaties were made during the preceding administration with the Ottoes and Missouriias, Omahas, Delawares, Shawnees, Ioways, Sacs and Foxes of the Missouri, Kickapoos, Miamies, and the united tribes of the Kaskaskias, Peorias, Weas and Piankeshaws. The title of these Indians was thus extinguished to all the lands owned and claimed by them, except such portions as were reserved for their future homes; the lands so acquired for occupancy by our citizens in Kansas and Nebraska amounting to about 13,658,000 acres, and the lands retained for the use of the Indians to about 1,342,000 acres.

The lands ceded by the Delawares, except the strip known as the outlet, for which they were allowed a stipulated amount, and those acquired from the Ioways and the united tribes of Kaskaskias, Peorias, Weas and Piankeshaws, were to be, and have been, sold for their benefit. The amount realized for those of the Delawares is \$1,054,943 71; for those of the Ioways, \$184,437 85; and for those of the four united tribes, \$335,350. From these amounts is to be deducted the cost of surveying and selling the lands, and the remainder in each case is required to be invested in safe and profitable stocks, except so much as the President may deem proper to be applied to relieve the temporary necessities of the Indians during the time of their becoming settled and established on their reservations. The interest derived from the investments is to be annually paid over to them, or judiciously applied for their benefit.

The treaty of January 31, 1855, with the Wyandott Indians residing at the junction of the Missouri and Kansas rivers, provided for their investment with citizenship, and a division of their tribal lands among them. This division, it is understood, has been made, and resulted in giving to each soul about forty acres. This measure, the agent reports, has been attended with good results, a spirit of improvement having manifested itself beyond anything of the kind previously known among the Wyandotts. My personal observation enables me to concur in the report of the agent.

During the past summer an important and necessary treaty was also made with the Pawnees, through the operation of which, should it be approved by the Senate, the department hopes to be able to place these restless and lawless Indians in a settled location, to control them there, and to adopt effective measures for securing their material improvement. There is the like necessity for a similar treaty with the Poncas, who inhabit and claim a region of country on the Missouri and L'eau qui Court or Running Water rivers.

No conventional arrangements have been entered into since the act of March 3, 1853, with the following tribes residing in Kansas, viz: the Pottawatomies, the Kansas or Kaws, the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi, and the Osages. The policy of that act and the welfare,

if not the very existence of these Indians, require that new and different arrangements be made with them as soon as possible.

I concur fully with those of my predecessors who have stated that there have been too great and radical mistakes in our system of Indian policy—the assignment of an entirely too large body of land in common to the different tribes which have been relocated, and the payment of large money annuities for the cessions made by them; the first tending directly to prevent the Indians from acquiring settled habits and an idea of personal property and rights, which lie at the very foundation of all civilization; the second causing and fostering a feeling of dependence and habits of idleness, so fatally adverse to anything like physical and moral improvement. With regard to the Indians in Nebraska and Kansas especially, it is all important that these mistakes shall not be perpetuated or repeated. They are in a critical position. They have been saved as long as possible from the contact and pressure of white population, which has generally heretofore been regarded as fatal to the Indian. They are now becoming rapidly surrounded by such a population, full of enterprise and energy, and by which all the surplus lands, as far west as any of the border tribes reside, will necessarily soon be required for settlement. There is no place left where it is practicable to place these tribes separate and apart by themselves. Their destiny must be determined and worked out where they are. There they must advance and improve, and become fitted to take an active part in the ennobling struggles of civilization; or, remaining ignorant, imbecile and helpless, and acquiring only the fatal vices of civilized life, they must sink and perish, like thousands of their race before them. A solemn duty rests upon the government to do all in its power to save them from the latter fate, and there is no time to be lost in adopting all necessary measures to preserve, elevate, and advance them.

With large reservations of fertile and desirable land, entirely disproportioned to their wants for occupancy and support, it will be impossible, when surrounded by a dense white population, to protect them from constant disturbance, intrusion and spoliation by those on whom the obligations of law and justice rest but lightly; while their large annuities will subject them to the wiles and machinations of the inhuman trafficker in ardent spirits, the unprincipled gambler, and the greedy and avaricious trader and speculator. Their reservations should be restricted so as to contain only sufficient land to afford them a comfortable support by actual cultivation, and should be properly divided and assigned to them, with the obligation to remain upon and cultivate the same. The title should remain in the tribe, with the power reserved to the government, when any of them become sufficiently intelligent, sober and industrious, to grant them patents for the lands so assigned to them, but leaseable or alienable only to members of the tribe, until they become so far advanced as to be fitted for the enjoyment of all the rights and privileges of citizens of the United States. Their annuities should be taken and used for the erection of comfortable residences and requisite out-buildings, and otherwise in gradually improving their farms. Manual labor schools should be established, where they could learn how to conduct properly their agri-

cultural pursuits, and especially where the boys could be educated as farmers, and the girls in housewifery and the dairy; and where also there could be imparted to both the rudiments of a plain and useful education. Mechanics' shops should also be established where necessary, and where as many of the boys as possible should be placed and trained to a knowledge of the mechanic arts suited to the condition and wants of their people. It is, if possible, more important that the Indian should be taught to till the soil, and to labor in the mechanical shops, than to have even a common school education.

The adult Indians should be encouraged to cultivate the lands assigned to them, each to have the exclusive control, under the tribal right of his own possessions, and of the products of his own labor; and to encourage them to part with their children willingly to be instructed at the manual labor schools and in the mechanical shops, the surplus productions of the one or profits of the other should be divided among the parents of the children who aided to produce them. All these arrangements should be under the exclusive control of the department, as well as the annuities, so far as they can be withdrawn from that of the tribe, and applied to accomplish the objects mentioned.

No white person should be permitted to obtain any kind of possession or foothold within the limits of the reservations, nor even to enter them, except in the employ or by permission of the government, and none should be employed except such as would be actually necessary for the instruction of the Indians. Power should be conferred on the agents to eject summarily all intruders from the reservations. They should also be clothed with executive and judicial authority in matters pertaining to their agencies, and appeals from their decision be allowed to the superintendents, and thence to the department. But to carry out the system successfully, it would be necessary to relieve the Indians from the example of the worthless idlers and vagrants of the tribe, as well as those whose wild habits and roving dispositions would preclude them from settling down quietly and orderly. All such should be colonized by themselves in such positions as not to admit of much, if any, communication or intercourse with the settled portions of their tribes. For such colonies, places could be found somewhere about Bent's Fort and the heads of the Arkansas and Platte rivers.

This plan is applicable at present only to such Indians as those located in Nebraska and Kansas. The wilder tribes could not be brought at once within the entire system, as they could not at first brook the restraint and confinement. They must undergo a preliminary training, being gradually induced to abandon their nomadic and wandering habits and to settle down on larger reservations, where for a time they would have to be sustained until they could be influenced to make the necessary exertions to support themselves by cultivating the soil.

The settlement of the questions arising under various treaties in which reservations have been granted in severalty to Indians in Kansas and Nebraska presents many difficulties which I know of no way of overcoming, except by Congress authorizing the department to sell the lands and to control the proceeds thereof in such manner as to render them effective for the assistance and benefit of the reservees.

The reports in regard to the four great southwestern tribes, the Cherokees, Creeks, Choctaws and Chickasaws, are very favorable. Their regularly organized and stable governments and laws well suited to their condition and circumstances, their general devotion to industrial pursuits, and their comparative national and industrial prosperity, evince a most creditable and gratifying degree of advancement in the fundamental elements of civilization. Some, if not all of them, appear to be expecting and preparing for an important change in their political and municipal relations with the United States, and there is no doubt that suitably organized territorial governments may, with great propriety and advantage, be extended to them at an early day. Until such a change shall become expedient, it is recommended that there shall be United States courts established at suitable points within the territory of these Indians, for the trial of cases arising there under our laws. The embarrassments and expense to which they are subjected in being compelled to attend the federal court in Arkansas, and the difficulty in securing the attendance of witnesses, give rise to cases of great hardship, amounting to a denial of justice.

I submit herewith a copy of the late annual message of John Ross, principal chief of the Cherokees, to their national council, which is worthy of special attention, as presenting, doubtless, a correct view of the general condition of the tribe, as well as important questions for the consideration of the authorities of the United States.

For several successive years the tribes in the southern superintendency suffered extremely from drought. During the present season, however, they have had timely and abundant rains, have consequently raised fine crops, and are amply supplied with all the necessaries of life.

It is expected the Seminoles will soon remove and settle within the district of country provided for them by the treaty with them and the Creeks of August, 1856; and that, having a separate country, and enjoying the right of self-government, with ample means for the improvement and support of the whole tribe, their brethren in Florida can be induced peaceably to emigrate and join them. Both the Creeks and western Seminoles have manifested an entire readiness to comply with their obligations under the treaty of co-operating with the department in its efforts to effect the peaceful removal of the Florida Seminoles, and large delegations of both tribes, in charge of the superintendent for that district, will soon be on their way to the scene of operations for the purpose of endeavoring to accomplish that object. This movement has been somewhat delayed in consequence of the superintendent having been charged with the disbursement of the moneys payable to the several tribes within his superintendency. This service was imposed upon him, in conformity with the regulation adopted by the President in March last, to carry out an apparent wish of Congress as, evinced by a proviso in the act making appropriations for the Indian department, passed at the last session, that the moneys due to Indians should be paid by the superintendents instead of the agents, as heretofore. The proviso, not being obligatory, was not necessary, as the President had already the power to require the superintendents to make such payments whenever he deemed it proper,

and as had been repeatedly done. The President having directed the change, it has been tried, but found to be impracticable, without great injustice to the Indians and injury to the public service. It devolves an undue amount of labor and responsibility upon the superintendents, while it leaves comparatively none to the agents, and destroys all their influence for good with the Indians. One tribe has to wait till another is paid, which causes jealousy and ill feeling, and it requires so much time to pay them in succession that those last reached receive their money long after it should have been paid to them. It necessarily runs the later payments into midwinter, when the Indians cannot be assembled without subjecting them to great exposure, hardships, and certain danger of fatal diseases. It is also attended with much greater expense, in consequence of the guards and assistants which the superintendent is compelled to employ for the safety of the moneys while travelling about with them in the Indian country from tribe to tribe, or in providing for those which he has to leave behind. I therefore recommend that the system be abandoned, and that the duty be reimposed upon the agents, with such checks and guards as may be requisite to secure its proper and faithful performance. It being necessary that the southern superintendent should proceed to Florida on the duty referred to before completing the payments in his district, he was, with the sanction of the President, directed to turn over the unpaid moneys in his hands to the agents for the tribes to whom they belong for payment.

While on the subject of payments to Indians, I beg leave to call attention to the evil effects of *per capita* payments, which system has been in force for some years. The great body of the Indians can be managed only through the chiefs. The *per capita* system breaks down the latter, reduces them to the level of the common Indians, and destroys all their influence. It thus disorganizes and leaves them practically without a domestic government; lessens their respect for authority, and blunts their perceptions of the necessity and advantages of any proper and effective system of governmental organization; turning them backward, instead of leading them forward, in the scale of advancement. With the diminished control and influence of the chiefs, there is increased lawlessness on the part of the members; and hence the greater number of outrages on the persons and property of other Indians and our citizens. Nor is the *per capita* payment system of any protection or advantage to the individual Indians. His share of the annuity is known beforehand, and it is an easy matter to induce him in advance to gamble it off, or pledge it for whiskey or articles of no material use to him, and at or after the payment to take or collect the amount from him. The distribution of the money should be left to the chiefs, so far at least as to enable them to punish the lawless and unruly by withholding it from them, and giving it to the more orderly and meritorious. They should be allowed to report on the conduct of the individuals of the tribe, being as far as possible held responsible therefor, and the agents to pay the money according to a graduated scale, having reference to the industrious habits and good conduct of individuals as he should find to be just, reserving to him the right to inquire into the action of the

chiefs whenever complaint shall be made, and to change or modify such action whenever he may discover that they have dealt unjustly with any member of their tribe.

It is respectfully suggested that some definite action should be had upon the treaties heretofore made with the Quapaws, the Senecas, and the Senecas and Shawnees, residing adjacent to the southwestern corner of Missouri, which were submitted for the consideration of the Senate at the session of 1854-'55. If not such as should be ratified, others of a proper character should be negotiated, this being necessary for the welfare of the Indians and to carry out the objects of the act of 1853. A treaty should likewise be entered into with the Cherokees to acquire from them the 800,000 acres of land in the same locality, known as the "neutral ground," on which settlements are already being made, contrary to our obligations to the Cherokees, and which tract they are willing to dispose of in order to obtain the means of liquidating their considerable national debt, and to augment their insufficient school and orphan funds.

A large tract of land in Kansas was years ago set apart for the New York Indians, who were then expected to remove there, but subsequent arrangements have settled the great body of them on reservations in the State. Such of them as have removed should be assigned the three hundred and twenty acres promised to them, and the remainder of the lands be brought into market for the benefit of our citizens who are so rapidly filling up the Territory.

Preliminary measures have been adopted for colonizing as soon as possible, on the tract of country leased from the Choctaws and Chickasaws for the purpose, the Witchita and other Indians intended to be located there.

The colonization of the Indians of Texas on the reservations set apart by the State for that purpose is progressing favorably and as rapidly as the difficulties and obstacles incident to such a measure will permit.

The supervising agent represents with much confidence that the several colonies will soon be in a condition to support themselves. In the meantime there will be a gradual and material decrease of expense. The amount requisite for next year is \$91,707 50. The same officer estimates that that for the succeeding year will not be so great by about \$30,000.

This is the only practicable system for redeeming the wild, lawless, and roaming tribes within our borders. It is expensive at first, because the Indians have to be subsisted and otherwise provided for and made comfortable until they gradually settle down and commence to work for their own support, which experience has demonstrated they can be induced to do. In the end it is the most economical course; but however great the expense, it is one which both humanity and good policy require should be incurred. The resources of these Indians from the chase are rapidly failing them, caused in no slight degree by the extension of our settlements and their country being traversed in every direction by our people. Many of them are compelled to live by plunder, and hence the frequent outrages against other Indians and the whites. In their dispersed condition, the numerous

military posts that have to be kept up, and the costly expeditions that have frequently to be undertaken to hold them in check, together with the sums which the government is bound to pay for losses sustained from their depredations, probably involve and amount to an expense far greater than would be necessary to collect and colonize them.

The Indians of New Mexico are beginning to have some understanding and appreciation of our power and resources, and the necessity of their preserving peace with one another and with the whites. They are generally willing to be settled on reservations, which is essential to their preservation and welfare as well as for the interests and security of our frontier citizens. A favorable commencement has been made, and liberal appropriations by Congress are necessary to carry out the policy in regard to them.

The Pueblo Indians hold the tracts which they occupy and cultivate by grants from the Spanish or Mexican governments, and immediate steps should be taken to have them surveyed and set apart from the surrounding lands. This has become the more necessary, in the case of the Pimos and Maricopas Indians, since the establishment of mail routes through their country, which will induce and increase white settlements that may conflict with their right and incite them to hostility. For a brief description of the character and situation of these peculiar and interesting people, and the views of this office as to the importance of protecting them from such encroachments, I respectfully refer to the accompanying copy of my report of 28th May last.

Under an act approved March 3, 1857, an agent was appointed for the Indians in the territory purchased from Mexico by the last treaty with that government, but from circumstances beyond his control he has not yet been able to furnish the department with much information in relation to them. To supply this deficiency, I submit an interesting communication upon the subject from Lieutenant S. Mowry, of the army, who has for some time been stationed in the country, and appears to be well informed in regard to the character and disposition of the Indians inhabiting it.

The Indians of the plains within the Upper Arkansas and Upper Platte agencies, and embracing the Apaches, Arapahoes, Comanches, Cheyennes, and Kioways, have, with the exception of the two latter, been quiet and peacefully disposed during the year. The Cheyennes have been in open hostility, and committed many outrages; and, though they were chastised during the summer by a body of troops under the command of Colonel Sumner, of the army, it is feared that they are not yet sufficiently subdued to expect that they will abstain from further lawless acts when opportunities offer of indulging their feelings of hostility. In consequence of their bad conduct, their proportion of the annuity presents, sent out for them and the other Indians of the Upper Arkansas agency, was not delivered to them. Nor should the Kioways, who have also manifested a decidedly hostile disposition, have received their share; but the agent was compelled to let them have it to prevent their taking it by force. To keep the tribes inhabiting and roaming through the country in the Upper Arkansas under proper subjection, and to protect our communication with New

Mexico, it would seem to be essential that there should be a military post established at some proper point in that region.

The scanty information we have in regard to the Indians of Utah is not reliable or satisfactory. It is much to be feared that they have been tampered with, and their feelings towards the United States alienated to such an extent by the Mormons, that in any difficulties with the latter a large portion of them may be found on the side of those enemies of our government and law. Such a state of things has been apprehended by this office for some time, as will be seen from the accompanying copies of reports upon the subject from the Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs to your predecessor in 1855.

The superintendent for California reports that universal peace prevails among the tribes throughout the State; "that not a hostile sentiment is entertained by the Indians in any portion of the State, and a general feeling of security pervades the entire white population." He further states that "the progress of the reservations is attended with as great a degree of success as could be expected or desired by the most sanguine friends of that system;" that "the Indians perform with entire willingness all the labor required;" and that "the progress they have made in acquiring a knowledge of the pursuits of industry is remarkable, and in the highest degree encouraging to the friends of the system of subsisting Indians by their own labor." Among other interesting evidences of this good result, he cites the fact that, at the Nome-Lackee reservation, the wheat crop of this year, consisting of over ten thousand bushels, was entirely harvested, threshed, sacked and hauled to the storehouse by the Indians, attended only by two white men as overseers.

An extreme drought has cut off the crops on the reservations in the southern part of the State, and additional expense may have to be incurred to save the Indians from suffering from that cause, which every effort is being made to prevent.

Five reservations in all have been established, viz: Sebastian or Tejon, Klamath, Nome-Lackee, Mendocino, and Fresno farm, on which about 11,239 Indians have been colonized, and are in course of being successfully trained to habits of industry. From the representations of the superintendent, there must be a marked difference in the habits and condition of those who have settled in the reservations and those who have not yet submitted themselves to this beneficent plan for their preservation and improvement.

A most reprehensible practice has prevailed to some extent in California of kidnapping Indian children and selling them for servants. This practice has been confined to a few persons, and I am happy to say that it has been condemned and discountenanced by the great mass of the people. There have, however, been some difficulties growing out of it; but energetic measures having been adopted by the government to suppress it, and some of the parties engaged in it having been convicted and sent to the penitentiary, it is believed that there will not be a renewal of these troubles.

A large number of claims have been presented for payment for supplies furnished the Indian service in California during the years 1851 and 1852, which have not been paid for want of appropriations, but

which have been constantly pressed on this office. Attention was called to this matter by Commissioner Lea, on the 7th April, 1852, in a communication to the Secretary of the Interior, in which he recommended that an appropriation should be made to enable the department to investigate the claims.

On the 13th of the same month, in response to a resolution of the Senate, he renewed the recommendation; but no action was taken by Congress in reference to it until 1854, when, by the act of 29th July of that year, a special appropriation of \$183,825, "with interest thereon from the first day of June, eighteen hundred and fifty-one, at the rate of ten per centum per annum," was made to pay John Charles Frémont, who was one of the claimants. Congress having thus acknowledged the validity of these claims, I beg leave to renew the recommendation of Commissioner Lea, that they should be investigated with a view to their final settlement. As the matter stands at present, some of the commissioners are charged with large sums of money; and as they allege that they were surrounded with such a state of affairs as to make these expenditures necessary in order to avert an Indian war, and that their action did have that effect, it is proper that their conduct should be investigated, and if found justifiable, that they should be relieved from such heavy liabilities, and have their accounts adjusted with the government.

I would invite special attention to the report of the superintendent for Oregon and Washington, from which it appears to be manifest that our relations with the Indians in those Territories are in a very critical condition, and that under the existing state of things there is a constant liability to a general outbreak on their part from any disturbing cause, which must involve the expenditure of millions to subdue them, as well as the most lamentable loss of life and property by the insufficiently protected white inhabitants. The non-ratification of the treaties heretofore made to extinguish their title to the lands necessary for the occupancy and use of our citizens seems to have produced no little disappointment, and the continued extension of our settlements into their territory, without any compensation being made to them, is a constant source of dissatisfaction and hostile feeling. They are represented as being willing to dispose of their lands to the government, and I know of no alternative to the present unsatisfactory and dangerous state of things but the adoption of early measures for the extinguishment of their title, and their colonization on properly-located reservations, using and applying the consideration agreed to be allowed to them for their lands to subsist and clothe them until they can be taught and influenced to support and sustain themselves. The losses and damage to the government and to the citizens resulting from another general outbreak on the part of these Indians would probably fully equal, if not exceed, in amount what would be necessary to buy out and colonize them, so that they could be effectually controlled, if not improved and civilized.

Our settlements, as well as the friendly Indians along Puget's Sound and the waters of Admiralty inlet, suffer materially from the predatory incursions of the Indians from Vancouver's island, and the other adjacent British and Russian possessions. They are an enterprising,

warlike race, and generally make their expeditions by water in large boats or canoes, some of them large enough to carry a hundred men, which they propel with much swiftness. To afford the necessary protection to our people from their frequent depredations, the employment of a light draught armed steamer in those waters, to intercept and chastise them, is essential.

Referring to the report of the superintendent for the southern superintendency, who has elaborately and ably discussed the subject, in its application to the Indians of his district, I urgently repeat the recommendation of my immediate predecessor, that there be an early and complete revision and codification of all the laws relating to Indian affairs, which, from lapse of time and material changes in the location, condition, and circumstances of the most of the tribes, have become so insufficient and unsuitable as to occasion the greatest embarrassment and difficulty in conducting the business of this branch of the public service.

All of which is respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,
J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner.

Hon. J. THOMPSON,
Secretary of the Interior.

List of documents accompanying the report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs for the year 1857.

NEW YORK AGENCY.

- No. 1.—Report of Marcus H. Johnson, agent for the Indians in the State of New York.
 No. 2.—Letter from Philip E. Thomas respecting the Seneca Indians.
 No. 3.—Copy of report by N. H. Parker, interpreter, as to the condition of the Senecas at Cattaraugus.
 No. 4.—Copy of extracts from a report made to the "Society of Friends," by a committee of said society, respecting the Indians of New York.

MACKINAC AGENCY.

- No. 5.—Report of A. M. Fitch, agent for the Indians in the State of Michigan.
 No. 6.—Report of N. F. Murray, teacher at Sheboygan.
 No. 7.—Report of Timothy Hegney, teacher at Grand Portage.
 No. 8.—Report of Stephen D. Caley, teacher at L'Anse.
 No. 9.—Report of William O'Donovan, teacher at Garden island.
 No. 10.—Report of John B. Weikamp, teacher at Cross Village.

AGENCY FOR THE INDIANS IN THE VICINITY OF GREEN BAY.

- No. 11.—Report of Frederick Moscowitt, agent for the Indians in that vicinity.
 No. 12.—Report of Joseph M. Ostroph, teacher of music to the Menomonees.
 No. 13.—Report of Jane Dousman, teacher to the Menomonees.
 No. 14.—Report of Rosalie Dousman, teacher to the Menomonees.
 No. 15.—Report of Frederick Haas, farmer to the Menomonees.

NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 16.—Report of William J. Cullen, superintendent.
 No. 17.—Report of David B. Herriman, agent for the Chippewas of the Mississippi.
 No. 18.—Report of Charles E. Flandrau, agent for the Sioux.
 No. 19.—Report of James Magner, farmer to the Lower Sioux.
 No. 20*.—Copy of report by Captain Bernard E. Bee, United States army.
 No. 21.—Telegraphic despatch from Superintendent Huebschmann.
 No. 22.—Report from Superintendent Huebschmann.
 No. 23.—Copy of letter from Agent Flandrau to newspaper "Pioneer and Democrat."

* Note.—Papers from No. 20 to No. 52, inclusive, relate to the massacre at Spirit Lake by a party of Sioux.

- No. 24.—Letter from Agent Flandrau to Superintendent Huebschmann.
 No. 25.—Copy of letter from Superintendent Huebschmann to Governor Medary.
 No. 26.—Copy of letter from Superintendent Huebschmann to Colonel Alexander, United States army.
 No. 27.—Telegraphic despatch from Agent Flandrau.
 No. 28.—Letter from Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Superintendent Cullen.
 No. 29.—Telegraphic despatch from Superintendent Cullen to Commissioner of Indian Affairs
 No. 30.—Telegraphic despatch from Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Superintendent Cullen.
 No. 31.—Telegraphic despatch from Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Agent Flandrau.
 No. 32.—Letter from Commissioner of Indian Affairs to K. Pritchette, appointing him special agent.
 No. 33.—Report of Superintendent Cullen.
 No. 34.—Letter from Special Agent Pritchette.
 No. 35.—Letter from Special Agent Pritchette.
 No. 36.—Letter from Special Agent Pritchette.
 No. 37.—Letter from Special Agent Pritchette.
 No. 38.—Report of A. J. Campbell, interpreter.
 No. 39.—Narrative given by individual Indians.
 No. 40.—Minutes of examination of Ta-te-yoh-he.
 No. 41.—Statement of Se-see-toan and Wah-pay-toan warriors.
 No. 42.—Telegraphic despatch from Superintendent Cullen.
 No. 43.—Telegraphic despatch in reply to Superintendent Cullen.
 No. 44.—Report of Special Agent Pritchette.
 No. 45.—Telegraphic despatch to Special Agent Pritchette.
 No. 46.—Telegraphic despatch to Superintendent Cullen.
 No. 47.—Report of Special Agent Pritchette.
 No. 48.—Report of Superintendent Cullen.
 No. 49.—Report of Special Agent Pritchette.
 No. 50.—Proceedings of first council held with Sioux.
 No. 51.—Proceedings of second council held with Sioux.
 No. 52.—Proceedings of third council held with Sioux.
 No. 53.—Report of Jonathan E. Fletcher, agent for the Winnebagoes.

CENTRAL SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 54.—Report of Alfred Cumming, superintendent.
 No. 55.—Report of Alfred J. Vaughan, agent for the Blackfoot Indians.
 No. 56.—Report of A. H. Redfield, agent for the Indians of the Upper Missouri.
 No. 57.—Copy of statement by Malcom Clarke relative to certain conduct of a party of Assinaboines.
 No. 58.—Copy of speech of "Long Hair," chief of the Gros Ventres.
 No. 59.—Report of Thomas S. Twiss, agent for the Indians of the Upper Platte.

- No. 60.—Report of Robert C. Miller, agent for the Indians on the Arkansas.
- No. 61.—Copy of letter from Colonel Sumner, United States army, to Agent Miller.
- No. 62.—Report of John B. Robertson, agent for the Omahas.
- No. 63.—Report of Charles Sturgiss, superintendent of Omaha school.
- No. 64.—Report of William W. Dennison, agent for the Ottoes and Missouriias and Pawnees.
- No. 65.—Report of D. A. Murdock, superintendent of the Ottoe and Missouriia school.
- No. 66.—Report of John Lorton, farmer to the Ottoes and Missouriias.
- No. 67.—Report of Daniel Vanderslice, agent for the Ioways and the Sacs and Foxes of the Missouri.
- No. 68.—Report of S. M. Irvin, superintendent of the Ioway and Sac and Fox mission.
- No. 69.—Report of Royal Baldwin, agent for the Kickapoos.
- No. 70.—Report of E. M. Hubbard, superintendent of the Kickapoo mission.
- No. 71.—Report of B. F. Robinson, agent for the Delawares.
- No. 72.—Report of John G. Pratt, superintendent of the Delaware school.
- No. 73.—Report of A. Arnold, agent for the Shawnees and Wyandotts.
- No. 74.—Report of Simon D. Harvey, superintendent of "Friends'" mission to the Shawnees.
- No. 75.—Report of Thomas Johnson, superintendent of the Shawnee Methodist school.
- No. 76.—Report of William E. Murphy, agent for the Pottawatomies.
- No. 77.—Report of J. B. Duerinck, superintendent of the St. Mary's Pottawatomie manual labor school.
- No. 78.—Report of John Jackson, superintendent of the Baptist Pottawatomie manual labor school.
- No. 79.—Report of Burton A. James, agent for the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi.
- No. 80.—Report of John Montgomery, agent for the "Kaws," or Kansas Indians.
- No. 81.—Report of Maxwell McCaslin, agent for the Weas and Piankeshaws, Kaskaskias and Peorias, and Miamies.

SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 82.—Report of Elias Rector, superintendent.
- No. 83.—Report of Andrew J. Dorn, agent for the Osages, Quapaws, Senecas and Shawnees, and Senecas.
- No. 84.—Report of John Shoenmakers, superintendent of the Osage manual labor school.
- No. 85.—Report of J. L. French, farmer for the Quapaws.
- No. 86.—Report of George Butler, agent for the Cherokees.
- No. 87.—Report of D. D. Hitchcock, marshal of Cherokee temperance society.
- No. 88.—Report of S. A. Worcester, missionary to the Cherokees.

- No. 89.—Report of W. A. Duncan, superintendent of Cherokee public schools.
- No. 90.—Copy of message of John Ross, principal chief of the Cherokees, to the national council.
- No. 91.—Report of William H. Garrett, agent for the Creeks.
- No. 92.—Report of Josiah W. Washbourne, agent for the Seminoles.
- No. 93.—Report of John Lilley, superintendent of the Seminole mission.
- No. 94.—Report of Douglas H. Cooper, agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws.
- No. 95.—Report of Cyrus Byington, missionary to the Choctaws at Stockbridge.
- No. 96.—Report of O. P. Stark, missionary to the Choctaws at Good Land station.
- No. 97.—Report of C. C. Copeland, missionary to the Choctaws at Bennington station.
- No. 98.—Report of William and Lewis Cass and Simon Hancock, native Baptist preachers.
- No. 99.—Report of J. D. Chamberlain, superintendent of Iyanubi female seminary.
- No. 100.—Report of H. Balentine, superintendent of Koonsha female academy.
- No. 101.—Report of C. Kingsbury, superintendent of the Chuahla female seminary.
- No. 102.—Report of T. W. Mitchell, superintendent of Fort Coffee and New Hope academies.
- No. 103.—Report of Ebenezer Hotchkin, missionary, and principal of the Living Land school.
- No. 104.—Report of John Edwards, superintendent of Wheelock female seminary.
- No. 105.—Report of Gaylord L. More, superintendent of Spencer academy.
- No. 106.—Report of W. R. Baker, superintendent of Armstrong academy.
- No. 107.—Report of J. H. Carr, superintendent of Bloomfield Chickasaw academy.
- No. 108.—Report of J. C. Robinson, superintendent of Chickasaw manual labor academy.
- No. 109.—Report of F. M. Paine, teacher in Chickasaw manual labor school.
- No. 110.—Report of E. Canch, superintendent of the Colbert institute.
- No. 111.—Report of A. H. McKissick, agent for the Wichitas and other wild tribes.

TEXAS AGENCY.

- No. 112.—Report of Robert S. Neighbors, supervising agent for the Indians in Texas.
- No. 113.—Copy of letter of Supervising Agent Neighbors to Major General Twiggs.

- No. 114.—Report of M. Leeper, agent for the Indians of the Comanche agency.
- No. 115.—Report of S. P. Ross, agent for the Indians of the Brazos agency.
- No. 116.—Report of Samuel Church, farmer at the Brazos agency.
- No. 117.—Report of Jonathan Murray, farmer at the Brazos agency.
- No. 118.—Report of James M. Taylor, blacksmith at the Brazos agency.

NEW MEXICO SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 119.—Report of J. L. Collins, superintendent.
- No. 120.—Report of Christopher Carson, agent for the Mohuache Utahs.
- No. 121.—Report of Samuel M. Yost, agent for the Pueblos.
- No. 122.—Report of Diego Archuleta, agent for the Utahs, Capotes, and Apache Jicarillas.
- No. 123.—Report of M. Steck, agent for the Indians within the Apache agency.
- No. 124.—Letter of Superintendent Collins, transmitting copies of letters from Agent Steck and Colonel R. C. Bonneville, United States army.
- No. 125.—Copy of letter from Agent Steck, relative to an interview held with a deputation of Coyetero Apaches.
- No. 126.—Copy of letter from Colonel Bonneville, describing the region watered by the Gila river.
- No. 127.—Report of Lieutenant Sylvester Mowry, describing the Territory of Arizona, or the "Gadsden Purchase," and the tribes inhabiting the same.

UTAH SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 128.—Letter from Agent Garland Hurt, relative to Mormon missionaries.
- No. 129.—Communication from Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs to the Secretary of the Interior upon the subject of these missionaries.
- No. 130.—Memoranda upon same subject made by the Acting Commissioner for consideration by the Secretary.
- No. 131.—Report of George W. Armstrong, agent for the Indians in Utah.
- No. 132.—Letter from Brigham Young, governor, to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs.
- No. 133.—Reply of Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Governor Young.

OREGON AND WASHINGTON SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 134.—Report of J. W. Nesmith, superintendent.
- No. 135.—Report of E. C. Fitzhugh, special agent for the Neuk-sack, Samish, and Lummis tribes.

- No. 136.—Report of G. A. Paige, local agent at the Fort Kitsah reservation.
- No. 137.—Report of M. T. Simmons, agent for the Indians of Puget's Sound district.
- No. 138.—Report of R. C. Fay, local agent at Penn's Cove.
- No. 139.—Report of Thomas S. Hanna, special agent for the Indians on Puget's Sound.
- No. 140.—Report of W. B. Gosnell, agent for the Nisqually, Puyallup, and other Indians.
- No. 141.—Report of Sidney S. Ford, sr., special agent for the Indians in the western district of Washington Territory.
- No. 142.—Report of J. Cain, agent for the Indians on the Columbia river, from its mouth to the Dalles.
- No. 143.—Report of A. Townsend, local agent at White Salmon reservation.
- No. 144.—Report of A. H. Robie, special agent for the Indians between the Columbia river and the Cascade mountains.
- No. 145.—Report of William Craig, sub-agent for the Cayuses and Nez Percés.
- No. 146.—Report of W. W. Raymond, sub-agent for the Indians within the Astoria district.
- No. 147.—Report of R. B. Metcalfe, agent for the Indians within the Siletza agency.
- No. 148.—Report of E. P. Drew, sub-agent for the Indians within the Umpqua sub-agency.
- No. 149.—Report of John F. Miller, agent for the Willamette tribes.
- No. 150.—Report of John Ostrander, teacher of the Rogue River and Umpqua school.
- No. 151.—Report of Mary C. Ostrander, teacher of Willamette school.
- No. 152.—Report of Amasa Howe, superintendent of farming for Willamette tribes.
- No. 153.—Report of A. P. Dennison, agent for the Indians of the northeastern district of Oregon.
- No. 154.—Report of R. H. Lansdale, agent for the Flat Head district.
- No. 155.—Copy of a letter from William Tichnor to Superintendent Nesmith.
- No. 156.—Copy of reply of Superintendent Nesmith to William Tichnor.
- No. 157.—Copy of a letter from Brigadier General Clarke to Superintendent Nesmith.
- No. 158.—Copy of reply of Superintendent Nesmith to Brigadier General Clarke.
- No. 159.—Copy of a letter of Assistant Adjutant General Mackall to Superintendent Nesmith.
- No. 160.—Copy of order of Assistant Adjutant General Mackall to Major Garnett.

CALIFORNIA SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 161.—Report of Thomas J. Henley, superintendent.

- No. 162.—Report of H. P. Heintzelman, sub-agent for the Klamath reservation.
- No. 163.—Report of Vincent E. Geiger, agent for the Nome-Lackee reservation.
- No. 164.—Report of H. L. Ford, sub-agent for the Mendocino reservation.
- No. 165.—Report of M. B. Lewis, sub-agent for the Fresno farm.
- No. 166.—Report of J. R. Vineyard, agent for the Indians of Tejon.
- No. 167.—Copy of report of a reconnoissance through the country around Cape Mendocino, by James Tobin.
- No. 168.—Letter of Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Superintendent Henley, relative to the concentration of the Indians upon the reservations in California.

No. 1.

NEW YORK AGENCY.

OFFICE NEW YORK INDIAN AGENCY,
Randolph, September 30, 1857.

DEAR SIR: Since my last annual report there has not been any material change in the condition of the New York Indians. The continued efforts of philanthropic individuals and societies, as well as the liberal appropriations of the State of New York and the Indian department, for the education of the young, are all having their influence in civilizing and christianizing the Indian tribes who still linger in New York, while the ancient manners, habits, and customs of the red men are rapidly disappearing, as they have now (from necessity) left the forest and chase for agricultural and mechanical pursuits to obtain a living. The Allegany Indian reservation is a strip of land, one mile wide and forty miles long, on the Allegany river, and the lines are made with all the crooks and angles of the stream, with the intention, as far as possible, to have one-half of the reservation on each side of the centre of the river. This reservation is in an extensive lumber country, and has exerted an unfavorable influence on the Indians residing on it. Their timber has always been a capital on which they could draw for temporary relief, and has enabled them to live without becoming thorough farmers, and the result is, they are behind all the other Indian reservations in this State in obtaining comfortable houses and farms. This timber is fast disappearing and will soon be gone, when these Indians will be compelled to depend on agricultural pursuits for a living; when this time arrives, the friend of the Indians may look for a more rapid advancement in civilization and comforts around their homes. There have been five schools on this reservation for the past year; three of these schools were supported by the State of New York, one by a Society of Friends from Philadelphia, and one by the American Board of Missions. The average time taught was six months, and the average attendance of scholars at all the schools was eighty-one. There are two churches on this reservation, with one hundred communicants.

The Cattaraugus reservation is located in a fine agricultural district, and the Indians on this reservation are wholly dependent on agriculture and mechanical industry for a living, and are making fine improvements and living very comfortably. On this reservation there have been taught six schools during the past year, supported wholly by the State of New York. The average time taught during the year was nine months—the average attendance one hundred and seventy-five scholars. They have two churches on this reservation—one a Presbyterian, with one hundred and twenty-five communicants, who have just completed a fine church at an expense of \$4,000; the other church a Methodist, with fifty communicants; they have a fine church, which was dedicated about one year since.

The Thomas asylum for orphan and destitute Indian children appears to be in a prosperous condition, and has, during the past year,

protected and sustained, on an average, forty-five destitute children, and attended thoroughly to their education and habits, and intend the asylum for their home until they are prepared for some useful employment and capable of providing for themselves.

The Tonawandas, dependent wholly on agriculture and labor, owing to the peculiar circumstances in which they are placed in reference to their reservation and the Ogden Company, cannot be said to be making much improvement in any respect. They have had one school taught during the past year seven months, with an average attendance of forty scholars. They have one church.

The Tuscaroras are industrious and thrifty farmers, with fine improvements and good buildings, and apparently all the comforts of civilized life.

With the Oneidas and Onondagas I cannot report any material change. They sustain schools that are supported by the State of New York. They also have churches that are well attended.

With much respect, your obedient servant,

MARCUS H. JOHNSON,
United States Indian Agent.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

Census of the New York Indians for 1857.

Names of tribes and location.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Total.
Senecas, at Cattaraugus.....	321	322	531	1,204
Allegany.....	192	202	347	741
Tonawanda.....	152	202	266	650
Total living Senecas.....	695	726	1,174	2,595
Tuscaroras, at Tuscarora.....	61	57	151	269
Cayugas (with Senecas).....	22	26	109	157
Onondagas (with Senecas).....	28	21	74	123
Onondagas, at Onondaga.....	80	98	144	322
Onondagas (with Tuscaroras).....	2	5	20	27
	110	124	238	472
Oneidas, at Oneida.....	43	44	89	176
Oneidas (with Senecas).....	4	2	1	7
Oneidas (with Onondagas).....	19	24	29	72
				255
				3,748

No. 2.

BALTIMORE, 11th mo., 10th, 1857.

MY ESTEEMED FRIEND: I respectfully ask leave to enclose to thee a copy of a report received from the United States interpreter for the New York Indians, representing the general condition of the Indians who have been under the care of the Society of Friends; and also a copy of the report lately made to the yearly meeting of Friends at Baltimore by the committee representing that meeting.

When these Indians were taken under the care of the Society of Friends they were in as wild and helpless condition as any of the tribes on our western frontier. Under a judicious and humane management and instruction, they have become a civilized, peaceable, and industrious people; as large a proportion of their children are receiving school education as among the white settlements around them; a great many of them profess the Christian religion. One of their educated youths is now engaged, in conjunction with a missionary residing among them, in translating the four gospels of the New Testament into the Seneca language. Polygamy no longer exists among them; and their females, being withdrawn from field labor, are engaged in their appropriate domestic duties, and are elevated to their proper station and salutary influences.

The state of my health has continued to be so infirm that I have been very much confined, but it is now improving; and being very anxious to see thee in reference to those deeply-wronged people, I hope before long I shall be able to make thee a visit.

Assuring thee of my esteem, I am respectfully thy friend,

P. E. THOMAS.

J. W. DENVER, *Commissioner, &c.*

No. 3.

I herewith transmit a brief report of the schools, condition and prospects of the Senecas living on the Cattaraugus reservation, in the western part of the State of New York.

There have been, during the past season, seven schools taught on the abovesaid reservation. The whole number taught are two hundred and four, according to the report furnished me by the teachers of the several schools. Average number taught, one hundred and twenty-five; number of boys taught, one hundred and sixteen; and that of girls, eighty-eight. And those taught and belonging to the "Asylum for Orphan and Destitute Children" number about forty-seven; making the aggregate number of children taught on this reservation two hundred and fifty-one.

The support of the several day schools, in the main, has been from State appropriations of last winter, amounting, I think, to about \$5,000, to be expended in the education of the Indian children within the State.

From this the Indians are now realizing a benefit which they never before have had, except small appropriations heretofore made by the legislature of this State, which did much good, but insufficient for the speedy advancement of the Indians in civilization. But since a greater appropriation was made, the interests of schools among the Indians have increased, brought about principally by the appointment of a superintendent of Indian schools living near them, who has for years past taken great interest in the civil, moral, as well as the future welfare of the Indians.

He is a man in whom we can trust and have confidence to forward with zeal that which the Indian has for years past so greatly needed. He has stirred up the people to the importance of the education of their children, and of the effort which the great State of New York is now undertaking to bring about the result contemplated.

It is now the plan of the said superintendent, E. M. Pettit, to repair such of the school houses as need repairing, so that they shall be comfortable this winter, and to build in such neighborhoods as need a school house.

One is about being built in the Pagan neighborhood, and although there are some, as I am told, who are opposed to having one built in their midst, still the few who are in favor of having one built are determined to place a house in their midst where their children can go and be taught to read and understand the English language. This must and will be accomplished, the wheel of education must continue to roll onward, leaving ignorance, vice and superstition crushed in its path. As the flood rolleth along in its mad career to its place of destination, overcoming and tearing away every obstacle that lies in its path, so must the diamond lustre of every letter of that term *education* shine forth its rays of light into the dark mind of the red man, leading him to realize that the destiny of the Indian has been fulfilled, his character has become changed, and that a new era has now broken in upon him; he must stand up in common with the rest of the civilized world, and no longer stoop to the vices and superstitions of his forefathers, or he must become extinct. The seed of prejudice against civilization which our forefathers planted in the hearts of their children are becoming uprooted, and the pillars of ignorance are tottering under the influence and weight of civilization.

The pursuits of old Indian life are being forgotten; they no longer follow the deer, or march in file along the trail, but they now follow their teams in the field, and walk in the trail of their plows. Their minds are turned to agriculture and raising crops in abundance for their sustenance during the cold dreary winter of the north.

I am happy to be able to inform you that the Indians have been more industrious this season, and as a consequence have raised at least one-half more of the different kinds of crops than they have in any one year for the last ten years.

The probability, therefore, is, there will not be as much suffering for want of food as there was last winter. I can say, with confidence, that the Indians continue to improve in the arts of civilized life as well as in their moral condition, for they together go hand in hand.

It yet only needs the kind and protective care of friends, and indi-

viduals who take an interest in the prosperity of the Indians, to encourage them a little longer in the undertaking which they have now begun, hoping that the time is not far distant when the Senecas will be equal, if not superior, in civilization to those of their neighbors, the white men, around them.

The "Thomas asylum" for orphans and destitute children continues to prosper; and since it is but in its infancy, there is no doubt but that it will need the kind assistance of benovolent individuals and friends to aid and care for the poor orphans by donations or otherwise the coming winter; though in this respect the trustees of this institution might be better able to lay the wants of the institution under their care before the good people than myself; but, merely from what I can judge, I can say that they need help to carry on the good work.

Indeed, it is a happy thought to the friend of the Indian to know that the Indians still continue to prosper and improve in the modes and habits of civilized life; and in their schools, in their farms, and in the care of providing better and more comfortable houses for their families, and barns for their beasts to shelter in, one can see that progress is on the march among the Indians.

Hoping that the Great Spirit will continue to bless the efforts of the good friends who have for many years watched and cared for the interests of the Indians, I herewith submit the report.

N. H. PARKER,

United States Interpreter for the New York Indians.

PHILIP E. THOMAS.

No. 4.

[Extracts]

The following report was received from the Committee on Indian concerns:

The committee on Indian concerns report, that during the past year they have not made a visit to the Indians at Cattaraugus, but have received frequent communications from them, asking advice and requesting the continuance of the care of Friends.

Information was forwarded to the committee in the 11th month last, that notices had been served upon the Indians of a considerable portion of their lands having been sold for taxes; and they further stated, this matter had been so managed that no application had been made to them for the payment of these taxes, nor had any notice been given of the sale, until a warning was served upon them to remove off. On our receipt of this information, they were advised to bring the matter by petition before the legislature of New York, and the attention of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, at Washington, as the legal guardian and protector of these Indians, was solicited to the case. George W. Manypenny, the Commissioner, as soon as he was informed of the transaction, wrote to the governor of New York, laid the case before him, and requested his attention to it.

On the meeting of the legislature, the governor, in an official communication, called their attention to the subject; and by the documents submitted to them, with the petition of the Indians, it appeared that on an alleged claim for taxes, amounting to \$1,406 70, thirty-one thousand eight hundred acres of some of the improved and most valuable land of the Senecas had been sold in the manner here stated, at prices varying from two cents to about ten cents per acre, and averaging less than eight cents per acre.

These facts and circumstances being fully exposed and explained in the petition of the Indians, their complaint was referred to a committee, who, after a patient and thorough examination, reported that the assessment "on which said lands had been sold for taxes by the comptroller was made without authority of law." The committee further reported, "from a careful examination of the several treaties heretofore made with the Senecas, and decisions of the highest courts of this State and of the United States, your committee are clearly of the opinion that the Senecas do not hold the title to the Cattaraugus and Allegany reservations under the State of New York, nor under the United States, *but their title is original, absolute, and exclusive.* And as the Senecas are not citizens of this State, and have no representative in our legislature, we can claim no right to tax them."

Upon receiving this report, the legislature passed a law for the relief of those Indians, in which it is enacted—

"The title of every lot or parcel of the Allegany reservation, and of every lot and parcel of the Cattaraugus reservation, as has been heretofore sold by the comptroller for taxes, is hereby released by the State to the Seneca nation of Indians residing on said reservation." And further, "No tax shall hereafter be assessed or imposed on either of said reservations, or any part thereof, for any purposes whatever, so long as said reservations remain the property of the Seneca nation; and all acts of the legislature of this State conflicting with the provision of this section are hereby repealed."

The statements in this report, and the provisions in the bill that accompanied it, manifest a benevolent and laudable disposition on the part of the constituted authorities of the State of New York to protect the Senecas in their just rights, and to assure to them their property, and any authority in that State to tax those Indians is disclaimed. It is acknowledged that the land owned by them never belonged to the State of New York; and it is also conceded that the right of these Indians to their land never was affected or impaired by the fraudulent treaty of 1838, and that it remains to be theirs "*with the same right and title in all things as they had and possessed therein immediately before the date of that treaty*, and that the Ogden Company have no right in or to it, save only a right to purchase it."

In addition to these admissions on the part of the constituted authorities of the State of New York, the following assurances were given to those Indians by De Witt Clinton, when governor: "You may retain your lands as long as you please; no man can deprive you of them without your consent. *The State will protect you in the enjoyment of your property.*" Added to this, in a solemn declaration addressed to them by General Washington, when he was President of the United

States, he said: "*Hear well, and let it be heard by every person in your nation, the President of the United States declares that the general government considers itself bound to protect you in all the lands secured to you by the treaty of Fort Stanwix, in 1784.*"

With all these assurances and guarantees, the title of the Senecas to the lands they occupy rests upon the most impregnable foundation that any title can be placed; and the investigations that became necessary by the recent attempts to take from them their comfortable homes have led to more full information respecting their title to the land they claim, and has also placed before the country the important fact, that their title, which is pronounced to be "*original, absolute and exclusive,*" has been solemnly guaranteed to them both by the States of New York and Massachusetts, and also by the government of the United States.

In addition to this attempt to obtain possession of their lands, there has lately been another intrigue to get up an emigration party among them, under the representations of a Cayuga, who acted a prominent part in effecting the disastrous removal of about two hundred and thirty in the year 1846, and who has been representing to them that they own valuable lands in Kansas, much preferable to their present residence, to which they might remove and claim. Notwithstanding these continued efforts to keep them in a condition of uneasiness, they are represented to be steadily improving, at Cattaraugus, in their domestic and social condition. Their females are withdrawn from field labor, and occupy themselves in their appropriate domestic concerns; their houses are therefore rendered more comfortable, and are kept in much better condition than formerly. There appears to be no longer any opposition to their new form of constitutional government, and they are living in more harmony than at any time since the treaty of 1838.

In a letter from one of them, who had been recently appointed to take a census of the inhabitants at Cattaraugus, after remarking that the people are now all happily united, and adding that their roads have been put in good travelling order, he says: "I have visited all the families for taking a census under the authority of the United States Indian agent; I found the people generally well and in a prosperous condition; they are rapidly improving their lands and farms, and the corn looks well and delightful; their other crops of such things as families use will be plenty this year, but our wheat has been somewhat affected by the weevil—this insect, I find, has come into this country." The writer of this is a good practical farmer, and has near one hundred acres of land cleared and under cultivation.

The orphan asylum has now under its care fifty children, who are kindly provided for, and such of them as are old enough are receiving school education. There are also in this reservation seven schools, which are well attended, and the whole number receiving education is reported to be two hundred and fifty-one.

Signed by direction and on behalf of the committee.

MATTHEW SMITH.
REBECCA TURNER.

10th month, 25th, 1857.

No. 5.

MACKINAC AGENCY.

OFFICE MICHIGAN INDIAN AGENCY,
Detroit, October 20, 1857.

SIR: I embrace the earliest opportunity after my return from the distribution of the government annuities to the Chippewas of Lake Superior to submit the annual report of this agency.

In my recent visit to the Indians in the Lake Superior country, I availed myself of every opportunity to ascertain their condition, wants and prospects.

I was happy to find that in most of them a marked change was going on in their minds and feelings in reference to their future operations.

The fact that most of them have no fixed habitations, and the roving disposition that has ever characterized the race, clearly evince that they have never fully appreciated the idea of home, with its comforts, conveniences and endearments.

Their possessions have ever been in common, and marked by extensive boundary lines, and only valuable to them as they could pursue the chase and secure the game for present subsistence.

The dissoluteness and improvidence, the want of regard for the marriage relation, and that other great evil so common among them, especially with the men, laziness, with its kindred influences, may be readily traced to a cause or causes not beyond the ken of the observing and thoughtful.

The late treaties made by the government with nearly all the Indians in this agency have provided, in due form, what I regard as essential to their elevation and prosperity, viz: the agricultural and educational provisions made for them; colonizing them from their scattered localities upon ample reservations; and their giving to each family, each unmarried person over twenty-one years of age, and each orphan child, a liberal amount of land, with proper restrictions as to the power of alienation.

At each of the points where payments were made, those to whom reservations had been assigned expressed a strong desire that the land should be immediately surveyed, and they would forthwith select their lots and begin to improve them.

For the Chippewas of Lake Superior, six reservations have already been made; two of them have been partially surveyed, the remaining four are unsurveyed.

The reservations are—

- 1st. Grand Portage.
- 2d. Fond du Lac.
- 3d. Old Buffalo's, for his band.
- 4th. Bad river.
- 5th. L'Anse bay, west side.
- 6th. L'Anse bay, east side.

Upon all the reservations, with the exception of Fond du Lac, more or less of the Indians for whom they were provided are residing.

The Fond du Lac Indians are preparing to remove to their reservation early next spring, and arrangements have already been made for a blacksmith to be settled among them, as provided for in the treaty, and they have made a request that their next payment be made to them at their new home.

In consequence of the delay in surveying their reservations, evil minded persons have in some instances created distrust among the Indians at different points as to the real intentions of government towards them.

In some instances great liberties have been taken on the reservations by white men and half-breeds, in cutting hay and timber, and even pre-empting lands, which, in every case thus far that has come to my knowledge, I have promptly caused to be checked, with a promise on my part that a repetition of the offence would be visited with the full penalty of the law.

A dispute has arisen between the Indians on the Bad river reservation and some white people on or adjacent to it as to the eastern boundary of said reservation, the particulars of which will be laid before the department at an early day.

The Lac Court, Orville, and Lac de Flambeau Indians, who now receive their pay at Bad river, have designated to me the respective localities they desire for their reservation, which, as soon as they can be plotted, will be forwarded for the consideration of the department.

The Bois Forte Indians are waiting with some anxiety to know what is to be done with the treaty made with them in 1856 with my predecessor in office, Mr. Gilbert. Should the treaty be ratified by the government, they express assurances that they will immediately select their reservations and settle upon their lots, and place themselves at once in a position to enjoy the advantages of the treaty.

In the discharge of the duties of this agency, I have had, as I suppose my predecessors have had, the difficulty of the traffic in intoxicating liquors among the Indians to contend with.

Unprincipled men have lain in wait for them, as they have been on their way to payment, to bring them under the influence of strong drink, that they might the more easily rob them of their earnings.

They have attempted to smuggle it to them during the time of payment, and as they have returned from payment have met them with this deadly foe, and, without much trouble or exhibitions of conscience, have taken goods and money distributed by the government for the benefit of themselves and families.

I am credibly informed that, at almost every payment, goods that have been distributed by the government for the benefit of the Indians have been found at different places, in the hands of unprincipled traders, exposed for sale or appropriated to their own use.

In view of this state of things, I have, in every instance save one, made the payments on Indian reservations, thus removing them as far as possible from these pernicious influences.

The salutary provisions of the federal and State government need to be faithfully applied in this particular, to protect the Indians from

those lawless marauders, and under the instructions and regulations of the department I shall feel it my duty not to overlook this part of the public service.

Of the educational interests of the Indians in this agency, I may say, since the treaties have gone into effect, commendable progress has been made.

I regret the necessity of stating that but few of the teachers have forwarded to this office their annual reports.

Among the Chippewas of Lake Superior there are five schools, in which seven teachers are employed, as follows :

Grand Portage, 1 school, 1 teacher.

La Pointe, 1 school, 2 teachers.

Bad river, 1 school, 2 teachers.

L'Anse, east side of bay, 1 school, 1 teacher.

L'Anse, west side of bay, 1 school, 1 teacher.

A contract has been made for the building of a school house for the Chippewas of Lake Superior on the reservation on the west side of L'Anse bay.

I have also designated a location and approved a plan submitted for buildings for a manual labor school on the Bad river reservation, in pursuance of a contract made by the department with the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

For the Ottawas and Chippewas there are six schools and six teachers, as follows :

Point Iroquois, 1 school, 1 teacher.

Beaver Island, 1 school, 1 teacher.

Grand Traverse, 1 school, 1 teacher.

Little Traverse, 1 school, 1 teacher.

Cross Village, 1 school, 1 teacher.

Sheboygan, 1 school, 1 teacher.

Several other schools are in successful operation at different points in the agency, sustained by different Christian denominations; and as no reports have been received at this office setting forth their condition, I am unable to inform the department definitely respecting them.

I have contracted for the building of a school house at Point Iroquois for the benefit of the Ottawas and Chippewas at that point.

The reserves assigned to the Ottawas and Chippewas under the late treaty have been partially surveyed, and the returns made to this office show that many of the Indians have made selection of their lots and are going forward with considerable interest in the improvement of their land.

I expect to leave to-morrow morning to make the payments at Grand Rapids and superintend in person the removal of those Indians to their new home in Oceana county.

Many of the Chippewas of Saginaw removed a year since to the reservation assigned them in Isabella county, where, after spending the very long and severe winter, they found themselves in the spring reduced to extreme destitution and suffering for the want of food.

The department may have observed in some of the public prints a notice that there was great suffering and distress, and even death, for

the want of the necessaries of life in some of the northern counties of this State. Over several of these counties, were scattered the Chippewas of Saginaw and the Swan Creek and Black River Indians, who shared fully with their white neighbors in their privations and sufferings.

The Ottawas and Chippewas and Chippewas of Saginaw will need some assistance from the government, in the shape of provisions, until they may be able to realize returns from their lands another season.

I am informed that the Pottawatomes of Huron, and the Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomes, desire to treat with the government, and enter into the same arrangements as to land, locality, &c., as was made in 1855 with their brethren, the Ottawas and Chippewas.

Various denominations of Christians have interested themselves among many of the Indians of this agency in improving their moral and spiritual condition, and not without considerable success.

It will be remembered that, formerly, they had in charge their tuition in every respect.

I feel it due to all concerned, to acknowledge them as the true friends of the red man, and bid them God speed in their work and labor of love.

Accompanying this report please find annual reports of teachers in this agency, so far as received at this office.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. M. FITCH,

Indian Agent.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs,
Washington, D. C.*

No. 6.

Annual report of the Indian school kept at Sheboygan Village, Michigan.

	Names of scholars.	Their ages.	Studies.	Average time of attendance.	Remarks.
	<i>Girls.</i>				
1	Mary Fipigwen.....	11	Spelling, reading, writing.	The time of pupils' attendance is not much more, as nearly as I can guess, than one-half of the year. For this space of time they made tolerably good progress in spelling, reading, &c.	The disposition of the scholars is given to idleness; and as they fear no punishment from their parents in absenting themselves from school, it will take them a very long time to acquire any perfection in the English language.
2	Mary Tobosson.....	11	do do		
3	Christine Lewis.....	10	do do		
4	Mary Tawanakwat.....	11	do do		
5	Mary Assagon.....	10	do do		
6	Angelic Benessiwabimi.....	7	do do		
7	Ellen Lewis.....	6	Alphabet		
	<i>Boys.</i>				
1	Benjamin Assagon.....	15	Spelling, reading, writing.	What I have said of the girls may be also said of the boys. Neither sex has a great desire of coming regular to school.	Unless some means be taken to oblige the Indian children to attend school more regularly, they will be of no great account as far as knowledge of the English language will be necessary.
2	Joseph Benessiwabimi.....	11	do do		
3	Joseph Tobosson.....	14	do do		
4	Ambrose Benessiwabimi.....	15	do do		
5	Moses Nangeshkwa.....	9	do do		
6	Joseph Nangeshkwa.....	11	do do		
7	Michael Pipigwen.....	8	do do		
8	Francis Tawanakwat.....	10	do do		
9	Joseph Gabeianikwat.....	10	Spelling		
10	Isaac Tawanakwat.....	8	do		
11	Samuel Assagon.....	8	Alphabet		
12	David Benessiwabimi.....	5	do		

No. 7.

GRAND PORTAGE, *September 17, 1857.*

SIR: I present the following as my annual report of the Grand Portage school, Minnesota Territory, from October 1, 1856, to this day. The number of children on the roll is twenty boys and twenty-one girls; the daily average is nine boys and eight girls. The number of Indian children, thirteen boys and fourteen girls; number of half-breeds, six boys and four girls; number of white children, one boy and three girls; total, forty-one. I have no great difficulty in keeping them under reasonable control; but they seem more willing to commit to memory than exert their mental faculty by studying; however, small children can count in Indian and in English; the children of the best classes can speak a little English, tell the names of all objects familiar to them, and understand what they are told in English well. The grown-up men at the evening school lose no opportunity of improving themselves when they can attend; eight of them are good, legible writers, and will soon know the multiplication table, can spell well, and read pretty well. Some of the young women, also, have a great desire to learn. Three boys and four girls, returned on the children's roll, attend the evening schools in hurried times. Our third band of Indians are beginning to settle down here; a fair prospect of having a good school in future. The roving habits of the parents are a great drawback to the children. During the five weeks at the Sugar Brush last spring I had but four white children and two half-breeds attending school. The vacations were a fortnight at Christmas and a week at Easter. The Indians are preparing to go to their fishing stations, so, if I have hard times, I get easy starts; I take some pleasure in doing as much as I can for them while they are here. Evening schools, exclusive of day children, thirteen men and seven women. Total, of both sexes, thirty-three males and twenty-eight females. I mean to keep the average of the evening schools in future. The margin of the roll shows the number of days every child attended school since October 1, 1856.

Yours, respectfully,

TIMOTHY HEGNEY,
*Teacher.*A. M. FITCH, Esq.,
Indian Agent.

Annual report of Grand Portage Indian school, Minnesota Territory, from October 1, 1856, to September 17, 1857.

[The margin column shows the number of days that each child attended school since October 1, 1856. I kept no roll for the evening schools, but will in future; the names marked with † show that they attend the evening schools.]

No.	Names of scholars.	Years of age.	Studies pursued.	Progress.	Number of days.
MALES.					
1	Joseph Memaskawash†	16	Reading and writing and a little figures	Good	53
2	Joseph Kehekakageboa	13	Reading and writing round hand	Good	153
3	Joe Kehekakageboa	12	Spelling three syllables and writing on paper	Fair	181
4	Thomas Wagatab	12	do do	Fair	158
5	Robert Moran	10	do do	Good	177
6	Michael Moran	8	Spelling two syllables and writing on slate	Middling	173
7	Agassit Mahox	9	Spelling one syllable	Middling	132
8	Otataga	7	Alphabet	Slow	27
9	Atwin	11	Spelling one syllable	Slow	98
10	Shinum Naganab	5	Alphabet	Slow	59
11	Seemo Lewis†	16	Reading and writing and a little figures	Good	63
12	Battees Lewis	15	Spelling two syllables and writing on slate	Fair	75
13	Moses Lewis	12	Spelling three syllables and writing on paper	Good	137
14	Joseph Wishgob†	19	Reading and writing round hand	Good	37
15	Dominick	5	Alphabet	Slow	48
16	Alexi	12	Spelling one syllable	Middling	85
17	Sabatheesh Wagatab	5	Alphabet	Slow	25
18	Alexi Attikans	16	Spelling one syllable and writing on slate	Middling	24
19	Sabatheesh Wishgob	11	Spelling two syllables and writing on slate	Middling	176
20	John Drouillard	8	Reading and writing on slate	Good	156
FEMALES.					
1	Margaret Naganab	11	Spelling one syllable	Middling	151
2	Angelic Naganab	9	do do	Middling	188
3	Agath Naganab	7	Alphabet	Slow	142
4	Jasett Ross	12	Spelling one syllable	Middling	137
5	Catherine Elliott	7	do do	Middling	230
6	Mary Elliott	5	Alphabet	Slow	137
7	Ellen Hegney	11	Reading and writing on paper	Fair	201
8	Charlotte Saganasheet†	15	do do	Good	29
9	Rosillee Lewis†	15	Spelling two syllables and writing on slate	Good	32
10	Angelict	15	do do	Fair	43
11	Jasett Morrison†	16	do do	Fair	33
12	Marias	12	Spelling one syllable	Slow	93
13	Constance Kehekakageboa	8	Alphabet	Slow	88
14	Magdalena Cullen	5	do	Slow	111
15	Philomane Cullen	7	Spelling one syllable	Middling	110
16	Rosillee Frank	5	Alphabet	Slow	25
17	Keedeco	6	do	Slow	31

REPORT OF THE
REPORT—Continued.

No.	Names of scholars.	Years of age.	Studies pursued.	Progress.	Number of days
18	Soccumico.....	4	Alphabet.....	Slow....	20
19	Nethakimikuk.....	9	do.....	Slow....	20
20	Shewanashig.....	11	do.....	Middling	21
21	Memaskageeshigug.....	11	do.....	Slow....	23

Names of adults at the evening school.

1	Paul Memaskkawash.....	24	Spelling and writing, reads a little.....	Good.....	
2	Piere Memaskkawash.....	22	do.....do.....	Good.....	
3	Joseph Naganab.....	Married	Spelling and writing.....	Middling	
4	Louis Kehekakageboa.....	Married	Spelling and writing, reads a little.....	Good.....	
5	Michael Cullen.....	28	do.....do.....	Good.....	
6	Loui Cullen.....	21	Spelling one syllable and writing on slate.....	Slow.....	
7	Crema Attikous.....	Married	Spelling two syllables and writing on paper.....	Good.....	
8	Joseph Attikous.....	Married	do.....do.....	Middling	
9	Piere Attikous.....	Married	Spelling and writing, reads a little.....	Good.....	
10	Francis Attikous.....	19	Spelling one syllable and writing on slate.....	Middling	
11	David Lapatsham.....	Married	Spelling and writing, reads a little.....	Fair.....	
12	Joseph.....	19	Spelling one syllable and writing on slate.....	Middling	
13	Benjamin Wishgob.....	17	Spelling and writing, reads a little.....	Fair.....	
			Total.....33.		

Names of the young woman attending the evening school.

1	Mary Ann Dever.....	20	Spelling two syllables and writing on slate.....	Good.....	
2	Jane.....	19	Spelling one syllable and writing on slate.....	Middling	
3	Charlotte eaganashee.....	20	Spelling two syllables and writing on paper.....	Good.....	
4	Isabella.....	23	do.....do.....	Good.....	
5	Ossekiweentomak.....	16	Spelling one syllable.....	Middling	
6	Okeemageeshigug.....	19	do.....do.....	Middling	
7	Isabeth.....	24	Spelling one syllable and writing on slate.....	Good.....	
			Total.....28.		

TIMOTHY HEGNEY, *Teacher.*

No. 8.

L'ANSE, *September 25, 1857.*

DEAR SIR: Agreeably to the requirements of the department, I submit my report for the year ending September 30, 1857. During the year school has been taught two hundred and twenty-three days. The studies pursued have been reading and writing, geography, and arithmetic. Below are given the names and ages of the scholars, and the time of their attendance at school for the past year. The attendance has been small, owing, in part, to the fact that the children are often obliged to fish or hunt for their living. Their parents, also, are indifferent whether the children are at school or at play. Some system that would place the children more under the control of the teacher, in my opinion, would be desirable.

Names of scholars, their ages, and the time of their attendance at school for the year 1857.

Names of boys.	Ages.	Attendance, days.	Names of boys.	Ages.	Attendance, days.
Thomas Bendry	8	114	O-sah-we-be nis	13	50
David Bedell	5	33	Legrand Rathburn.....	8	44
Wiat Bass	7	36	Simon Spruce.....	21	11
Fletcher Curtis.....	7	180	Jacob Spruce.....	14	16
Charley Curtis.....	4	121	Asa Spruce.....	12	23
William Carp.....	7	19	Stephen Spruce.....	10	91
Charley Hall.....	5	84	John Tyosh.....	14	51
Frank Hall.....	4	28	Peter Tyosh.....	10	94
Charles Major.....	9	187	Asher Tyosh.....	7	65
George Major.....	3	29	Tah-bus-ekke-shick....	7	18
John Magnant.....	13	123	Sabatis Winebago.....	4	11
Henry Magnant.....	8	8	Henry Winebago.....	5	49
Benjamin Nodin.....	10	50	Joseph Wisley.....	7	19
Thomas Nongo.....	9	36			

Names of girls.	Ages.	Attendance, days.	Names of girls.	Ages.	Attendance, days.
Martha Bass	7	62	Abigail Caycake	7	96
Emily Bedell.....	5	37	Nancy Caycake.....	5	25
Elizabeth Clukey.....	20	23	Sophia Miller.....	8	64
Jenneth Hottey.....	12	44	Jane Nongo.....	14	13
Martha Hottey.....	10	10	Martha Nongo.....	16	29
Mary Hall.....	7	93	Lorett Rathburn.....	12	139
Rebecca Jones.....	24	15	Susan Sky.....	13	90
Elizabeth Major.....	10	185	Emma Spruce.....	6	24
Mary Major.....	7	93	Tibish-go-ku-shick....	9	13
Caroline Magnant.....	10	122	Elizabeth Winebago....	3	18
Emeline Miller.....	18	107	Susette Winebago.....	12	29

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
STEPHEN D. CALEY, *Gov't Teacher.*

A. M. FITCH, Esq.,
Indian Agent, Detroit, Michigan.

No. 9.

Report of the Indian school on Garden Island, Lake Michigan, from
September 30, 1856, to September 30, 1857.

No.	Names.	Age.	Studies.			Progress.	Weekly average attendance.
			Alphabet.	Spelling.	Reading.		
BOYS.							<i>Days.</i>
1	Michael Ginwabikissi	9	-----	-----	-----	Slow	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
2	Stephen Beshinanini	15	-----	-----	-----	Good	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
3	Paul Beshinanini	12	-----	-----	-----	do	2
4	Lewis Wejigwane	16	-----	-----	-----	do	1 $\frac{3}{4}$
5	Francis Mijiga	17	-----	-----	-----	Slow	1 $\frac{3}{4}$
6	John Wabishkibinessi	8	-----	-----	-----	Fair	2 $\frac{1}{4}$
7	John Bidankodokroe	18	-----	-----	-----	Slow	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
8	Moise Makatebinessi	15	-----	-----	-----	Fair	2
9	Thomas Makatebinessi	11	-----	-----	-----	do	2
10	Joseph Gansi	16	-----	-----	-----	do	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
11	Michael Miskwipwagan	15	-----	-----	-----	do	0 $\frac{3}{4}$
12	Moise Getenabami	12	-----	-----	-----	Good	2 $\frac{1}{4}$
13	William Getenabami	9	-----	-----	-----	do	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
14	Peter Tehikabe	14	-----	-----	-----	Good	3
15	Michael Wewinikan	12	-----	-----	-----	do	2
16	Louis Kebeosatan	12	-----	-----	-----	do	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
17	John Mesenibi	11	-----	-----	-----	do	2
18	Joseph Sagatchiweosse	17	-----	-----	-----	do	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
19	Michael	12	-----	-----	-----	do	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
20	Peter Witanessa	14	-----	-----	-----	Slow	1
21	Peter Bejigwewidang	21	-----	-----	-----	Good	1 $\frac{3}{4}$
22	Anthony Bejigwewidang	16	-----	-----	-----	do	2 $\frac{1}{4}$
23	Paul Bejigwewidang	13	-----	-----	-----	do	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
24	Simon Bejigwewidang	7	-----	-----	-----	do	5
25	Moise Migoans	16	-----	-----	-----	do	2
26	George Jim	11	-----	-----	-----	Slow	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
27	Joseph Adenimi	13	-----	-----	-----	Good	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
28	Hyacinthus Adenimi	9	-----	-----	-----	do	4
29	Paul Ginwabikissi	13	-----	-----	-----	do	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
30	Louis Jegwanebi	9	-----	-----	-----	do	1
31	Charles Bejigwewidang	23	-----	-----	-----	Good	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
32	John Adenimi	35	-----	-----	-----	do	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
33	Francis Adenimi	23	-----	-----	-----	do	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
34	Peter Ginwabikissi	18	-----	-----	-----	do	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
35	John Ginwabikissi	24	-----	-----	-----	do	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
Daily average attendance							13
GIRLS.							
1	Catharine Kebeosatan	16	-----	-----	-----	Slow	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
2	Mary Sagatchiweosse	15	-----	-----	-----	do	0 $\frac{3}{4}$
3	Mary Gagibinessi	15	-----	-----	-----	Good	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
4	Theresa	15	-----	-----	-----	do	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
5	Mary Witanessa	11	-----	-----	-----	do	1

REPORT—Continued.

No.	Names.	Age.	Studies.			Progress.	Weekly average attendance.
			Alphabet.	Spelling.	Reading.		
6	Catharine Bejigwewidang	19	-----	-----	-----	Good	Days, 2½
7	Magdaleine Bejigwewidang	10	-----	-----	-----	do	5
8	Catharine Ogidakamig	16	-----	-----	-----	Fair	2½
9	Mary L. Ogidakamig	15	-----	-----	-----	do	2½
10	Mary Ogidakamig	12	-----	-----	-----	do	2½
11	Magdaleine Jim	13	-----	-----	-----	Slow	4
12	Sarah Jim	8	-----	-----	-----	Good	4
13	Angelique Adenimi	16	-----	-----	-----	do	3
14	Agatha Adenimi	11	-----	-----	-----	do	3½
15	Magdaleine Ginwabikissi	13	-----	-----	-----	do	3
16	Sophi Nibiningwanebi	8	-----	-----	-----	do	2
17	Mary Makatebinessi	19	-----	-----	-----	do	0½
18	Mary Niningga	8	-----	-----	-----	do	4½
19	Gannesty Niningga	6	-----	-----	-----	do	1
20	Catharine Nibiningwanebi	7	-----	-----	-----	do	1
21	Mary Getenabami	7	-----	-----	-----	do	0½
22	Louisa Gansi	18	-----	-----	-----	Good	0½
23	Margaret Gansi	25	-----	-----	-----	do	0½
Daily average attendance						-----	10
Total daily av. attendance						-----	23

You will perceive, sir, from my report, that the attendance of the children has been very irregular, and their progress consequently slow. When they attend daily they improve rapidly.

I have arranged them into classes, and encourage emulation among them. On the contrary, when some have been absent for several days, they cannot maintain their places in the classes to which they previously belonged; the result is, they get discouraged themselves, and exert a bad influence on the others. Their parents are very negligent in regard to sending them to school, and to this may be attributed their frequent absence. I would suggest, as a remedy to correct this evil, that the parents be strictly required by the government to send their children daily to school when it will be possible to do so.

The school house is not yet completed. It is built of logs, the interstices of which are plastered on the inside. In order to make it comfortable for the children during the ensuing winter, it should be plastered and clapboarded on the outside.

The Indians have cut sufficient logs to make the teacher's house, and hope that the government will build it soon. The house in which I now reside belongs to the priest who officiates here. It is very small, and extremely cold in winter.

Very respectfully, your humble servant,

WILLIAM O'DONOVAN,
School Teacher.

A. M. FITCH, Esq., *Indian Agent.*

Annual report of the Indian school kept at Cross Village, from October 1, 1856, until September 30, 1857, in the State of Michigan, and county of Emmet.

No.	Names of scholars.	Ages.	Average time of attendance.	Studies pursued.					Progress.
				Alphabet.	Spelling.	Reading.	Writing.	Arithmetica	
		<i>Yrs.</i>							
1	Moses Jami	4	Seldom	A.	---	---	---	---	Good
2	Jacob Jawanebin	4	do	A.	---	---	---	---	do
3	John Nyotage	5	do	A.	---	---	---	---	do
4	Gabriel Ogidanakwad	5	do	A.	---	---	---	---	do
5	Francis Waieje	5	Middling	A.	---	---	---	---	do
6	Basil Eshkibagawa	6	Regular	A.	---	---	---	---	do
7	Ignatius Saki	6	do	A.	Sp.	---	---	---	do
8	Benjamin Nadowegivessa	6	Seldom	A.	A.	---	---	---	Slow
9	Jeremy Kijibinessi	6	Middling	A.	---	---	---	---	Middling
10	Francis Onenagous	7	Seldom	A.	---	---	---	---	do
11	George Dayly	7	Regular	A.	Sp.	---	Wr.	---	Fair
12	Matthew Bwanishig	7	do	A.	Sp.	---	Wr.	---	Middling
13	Caspar Kimiwanaam	8	do	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	---	Good
14	Peter Niganikwaam	8	Middling	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	---	do
15	Melchior Saki	8	Regular	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	---	do
16	Daniel Dayly	8	do	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	---	do
17	Aloysius Osawanimiki	8	Middling	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	---	do
18	John Bapt. Waieje	9	Regular	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	---	Pair
19	Stephen Jajitawan	9	Middling	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	---	do
20	Joseph Medwegwen	9	do	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	---	Good
21	William Animikwaam	9	do	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	---	do
22	Alexander Bwanishing	9	Regular	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	---	do
23	Francis Itawigijigwebi	10	Seldom	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	---	Middling
24	John Baptist Shomin	11	Regular	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	Fair
25	Joseph Eniweshki	11	do	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	do
26	Samuel Medwegwen	11	Seldom	A.	Sp.	---	---	---	Slow
27	Moses Itawigijigwebi	12	Middling	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	Fair
28	William Nadowegwessa	12	Regular	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	Middling
29	Lewis Saki	12	do	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	Good
30	Simon Osawanimiki	12	Seldom	A.	Sp.	---	Wr.	---	Middling
31	Michael Neangebi	13	Middling	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	Good
32	Moses Medwegwen	13	do	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	---	do
33	Michael Wabigag	13	do	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	---	do
34	Francis Saganakwandon	13	do	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	---	do
35	John Baptist Saki	13	Regular	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	Fair
36	Lewis Giogima	13	Middling	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	Slow
37	Isaac Nadowegwessa	14	do	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	Middling
38	Lewis Kinio	14	Regular	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	Good
39	Lewis Niganikwaam	14	Middling	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	Middling
40	Joseph Shomin	15	Regular	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	Good
41	Joseph Migissima	15	Middling	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	do
42	Michael Mabaso	18	do	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	do
43	Samuel Animikwaam	18	do	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	do
44	Benjamin Pinesiwegijik	20	Seldom	---	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	do

REPORT—Continued.

No.	Names of scholars.	Ages.	Average time of attendance.	Studies pursued.					Progress.
				Alphabet.	Spelling.	Reading.	Writing.	Arithmetic.	
1	Bernardine Idokamigo	<i>Yrs.</i> 3	Seldom	A.	Sp.	.....	.....	.....	Good
2	Anastasia Jigwacha	4	do	A.	.....	.....	.....	.....	do
3	Elizabeth Gisisswabe	4	Middling	A.	.....	.....	.....	.....	do
4	Susan Nadowegwessa	5	Seldom	A.	Sp.	.....	.....	.....	Middling
5	Susan Assinabe	5	Regular	A.	.....	.....	.....	.....	Good
6	Agatha Animikwaam	5	Seldom	A.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
7	Aloysia Shomin	6	Regular	A.	Sp.	R.	.....	.....	Fair
8	Helen Niganikwaam	6	Middling	A.	Sp.	.....	.....	.....	Good
9	Veronic Anowabe	6	do	A.	Sp.	.....	.....	.....	do
10	Marget Giogima	6	Seldom	A.	.....	.....	.....	.....	Slow
11	Christina Wabigag	7	Regular	A.	.....	.....	.....	.....	Middling
12	Katharine Nijotage	7	Middling	A.	Sp.	R.	.....	.....	Fair
13	Philomena Nissawakwad	7	Regular	A.	Sp.	.....	.....	.....	Good
14	Elizabeth Waieje	7	Seldom	A.	Sp.	.....	.....	.....	Fair
15	Mary Anowabe	8	Middling	A.	Sp.	.....	.....	.....	Good
16	Marget Jami	8	do	A.	Sp.	.....	.....	.....	do
17	Christina Shomin	9	Seldom	A.	Sp.	R.	.....	.....	Fair
18	Mary Ann Kijibnessi	9	Regular	A.	Sp.	R.	.....	.....	Middling
19	Mary Jawanibin	9	Middling	A.	Sp.	.....	.....	.....	do
20	Jane Ogidanakwad	9	do	A.	Sp.	.....	.....	.....	do
21	Agatha Jami	10	Regular .....	.....	Sp.	R.	.....	.....	Fair
22	Angelic Gijigwa	10	Middling .....	.....	Sp.	R.	.....	.....	Good
23	Mary Ann Nissawakwad	10	Regular .....	.....	Sp.	R.	Wr.	.....	do
24	Katharine Wabigag	10	do .....	.....	Sp.	R.	Wr.	.....	Middling
25	Elizabeth Niganikwaam	10	do .....	.....	Sp.	R.	Wr.	.....	Fair
26	Magdalen Jawanibin	11	Middling	A.	Sp.	.....	.....	.....	Middling
27	Theresia Jajitawan	11	Seldom .....	.....	Sp.	R.	Wr.	.....	Slow
28	Angelic Jigwacha	11	Regular .....	.....	Sp.	R.	Wr.	.....	Good
29	Theresia Ogidanakwad	11	Middling .....	.....	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	do
30	Katharine Shomin	13	Regular .....	.....	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	Fair
31	Theresia Dayly	13	do .....	.....	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	do
32	Elizabeth Jajitawan	13	Middling .....	.....	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	do
33	Nensi Jami	13	Regular .....	.....	Sp.	R.	Wr.	.....	Middling
34	Theresia Wabigag	15	Middling .....	.....	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	Fair
35	Sophy Kinis	16	do .....	.....	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	Good
36	Angelic Eniweshke	17	do .....	.....	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	Fair
37	Mary Eshkibagawa	19	Regular .....	.....	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	Good
38	Mary Omasinabanskwe	19	Middling .....	.....	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	do
39	Elizabeth Nachiwegeve	19	do .....	.....	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	do
40	Katharine Kinis	21	do .....	.....	Sp.	R.	Wr.	Ar.	do

SISTER ROSA, *Female Teacher.*

N. B The above predicates of progress are to be understood as taking into consideration the time which the scholars attended school. The school is kept daily, (except on Saturdays and Sundays,) four hours for the boys and four hours for the girls, separately, viz: two hours for each in the forenoon, and also in the afternoon.

JOHN B. WEIKAMP, *Principal Teacher.*A. M. FITCH, Esq., *Indian Agent.*

No. 11.

AGENCY IN VICINITY OF GREEN BAY.

MONOMONEE AGENCY,

Keshena, Shawano county, Wisconsin, September 10, 1857.

SIR: In accordance with the rules and regulations of the department, I have the honor to submit the following my first annual report, and the number of Indians living within the same, and their occupations. It affords me great pleasure to be able to state, that the Indians within my agency have done very well during the time that I have been with them; everything passed along quietly, with the exception of one or two interruptions, which were caused by whiskey having been brought within the Menomonee country.

The Menomonee Indians have raised nearly eight hundred acres of corn, potatoes, and all kinds of grain, as exhibited in the table annexed to the farmer's annual report.

Nearly one hundred of the old Indian wigwams have disappeared during the last summer, and good log houses have been built in their places; about one hundred and fifty thousand feet of lumber have been used by the Menomonee Indians for that purpose.

The different branches of the Menomonee school have been kept in the best order; the scholars have been very attentive, and made good progress in all their studies, except music, the most of them not having the necessary education yet to be instructed in music with good success. I have therefore informed Mr. Ostroph, the teacher of music, that after the expiration of the third quarter his services as such are no more needed. Mr. John Werderhoff, the Menomonee carpenter, and the young Menomonees under his employ, have given our little village a city-like appearance by building two new stores and a fine bridge across the Wolf river. The carpenter having resigned his office on the thirty-first of July last, a great part of the work on one of the stores had to be performed by Indians, without the assistance of a white man; they got along rather slow, but the work is done well. As I have been unable to find a suitable person to fill the carpenter's place, the same remains vacant yet. Mr. J. Wetzels, the blacksmith, has had a larger amount of work to do than any previous year, which is owing to the increase of farming and building by the Indians; he does not only common blacksmithing, but also makes all kinds of tools, repairs guns, &c., and is just the man wanted at this place. The saw mill has done a good business during the months of July and August; the water having been very low for the last two weeks, we cannot saw over eighteen hundred feet of lumber per day now.

The grist mill is not commenced yet, as I have been waiting for instructions in relation to it, but I shall give out the contract for building it as soon as I am instructed so to do. The grain raised by the Indians and on the central farm will be of but little use unless we can get it ground, and the grist mill should necessarily be built this fall; it would also be an inducement for the Menomonees to raise more grain hereafter.

The work on the central farm has been carried on by Mr. Frederick Haas, the farmer, with energy and good result; the crops look fine, and promise an abundant yield; I must say, to his credit, that a great many of the young Menomonees under his employ can swing the scythe and handle the plough as well as a white man. I have instructed the farmer to seed down every piece of land on the central farm (that is fit for it) with tame grass, which will lessen the work on the central farm, and enable him to be of more help to them in breaking their new ground and enlarging their clearings; and in this way oblige them to work on their own farms, instead of working on the central farm for money, by which they neglect their work at home, as experience has shown. Should the rule which was adopted by the Menomonee Indians in general council on the fourth day of September last, (of which I have sent you a copy on the eighth following,) meet with your approval, and then put a stop to the whiskey traffic within the Menomonee country, then it is beyond all doubt that the Menomonee Indians will have good farms in two or three years from now, and will be able to raise produce enough for their own wants and more; but this can only be accomplished by keeping the whiskey from them, and I think the rule above referred to, if properly carried out, will answer the purpose. The Stockbridge and Munsee Indians, being within my agency, have done as well as could be expected. As it was impossible to get the farming implements here in due time last spring, on account of the late opening of navigation, they were obliged to do the most of their work by hand, and consequently did not plant as much as they would have planted had their ploughs been brought sooner; they have made great preparations during last summer for winter and spring crops, and it is to be expected that next year they will raise nearly all the produce they want. Several families of the Stockbridge Indians have moved here lately and commenced building their houses; but as the improvement money which was transferred to me by the former superintendent, Francis Huebschmann, has been nearly all expended, a part of that fund should be turned over to the agent as soon as practicable to enable them to finish their houses before winter.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FREDERICK MOSCOWITT,
Indian Agent.

J. W. CULLEN, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.

Table showing the number of each tribe of Indians within the Monomonee agency.

Name of tribe.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Total.
Stockbridges -----	85	93	172	350
Munsees -----	9	11	38	58
Menomonees -----	358	425	914	1,697
	452	529	1,124	2,105

The Stockbridges and Munsee Indians are mostly all farmers. Out of the 358 men of the Menomonee nation, there are employed in the

chase	-	-	-	-	-	-	58
In farming	-	-	-	-	-	-	150
In all kinds of labor	-	-	-	-	-	-	100
In mechanical pursuits	-	-	-	-	-	-	50
							358

Table showing the number of feet of lumber used for specific purposes, since the date of my taking charge of the Menomonee Indian agency, up to the date of this report.

For what purpose used.	No. of feet.
For building houses by Menomonee Indians	120,000
For building a church by Menomonee Indians	30,000
For coffins and grave-yard fences	1,200
For fences on the central farm	25,000
For bridge across the Wolf river	6,000
For two stores	25,000
For building houses by Stockbridge and Munsee Indians	21,100
Total	228,300

As I took charge of the office of Menomonee agent on the 27th of March last, only five and a half months have passed, up to the date of this report, during which time the above stated amount of lumber has been used, which will be proof to you that the Indians have done well during the past summer.

No. 12.

KESHENA, September 1, 1857.

SIR: Since my opening of the school for the Menomonee Indian children, the number that have attended the school was from thirty to ninety, between the ages of five and seventeen; all of them were ignorant of any kind of study, except a few that knew the A, B, C. I presume that they were all new-comers; but I am happy to state, that at the end of my first term I had twenty reading in the first book, thirty in the spelling class, and the remainder in the alphabet. In order to insure a regular attendance, I have been frequently compelled to leave the school and look for a part of my pupils who were secreted in some spot playing, and send them to school. This second term I had not quite as many as the first; the elder boys were busily engaged in gardening, putting up fences, &c.; however, they have appeared again in school when their work was completed, and have resumed their studies. No doubt their absence from school retarded their pro-

gress of study, and caused some more trouble to me ; but I was satisfied to see them taking the hoe and the rake into their hands, helping their parents in the field and meadow. Those who have been more regular in their attendance are making good progress in the arts of writing and arithmetic. Many of them possess a good talent for music, and solve the notes as easy as they would say their A, B, C, which they supposed at the beginning to be very difficult to learn.

The result would be much more gratifying, and the attendance more regular, if there was a public examination at the end of the year, and a distribution of some kind of premiums as a reward for their diligence and application.

Your most obedient servant,

JOSEPH M. OSTROPH,
Teacher and Professor of Music.

FREDERICK MOSCOWITT, Esq.,
Indian Agent.

No. 13.

KESHENA, *September 12, 1857.*

SIR: Again it becomes my duty to present my annual report, the third since the establishment of the school under my care, and I am happy to add that its influence already is manifesting itself in the home circles of its many scholars.

The school during the past year has been remarkably well attended, and I am fully satisfied that its views are well understood and highly appreciated.

I take this opportunity to acknowledge the deep interest ever manifested towards the school by the principal chiefs of the Menomonees ; and, with a sincere and confident belief that it gives full and perfect satisfaction, I entertain the hope that the following catalogue of articles made in school since my last report will meet with the same feeling from you :

Clothing for men, three hundred and fifty-seven ; for boys, two hundred and sixty-four ; for women, three hundred and seventy-two ; for girls, four hundred and four ; socks knit, ninety-two pairs ; mittens, six pairs ; gloves, two pairs.

Respectfully,

JANE DOUSMAN,
Teacher.

Mr. MOSCOWITT.

No. 14.

KESHENA, *September 12, 1857.*

SIR: I respectfully submit to you my annual report of the school under my care.

The entire number of scholars admitted during the last session was fifty-five, including three white children, (not registered,) who, by their exemplary demeanor in school, were very advantageous to the Indian pupils, of whom many were new scholars and pagans who had never entered a school room. I am happy to state that the scholars comply cheerfully with the school regulations, and, considering the disadvantage which is theirs of learning a language not fully understood, leads me to say that, so far as my knowledge extends, the various efforts made have been attended with a good degree of success.

Average number that have attended daily, twenty-two to thirty-seven. The studies which have been pursued were spelling, reading, writing, and arithmetic; five of the pupils studied geography, six are yet in their letters. On Fridays some of the pupils attend the sewing school; their improvement with the needle and knitting is very good.

For further information, I respectfully refer you to the monthly registers.

Very respectfully,

ROSALIE DOUSMAN,
Teacher.

F. MOSCOWITT, Esq.,
Indian Agent.

No. 15.

KESHENA, MEMOMONEE AGENCY,
September 14, 1857.

SIR: In accordance with the rules and regulations of the Indian department, I very respectfully submit my annual report, with a list attached exhibiting the number of acres of the different kinds of produce raised this season by individuals of the different bands of the Menomonee Indians, which will show you that the farming of the Menomonees has fully reached my expectations expressed in my last annual report, and there is no doubt whatever that they will raise as much more next year if they have teams enough to do it with; in fact, they would have planted from one hundred and fifty to two hundred acres more produce had it not been for the late opening of spring and the want of more teams. They have at least as much more land fenced in and partly cleared as is now under cultivation. The high water having carried away the embankment of our mill-race several times, just at the time when ploughing was most needed, caused some

delay in ploughing for the time, on account of being obliged to take men and teams from the ploughs to repair the embankment, to avoid greater damage to the mill and lumber yard. I have done all for them I possibly could. The few teams left under my charge have been busily engaged since we stopped ploughing with hauling timber to finish the bridge across the Wolf river, making a road to it, and hauling logs and lumber to build their houses. They have built nearly one hundred log houses this summer, and I believe that in a year or two all the wigwams will disappear from the Menomonee reservation. There has been hay enough made by the different bands to keep ten yoke of cattle more than they have at present. They also have men enough among them who can be trusted with oxen and take good care of them, therefore I would respectfully recommend that eight yoke of oxen more be bought early next spring so as to facilitate the farming arrangements. In relation to the sugar crop, and purchasing cows for them, I refer you to my second quarterly report. I have, with the assistance of young men under my charge, cut and stacked between thirty-five and forty tons of hay; but after being satisfied that I could get hay put up cheaper by the ton, we contracted for twenty-six tons. I am happy to state that all the crops are first-rate; the rye, spring wheat, and oats raised on the central farm, have been put up in the Menomonee barn. With regard to the grist mill, I would suggest that the same be built this fall, as, without the mill, the grain raised by the Indians and on the central farm would be of little use. I am sorry to state that one of the horses bought last fall for the Menomonee Indians died by straining his back; also one of the oldest oxen died last winter; one I had butchered, he being lame for over three months, and could never have been cured; another broke one of his legs, which I had slaughtered also; both being in good order, I distributed the meat among the Menomonees. With regard to the horses, I would recommend either to sell the one we have at present, as we cannot work him alone, or buy a good stallion to work with him, as the Indians have a great many breeding mares which will enable them to raise a better stock of horses, and such as they could work with satisfaction. All the buildings at the agency being partly sheathed with boards outside and lathed inside, in consequence of the scarcity of lime, I am about to try the experiment of making lime out of marl, which I am convinced will result satisfactorily.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FREDERICK HAAS,

Indian Agent.

FREDERICK MOSCOWITT, Esq., *Indian Agent.*

Number of acres.

Names.	Corn.	Beans and pumpkins.	Wheat.	Rye.	Oats.	Potatoes.	Total.
Oshkosh's band	63½	4½	1½	1½	-----	21	91½
Shonow's band	56½	3½	-----	-----	-----	6½	66½
Awahshasha band	18	2½	-----	-----	-----	8½	29
Corrou's band	58	4½	-----	1½	2½	32	98½
Wawhechon's band	36¾	3½	4½	2	1	11½	59
Waw Kaw's band	75½	8½	-----	-----	-----	19½	103½
Pequah Kenah's band	60½	5	5	2	3½	30½	106½
Shawanopenopiew's band	32	2½	-----	-----	-----	14½	48½
Lamette's band	49½	4½	13	-----	4½	31½	103
Keshenah's band	22½	2½	-----	-----	-----	12½	37
Komenikau's band	20½	2	2	1	1	15½	42
Central farm	10	6	12	36	10	5½	79½
	503	48½	38	43½	22½	208½	864½

No. 16.

NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

OFFICE OF NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY,
St. Paul, September 28, 1857.

SIR: In accordance with the requirements of the regulations and usages of the department, I have the honor hereby to submit my annual report of the state and condition of the various Indian tribes under this superintendency.

On the 10th of June I reached Milwaukie, and relieved my predecessor, Francis Huebschmann, esq., and entered upon the discharge of my official duties. Owing to the lateness of the season, and from difficulties and delays experienced among the Sioux, I was unavoidably prevented from attending all the spring and summer payments, and visiting in person all the agencies and tribes under this superintendency. As this delay originated from circumstances that, I trust, will not again arise, I anticipate that I shall, before winter, have succeeded in meeting *all* the tribes under my charge, and be able, from personal observation and inspection, to report upon their condition and progress.

From the duty which the provision of the last Congress imposed upon superintendents, by requiring payments to be made directly in person by them of all matters of treaty stipulations, I anticipate, from the experience thus far obtained, that, by the direct intercourse thereby created, a clearer and more perfect knowledge of the absolute condition, progress, wants, and necessities of the various Indian tribes will thus be attained than has heretofore been possessed by

superintendents, who have necessarily been obliged to rely upon the reports of agents for such information.

Although this requirement imposes greater labor, and increases the necessity of additional clerical assistance, yet I am clearly of the opinion that this provision, *faithfully* carried out, will produce favorable results in the administration of Indian affairs. I am satisfied that upon the Indians a highly beneficial impression is produced, and a more perfect confidence in the faithful performance of treaty stipulations with them will be created, thereby removing that which has been hitherto a fruitful source of complaint.

The Winnebagoes I found, on the occasion of my visit to them in June last, when I paid them their annuities, to be apparently well satisfied, happy, and contented, under the excellent management of their agent, J. E. Fletcher, esq., who is perfectly devoted to their interests, and presents the anomaly of an officer who occupies a position from an anxious regard to the welfare of the Indians over whom he has been in charge for nearly ten years, and during that time he has watched with care the interests of these Indians, even at the expense of his own health and comfort.

I take great pleasure in thus referring to this excellent officer from the fact that the discharge of his duties he holds to be of far higher importance than conciliation of any personal popularity or advancement.

The Winnebagoes are located upon nine townships of land, a portion in Blue Earth county, and a portion in the county of Le Sueur. Their reservation comprises a body of land that possesses agricultural advantages of the highest character, though much larger than the requirements of the Indians demand. The rapid settlement of the country in the vicinity and the great demand for land for settlement create already earnest appeals for the reduction of the reservation of these Indians to that size which would be actually necessary to their immediate wants and requirements.

The settlement of a certain stipulated quantity of land upon each head of the family, and the disposal of the balance, has been suggested, and would meet with some consideration, provided the advancement of the system of thus individualizing them had progressed far enough to make them in gradual approximation to habits of civilized life. As a general thing, these Indians, as all others of the race, are, for the most part, indolent and disinclined to the necessities of labor. The annuities paid them are considered by them as merely compensatory in their character; and, gifted with no positive idea of benevolence, they form no just appreciation of any efforts of a beneficiary character made for them by the government, but consider that whatever is done for them is to recompense them for what benefits they have conferred in leaving their lands. The magnificent domain which they now possess they consider as valuable only so far as they can dispose of it to meet their requirements when the annuities, which they at present receive from the government, have expired.

I cannot suggest any practical method of divesting them of these ideas, unless it be by the individual farming system, which gradually destroys their present banded system, and creates in each individual

member of the tribe an interest in the soil, which must result in materially advancing their progress towards civilization.

The accompanying report of Agent Fletcher contains particular information in regard to the amount of farming land under cultivation at the present time, and the progress made during the past year in civilization, &c., and exhibits a very flourishing condition in their general deportment and comfort.

Of the moral condition of the Winnebagoes I cannot speak in very flattering terms. Though they do not commit any depredations upon the whites, yet complaints are continually made that they wander among the settlements in the vicinity. However, there exists at present a highly favorable feeling among the chiefs and headmen, and great efforts are made by them to restrain the members of their tribe from doing anything that would prejudice them in the estimation of their Great Father or the whites; yet, from the fact that idleness is a prevailing vice among them, the young men are too apt to disregard the instructions of their wise men, and they have, from their long intercourse with the whites, adopted many of the vices which prevail too frequently to not a small extent along our border towns, most especially those of gambling and intoxication. When, however, labor becomes with them an inclination, these evils will disappear.

Considering the fact that these Indians have been so long without a stable home—having been the residents of four different States, and as often removed—I have hopes that at no distant day their progress from their present habits to those of civilized life can be anticipated.

The Sioux of the Mississippi, under the treaties of July 23 and August 5, 1851, are known by their separate tribal terms of Med-a-wakan-toan and Wah-pa-ku-ta, or Lower Sioux, Sisiton and Wah-pe-ton, or Upper Sioux, and are under one agency. C. E. Flandrau, esq.; their late agent, having received the appointment of United States district judge in July last, has been absent on official duties, and the present appointee, J. R. Brown, not having up to this date filed his bond in this office, as required by instructions of September 11, previous to entering upon the discharge of his duties as agent, these Indians consequently have been during the past summer without any direct charge of an agent. Having been necessarily, from the nature of circumstances which I have detailed in my reports to you under date July 8 and 26, detained among them, I have given a particular attention to their wants and necessities as far as possible, which I deemed it my duty to do; but have experienced great inconvenience from the absence of their efficient agent, which added much to the multiplied labors of this office, besides delaying me from visiting the other agencies in this superintendency.

I reached the Sioux agency on the 3d of July last, and remained among the Sioux until the middle of August. The deplorable murders at Spirit lake and vicinity in March last, where forty-seven persons—men, women and children—were brutally massacred by a wandering band of Sioux Indians, and outrages of the most harrowing character were perpetrated, had created a wide-spread panic throughout the frontier settlements, driving many from their homes, and demanded from the government prompt and decisive action.

The fact that the murderers had passed into the Indian country and were there protected, that they were annuity Indians, and were moreover connected by marriage and blood to both the upper and lower bands of Sioux, and the conduct of the latter, proved that sympathy and a general inclination to palliate existed among several of the prominent bands of these Indians towards the murderers.

Finding this condition of matters among the Sioux on my arrival there in the summer, in accordance with your instructions I demanded from them the delivery to the officers of justice of the guilty parties, and enforced my demands by withholding the annuities which were then due them.

A long and tedious struggle here commenced with them, during which I discovered that they were to a great extent infected with feelings of disaffection towards the government, and a great disinclination to respect either the officers of the government or the propositions made by them. I attribute much of this unfavorable feeling to the action of the officers of the government at previous times when the policy of making demands of a similar nature was imposed upon them. The Indians complaining that they had acceded to these demands, (particularly the year before, when the Sioux who had killed Chipewas were required to be delivered up and the payment hastily suspended,) and after compliance the government officers neglected promptly to fulfil their engagements, delaying the payments and creating thereby great dissatisfaction; and hence the belief on the part of these Indians that an absolute compliance was not expected.

I had to combat the prejudices arising from this temporizing policy, and impress on the minds of the Indians that their Great Father required them, when under treaty stipulations, to maintain peaceful relations, and that the outrages at Spirit lake implicated them so far as any control they could maintain over the individuals of their tribe existed, and a delivery to the officers of justice of the guilty parties when found among them, or in any part of their country or reservation, was absolutely required. After being assured that the government was firm in these demands and determined to enforce them, and convinced that these outrages could not be passed over lightly or with impunity, and that their fidelity could only be shown by an actual demonstration against the party of marauders who were hovering on the outskirts of their reservation, I succeeded in having them join together, both upper and lower bands of Sioux, in a common cause against these murderers; the result of which expedition was the destruction of a large portion of the predatory band.

I feel much gratified now to be able to announce, that at no period since these Indians have been connected by treaty stipulations with the government have they been in better subjection, and that the rigorous policy adopted has produced results highly favorable to the future peaceful relations of these Indians. I received from them positive assurances that all attempts in the future that even approximate towards depredations will be discountenanced by them, and the perpetrators will be delivered immediately to the officers of justice, and that their desire is to fulfil the requirements that their Great Father makes of them and retain his respect and confidence.

I effected, in accordance with your telegraphic despatch under date of August 25th, on the 11th and 20th of this month the annuity payments which had been suspended in July previous. As an evidence of the effectual subjection attained, I, for the first time since annuities have been paid them, had no troops to guard and protect the payment. In July I could not council with them, except under the protection of a battery; they would not come to council, except with arms and hostile demonstrations. In September I met with them, and they brought with them nothing save their own provisions. The payment was highly satisfactory to all parties. I found the Indians remarkably peaceful, and not an instance of intoxication among them.

The Sioux that are under annuities number altogether about seventy-five hundred. Their intercourse with the whites has not been sufficient, as yet, to develop among them, to a very great extent, the vices which prevail so alarmingly among the tribes that have been longer in proximity to white settlements. The Sisiton bands of the upper Indians are (many of them) engaged in hunting buffalo to the east of the Missouri and northwest of the settlement, yet having their homes on their reservation, near Big Stone lake, its northern boundary. The sale of buffalo robes forms a large trade, and enables them, with the annuities paid them by the government, to live comfortably. During the past spring and summer there have been farms opened for their benefit at Lac-qui-parle, and in the neighborhood of Big Stone lake. These farms have been planted by the Indians; and although it was at one time apprehended that the grasshoppers had destroyed their crops, yet they came so late that their corn escaped, as a general thing, destruction, and has yielded a surplus over and above their actual wants. Farms have also been under cultivation at Yellow Medicine, Redwood, and at various other points on the reservation. For the amount of land cultivated, I refer you to the accompanying reports of Agent Flandrau and the farmers in charge of the improvements, farms, &c.

These Indians have, as yet, no sufficient system of education adopted for their benefit. The missionary efforts of the Rev. Messrs. Williamson and Riggs, who have faithfully labored for over twenty years among these Indians, have proved that the progress of Indians to an advanced condition of civilization is not attained in a day or a year; and that the adoption of new habits of life—the work of a century—must be first effected before education and mental development take place. The habit of labor must be considered in a different light from what it is now held by them; and they must first learn to work, and not deem the enjoyment of indolence as a far nobler occupation than engaging in the hardships of toil and labor. Manual labor schools for the children, and parcels of land set apart for the men, in which they can be protected as their own, are the elementary processes which can alone ultimately produce a condition among them when the introduction of an educational system will be practicable. As there is a large fund accumulated for the purposes of education, belonging to these Indians, I have already suggested and directed the building of school-houses at convenient places, with an intention of

opening them for the purpose of teaching the children the necessary elements of civilized life, such as making clothing, &c., and the elementary branches of English education.

To-day, should you desire to accomplish anything with Indians, you must first feed them to surfeit, a difficult task, I confess, and very disastrous to beef and flour, proving that their present ideas are principally directed towards the mere requirements of the body. Demonstrate to them that food can be most easily obtained by labor, and a great step has been made in their progress in civilization. I have approved, therefore, the system adopted by Agent Flandrau, of setting apart fields for the private use of individual Indians who would cultivate them, and of affording them all facilities by ploughing the land and furnishing them seed to plant, thereby aiding and encouraging them to labor. I visited this summer many of these individual farms, and found great care and pride had been taken in their cultivation by those Indians to whom they had been allotted, and their crops presented a flourishing appearance. The mills erected for their benefit at Redwood and Yellow Medicine I have directed to be kept in good repair, and lumber furnished for the Indians to build houses whenever required.

I would again recommend that there should be a readjustment of the treaty stipulations with both Med-a-wa-kan-toans and Wah-pa-kutas, and Sisitons and Wah-pa-toans, and that the obligations to maintain peaceful relations be made more binding in their character. Their reservation, which extends ten miles on each side of the Minnesota river and one hundred and fifty miles in length, is much larger than they can under any possibility require. The boundary on the east should be made the Minnesota river, and the boundary line is then readily marked and distinct; besides, the Yanctonais claim that the Sisitons have sold their lands to the government, and visit each annual payment for the purpose of exacting from the latter a portion of their annuities as recompense for the lands thus sold. I would recommend an additional appropriation of \$1,200 for surveying the boundary of the reserve, the \$1,200 already appropriated being inadequate for that purpose.

Permit me, in this connexion, to refer to the valuable services afforded me, during the trying and perilous scenes of the past summer, by A. J. Campbell, the interpreter, whose efforts to harmonize these Indians and remove their feelings of disaffection were unremitting and successful. He was also active and serviceable in forming the expedition against the Spirit lake murderers, taking charge himself of the expedition, and exposing himself in the attack at the Dry Wood lake, where several of the marauding band were killed. I would recommend him as worthy a pecuniary recompense.

I refer you to the accompanying report of Agent Herriman for a detailed account of the condition of the Chippewas of the Mississippi. I shall visit them during the coming month, and give more fully the results of my own observation. The report of Agent Herriman exhibits a melancholy state of things among these Indians, arising out of the fact that the Indians have access to whiskey shops kept by persons claiming to be white men on the ceded lands adjoining the reserves.

No power exists to restrain them, for by the treaty of 1855 the agent is rendered almost powerless, from the fact that he has no assistance or force by which to enable him to enforce the rules and regulations of the department.

The educational system hitherto adopted has not resulted in any favorable improvement, and will require revision. I intend to make a vigorous effort to remove the evils complained of, and am in hopes that by decisive measures much can be effected.

The Menomonees and Indians situated in the vicinity of Green Bay are reported to me by their agent as being in a very flourishing condition, and a general disposition exists among them to remain on their reservation, attend to their farms, and perform all the requirements of their Great Father. They have adopted a vigorous system of laws for the purpose of keeping whiskey from among them, by reducing the annuity of any Indian who may bring or have whiskey on the reservation—one half, for the first offence, for the benefit of the informer, and for the second offence the other half to be taken as a forfeit; on the third offence the name is to be stricken from the annuity rolls. These rules have been adopted by the chiefs themselves, and will, I doubt not, have a highly beneficial influence in removing the evil from among them.

Their mills I have directed to have placed in repair and kept in condition for the use of the Indians. I refer you to the accompanying statistical reports of the farmers, &c., for particular information in regard to the Indians under this agency, the jurisdiction of which extends over the Stockbridges and Munsees. But few of the latter, I understand, have yet removed to the lands set apart for them under the treaty of 1856. I shall retain the matters connected with the latter for a subsequent report on my return from my fall visit to these Indians.

The Yanctonais Sioux, who occupy the country to the north of the Big Sioux river and west of the present Sioux reserve, are anxious to sell their lands to the government and make a treaty. I would recommend that steps be taken as early as practicable in the spring to make this treaty, as their lands lie in the territory which, at the next session of Congress, will probably receive a separate organization; and as the southern portion now open for settlement will receive the emigration which is already tending towards the further west, it would be advisable, for the safety and peace of the settlers in this new country, that these Indians should be satisfied and retained in subjection.

These Indians are the ones who interfere annually with the payments at the Upper Sioux agency, under the pretence of the claim that they make, before referred to, against the Sisitons, and, besides, they are exceedingly averse to any whites ever crossing their lands until some treaty is made with them. They number four hundred and fifty lodges, besides about two hundred lodges of what are known as the Cut-head Yanctonais, and cover a vast extent of country and the valleys of several large streams, the principal one being the James river, which empties into the Missouri, and is represented as navigable for a considerable distance from the mouth.

The "Great Pipe-stone" quarry, the Indian Mecca, which, by the

treaty of 1851, is within the limits of the ceded land, seems to be the source of great misunderstanding among all these Indians, and some provision should be made by the government to reserve from sale or pre-emption this spot, which for generations they have held sacred for the purposes which the name indicates; and as the material is in universal use among them for manufacturing their pipes, they consider it more valuable than all the lands they possess.

In closing this report I cannot refrain from referring to the energy and discretion which have been exhibited by the officers of the army who have during the past summer been placed in command upon this Indian frontier. To Major Sherman, who, with his battery, was, at my request, directly in the Indian country at a critical and peculiarly trying period, much is due; for his coolness and discretion saved the country from a tedious and devastating frontier war, the consequences of which I will not attempt to predict.

Now, however, fortunately, on all this frontier peace and tranquillity exist, and it will be ever my endeavor, so far as my powers extend, to maintain such a condition of things as will preserve that respect which is due a government whose sole aim is to do justice to all.

I have the honor to remain, your obedient servant,

W. J. CULLEN,
Superintendent Indian Affairs.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington city, D. C.

No. 17.

CHIPPewa AGENCY,
September 15, 1857.

SIR: It is a source of regret that I cannot, in this my last annual report, give a more gratifying picture of the condition of the Indians within this agency. While a few have been advancing in the arts of civilization, the great body have been retrograding.

This state of things I attribute to various causes, but most prominent are—

1. The use of whiskey.
2. The treaty of 1855.
3. The immigration of whites into the country.
- 4th. The errors of missionaries, supported by government.

It is a matter of history that whiskey is, and has been since the advent of white men in this country, the "bane of the Indians," and that there is scarcely a tribe or an individual Indian but that would at times give all his possessions for whiskey. When under its influence he knows not what he does. All of the depredations committed by them upon the whites; all murders among themselves; or personal injuries inflicted by them upon each other, are perpetrated while under the influence of that destructive bane, or

to revenge acts done while laboring under intoxication. These facts are so well known, it is useless for me to enlarge upon them.

How to prevent its use and introduction into the Indian country is a question which has for years puzzled older and wiser heads than mine. Congress, State and territorial legislatures have time and again enacted penal laws, but the evil increases.

One great difficulty is in enforcing the laws against selling whiskey to Indians. I have frequently caused persons to be arrested for violating the laws in this respect, but have never yet been able to procure conviction in a single instance; notwithstanding positive proof, juries always disagreed.

This evil has increased the past year, and the troops at Fort Ripley having been removed, the whiskey-seller has had nothing to fear from that quarter. The Indian reservations are surrounded by ceded lands upon which all claim the right to settle, claiming the right also to keep stores, to sell such articles as they please, and to whom they please. At Crow-wing, the Mississippi river is the boundary line on the east, and the Crow-wing river on the south. At Crow-wing there are no less than five whiskey shops, and are only five miles from this agency. Five whiskey shops and not half a dozen habitations beside!

Your own inferences must give you the key as to how they are supported.

Notwithstanding this state of facts—1st, no troops at Fort Ripley to overawe; 2d, impossibility to convict on trial; 3d, scores of beings in the shape of men surrounding the Indian reservations, fearing neither God nor man, having no respect for law or civilization; caring for nothing but getting money, and entirely unscrupulous as to the means of obtaining it,—I say, sir, notwithstanding these facts, men will wonder why the agent will let whiskey go into the Indian country, as has been heretofore reported, "*without let or hindrance.*" The same men, being in the Indian country ostensibly, solely for the good of the "poor Indian," will pass an Indian with a five or ten gallon keg on his back, and not attempt to destroy it; knowing at the same time that he has as equal authority for so doing as the agent, and just as much money furnished for expenses of prosecutions.

Newspapers are filled with articles describing or giving a history of depredations (most of them false) committed here and there, and animadverting upon the inefficiency of agents in not preventing the introduction of whiskey into the Indian country, as if an agent, unaided and alone, could be at a half dozen reservations, from thirty to one hundred miles apart, at the same time. Again, the treaty of 1855 did away with all the employés. Funds formerly appropriated for the pay of laborers, carpenters, farmers, &c., are now consolidated, and paid to the Indians in specie; whereas, before, the agent had a force to assist him in finding, destroying, and preventing the introduction of whiskey; now, he is entirely alone.

Ground that has been heretofore ploughed and furrowed out to families has been left uncultivated this year; the ploughing, &c., has heretofore been done by the farmers and laborers. At one payment I had not either a pound of flour or pork, the Indians lived upon the products of the farm cultivated by the employés. The Indian, with few

exceptions, thinks of to-day only; he never thinks of using his money to employ laborers to assist him in farming or building a house; his squaw does all that; his increased annuity affords him a larger fund with which to purchase fire-water.

Again, the treaty of 1855 has confined the Indians to small reservations, leaving the land all around them subject to claimants; forcing them to depend upon agricultural pursuits for a livelihood before they were prepared, and before the ground had been broken. Naturally a hunter, he still follows the chase; wearied and hungry, he finds a settler's cabin, a surveyor's tent, or lumberman's camp; applies for provisions, is, perhaps, misunderstood; or finds it unguarded, takes what he wants; bad feelings are engendered, and the whole tribe denounced for the act of a single Indian.

The class of white men with whom the Indian comes in contact is another source of evil. A class of men unmarried, paying no attention to the conventionalities of civilized life, having but little regard for morality, spending most of the time gambling and drinking with the Indians, coming into the Indian country expressly for a "spree." Such examples have a more pernicious influence than is generally supposed.

The plan of operations pursued by the missionaries, if not a source of evil, has resulted in no practical benefit; but this is a subject that must be touched lightly. If an agent's expressed opinions differ from those of the missionaries, or of churchmen who have never seen an Indian, Boston, Oberlin, and other kindred places, will send their forty preachers to Washington to demand his removal, armed with numerous affidavits of unfitness, &c. Should the Indian department sustain the agent, it is easy to find a member of Congress from a doubtful district, to whom is promised the influence of the church, provided a sufficient clamor is raised to force the removal; which being accomplished, the new agent is told we removed the late agent for so and so—be warned. For fifty years, or more, reports have been annually made of the great results obtained from the labors of missionaries in christianizing and educating Indians. From these reports, make a table showing the number reported christianized, or who have joined the church; the number studying reading, writing, grammar, geography, &c.; and the amount expended for such purposes; then send a special agent out, and see how many can be found who have been benefitted one iota; how many have been taught a mechanical trade, how many live by tilling the soil, how many have adopted the dress of the white man.

This christianizing and educating before civilizing is commencing at the wrong end. The Indian already believes in the existence of a Supreme Ruler of the Universe, who watches over, cares for, and directs the affairs of men, who punishes evil and rewards good; he believes that if he wrongs no man, pays his honest debts, and does not shed white man's blood, after death the Good Spirit will take care of him; which is good religion for an Indian, and tolerably good for a white man; at all events, as good as the average. I do not wish to be understood as questioning the motives of the missionaries; experience has proven that the general plan is wrong. Attempting to

christianize and book-educate Indians is money and time thrown away. The zeal and anxiety of the missionary to spread his particular theological ideas blinds him as to the true course. Although he is constantly seeing his hopes blasted in some favorite apparently promising pupil, he hopes for better results in the next; hopes on, continues to hope; but in no instance have hopes been realized. But they must be generally awarded the credit of sincerity in desiring the good of the Indian.

I have known of a missionary to go ten miles in the middle of the night, and the thermometer twenty degrees below zero, to visit a sick Indian child. I believe the missionaries within this agency to be doing all they can for the benefit of the Indians according to their system.

My idea of civilizing Indians is, to take the money that is paid to missionaries, build houses, plough up and assign to each family a certain portion of land; furnish them teachers, and the teachers with tools, instead of books; these teachers to educate them in farming, making houses, wagons, &c.; blacksmiths to learn them to make their own spears, repair their own agricultural implements, &c.; thus giving them a practical education, and one they can appreciate.

I cannot close this report without adverting to Hole-in-the-day, the principal chief, as an exception to all Indians. He has a good frame house in which he resides, a farm which he cultivates, with the assistance of his own hired white labor. He designs to have a town laid out on the section of land donated to him by the treaty of 1855; and, with that object in view, he has, at his own expense, built a boat, and established a ferry across the Mississippi river; laid out, cut out, graded, and built, a good smooth road; making a saving of distance from Fort Ripley to this agency of at least two miles; and he is doing more, unaided, to practically civilize his tribe than has ever been done by white men, backed up, though they have been, by the influence and money of the government.

Newspapers have recently teemed with articles as to depredations by the Indians upon missionary property, &c. The Indians cannot understand why it is that their money should be paid over to missionaries to be expended, instead of to their agent appointed by government. They know that the teams are purchased with their money; provisions, &c., also; receiving no immediate or perceptible benefit to, as they say, get their money back. They will occasionally, when very hungry, kill and eat an ox, or break open a storehouse of provisions and take what they desire, thinking that they are doing no wrong, as they kill or take only that which is purchased with their own money.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. B. HERRIMAN,
Indian Agent.

W. J. CULLEN, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota Ter.

No. 18.

SIOUX AGENCY, *September 24, 1857.*

SIR: I have the honor to transmit my annual report. When I took possession of this agency, in October last, I found everything quiet and in good order; the Indians were, however, laboring under the difficulty of having lost their crops from a hail-storm that swept over the country during the summer of 1856. The winter was coming on, and there were no means of subsisting the Indians on their reservation; the consequence of this was, that many of them were again compelled to return to the lands ceded to the whites. The extra amount of provisions which were received during that winter prevented much suffering that would otherwise have occurred. It must be remembered that these Indians have subsisted almost entirely by the chase, and before the treaty of 1851 occupied an extensive and excellent country, abounding in game and fish, and that since that treaty they have been collected upon a reservation entirely destitute of game of any kind, and are necessarily compelled to depend entirely upon agriculture for a subsistence; so that when any accident happens to their crops, as was the case in 1856, they are deprived of any means of support except their annuities or a return to the neighborhood of the white settlements.

The advance of the whites on the frontier has been so rapid in Minnesota that the hunting grounds of the Indians have been taken from them before they have had time to become fully domesticated upon their reservations. This circumstance influenced to a considerable extent the pacification which took place last winter between the Sioux and Chippewas, the results of which have been beneficial to both tribes. About the only section of country which remained untaken by the whites last winter was a forest known as the "Big Wood," lying between the Sioux and Chippewas countries, where the hunters of both tribes were compelled to resort for game. Finding each other there, and knowing that an attack from either side would effectually destroy the hunting of both for the winter, they, from motives of policy more than a desire for peace, met and smoked together, made peace, and hunted together during the winter. There has been no war among them this season, until about three weeks ago, when the news arrived at the agency that the scalp of a Sioux had been taken by the Chippewas near Lac Traverse. It has been my policy to foster this good feeling between the two tribes, and think that with prudence it may be preserved.

The principal work done during the winter was getting out saw-logs for the mills, and fencing stuff; about two thousand logs were cut and taken to the mills, and a large amount of fencing material prepared. Everything was going on quietly and well, when, about the 18th day of March, 1857, the news of the Spirit lake massacre reached the agency. An expedition was fitted out by the commanding officer at Fort Ridgley, which I accompanied part of the way, the result of which and the details of the matter have been fully presented

in special reports on that subject made by myself and by the officers of the army who took part in it.

There being four white women in the possession of the Indians as prisoners, the sympathies of our citizens were naturally enlisted in their behalf, and the legislature of the Territory of Minnesota appropriated the sum of ten thousand dollars for their recovery. The governor of the Territory requested my assistance in the matter, and through the medium of some of our friendly Indians we succeeded in rescuing two of them. The expenses of outfitting expeditions, rewarding Indians for their services in the matter, and other items incident to the successful prosecution of the enterprise, amounted to over five thousand dollars. I mention this subject as one of the incidents of the year, and also because I think these expenses should be borne by the United States, and am requested to report them by the authorities of the Territory.

As spring opened I made extensive preparations for farming; purchased large quantities of seed of all kinds, and determined that the Indians should have a chance if they would improve it; but the lateness of the spring in opening prevented us from preparing quite as much land as we otherwise would have done, and all the Indians who desired to plant were furnished with the means, and a larger amount of potatoes, corn, wheat, &c., was put in than ever before. The crops prospered well until about the first week in August, when swarms of grasshoppers came from the direction of the Upper Mississippi, where they had been eating up everything before them, and swept over our country, doing a great deal of damage. Two fields of fine spring wheat, of about one hundred acres, were entirely eaten up; the potatoes, onions, and other vegetables, were considerably damaged, but not totally destroyed, and the corn was to some extent injured. There remains, however, considerable quantities for the Indians, and, together with their fall payments, they may get through the winter without suffering.

On the 2d of July we heard of the presence of some of the Indians who had been engaged in the Spirit lake affair, and fitted out a small expedition of soldiers, two of our own men and some half-breeds, and succeeded in finding and killing one of Ink-pa-du-ta's sons above the Yellow Medicine river. The affair created considerable excitement among the Indians, and being just at the time that the Yanctons, Cut-heads, and other Indians from the plains make their annual visit to the agency, to interrupt the payments, and get what they can from the annuities, our Indians became quite unruly, and evinced a decided sympathy for the man we had killed.

The almost defenceless condition of the country emboldened the Indians, and matters at one time looked as if a serious disturbance was inevitable; but the arrival of troops from the Missouri, and the presence of Sherman's battery, fortunately prevented a collision.

The payments were suspended; and in order to regain the position their bad conduct had lost them, the Indians volunteered to go in search of the murderers, and succeeded in killing four men; and several women and children were drowned by fleeing into the lake in the night.

The payments have since been made, and all has resumed the quiet and orderly course that is customary about the agency.

I have nearly completed the agency building, which will cost about three thousand dollars when done.

These are the most important events which have occurred during the year.

It is a matter of great regret that every attempt to put the schools provided for in the treaty into operation, is, for some reason, frustrated. I submitted a report on the system best calculated to benefit the Indians, together with plans of school-houses, and commenced getting out timber for the erection of the buildings, when I was interrupted by instructions from the superintendent, Huebschman, that my plans were "not wholly approved," and I was ordered to desist; since which time nothing has been done, and the school system is no further advanced than it was at the time of the treaty. The fund has now accumulated to such a considerable amount that it seems really wrong that the Indians, with a desire to learn, and sufficient means to satisfy that desire, should not have schools established among them. I adhere to my plan as proposed, as being the most successful, and recommend that the agent be permitted to put it in operation immediately. I established a small school at the Yellow Medicine agency, and kept it in operation during the winter. It was attended by about sixteen scholars on an average, and I hope did some good; but, without a permanent opportunity for the children to attend, very little can be expected in the way of improvement. I think about five thousand dollars of that school fund could be expended very judiciously in the purchase of provisions for both the upper and lower Sioux for consumption this winter, and help them through, as they complain bitterly that the money is allowed to accumulate and avails them nothing.

It will be absolutely necessary that some measures should be taken to prevent the Yanctons from interfering in the payments of the Sisitons and Wahpetons.

The reason of their coming to these payments, and the ground of their claim, is as follows: When the treaty of Traverse des Sioux was made, the Sisitons and Wahpetons were called upon to sell certain lands, which they admitted did not belong to them, and declined selling, and were told that they were only to sell *their right* in the lands. This they consented to. These lands belonged to the Yanctons, or they had some claim on them; and the lands are now regarded as ceded lands, and the Yanctons claim a right to a share in the annuities, and every payment that has been made has been protracted and disturbed by the presence of these Indians.

I recommend that a treaty be made with them for the purchase of their lands west of the "Big Sioux river," and their being placed on a reservation, or removed north and west. The country west of the "Big Sioux" will soon be demanded by the whites for settlement, and the sooner it is purchased the less trouble the whites will have to get rid of the Indians and take possession of it. I regard it as necessary to the prosperity of our Indians that the influence of these Yanctons should be withdrawn from them; and the best way to do it is to put

the Yanctons under annuities, and settle the difficulties that exist between them.

Many of the Med-a-wah-kan-to-ans, and Wah-pa-ku-tis are desirous of breaking up their tribal relations and cultivating lands in severalty. They see the rapid progress of those who have adopted such a course, and are anxious to see it prevail generally among them. I would suggest that a treaty be made with them by which every head of a family can take and hold as his individual property eighty or one hundred and sixty acres of land, and use it without the interference of any one else. I would also suggest that this treaty be made in Washington; and I think this would be preferable for several reasons. In the first place, the old and sound men of the tribes would have a better opportunity of expressing their views when relieved from the influence of their young men; and again, I deem it highly important that some of these Indians, and also the Sisitons and Wahpetons, should visit the east, in order that they may get some idea of the force and numbers of the whites, as they cannot and do not believe that the strength of the whites is greater than they have seen themselves, or that the army extends beyond those troops they see about the neighboring posts. To disabuse their minds on these subjects will be productive of good results in future, as the recent difficulties were enhanced undoubtedly by their ignorance on these points.

In leaving the charge of this agency, I am glad to be able to congratulate the Indian department upon its future conduct falling into such competent hands as my successor, Mr. Joseph R. Brown; his profound knowledge of Indian matters, his tried fidelity in all the important public trusts which he has filled, are a sufficient guaranty for the success and prosperity of the Sioux in future.

With much respect, sir, I am your most obedient servant,
 CHARLES E. FLANDRAU,
United States Agent for Sioux.

WILLIAM J. CULLEN, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs.

No. 19.

SIoux AGENCY, *September 24, 1857.*

SIR: I have the honor to present my annual report of the farming operations at this place since the first of April, when I took charge. Here follows a synopsis of work done:

Lands cross-ploughed	480 acres.
Wheat sown	95 "
Potatoes	8 "
Corn	20 "
Ruta bagas	40 "
Land fenced	70 "

New farms opened—to wit: one field, addition to Star's..	30	acres.
Twelve farms for individuals, of four acres each.....	48	“
Two farms for individuals, of six acres each.....	12	“
One farm for individuals, of five acres.....	5	“
One farm for individuals, of two acres.....	2	“
	<hr/>	
	810	“
	<hr/> <hr/>	

Houses built.

- 1 frame house for Chief Little Crow.
- 1 log house for Chief Wabesha.
- 1 log house for Chief Shackpé.
- 10 log houses for individuals of different bands.
- 220 tons of hay.

I have to report the entire failure of our wheat and corn, the former being cut off by the grasshoppers while yet green, and the latter being destroyed by the grasshoppers, the hail, and the blackbirds. Of potatoes we shall have an average crop, but not being yet harvested I cannot say how much they will yield. However, I expect to store away about a thousand bushels. Ruta bagas shared the fate of the wheat.

The backwardness of the spring allowing but a short space of time for ploughing and planting, and the poor condition of the teams caused by the severity and length of the winter, prevented us from ploughing all the lands under cultivation. Many of the Indians who received ploughs and harness ploughed their own fields, so that there was only a small part of the land left unploughed, and that being part of the oldest lands was very mellow and in good order for planting.

In addition to the amount of work above stated, there has been built at the agency a frame house for the accommodation of the employés during the summer months. The warehouse has been repaired, and the fences also required very extensive repairs.

I am happy to state that the Indians show a marked advance in agriculture during the past year, although the excitement caused by the unsettled state of affairs and the several expeditions against the Spirit lake murderers have been great drawbacks to their industry.

Yours, respectfully,

JAMES MAGNER,
Farmer for Lower Sioux.

C. E. FLANDRAU, Esq.,
Indian Agent.

No. 20.

HEADQUARTERS, FORT RIDGELY, April 4, 1857.

SIR: In order that you may have information of the recent Indian murders perpetrated in this Territory, I enclose herewith a copy of

Captain Bee's report. I send by this mail the original report and one from myself to the department headquarters, from which I have asked orders to execute summary punishment on the offending band and to arrest the culprits.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. B. ALEXANDER,
Colonel Commanding.

Colonel S. COOPER,
Adjutant General United States Army.

FORT RIDGELY, MINNESOTA,
April 9, 1857.

SIR: On the morning of the 19th of March last I received from the headquarters of this post an order to proceed with the effective force of my company to Spirit lake, on the southern border of Minnesota, where it was reported certain houses had been plundered and citizens killed by a band or bands of Sioux Indians.

The call for assistance came from Des Moines city, on the Des Moines river, some fifteen miles north of Spirit lake. At 12½ p. m. my company, numbering forty-eight, rank and file, was en route for its destination, taking, by advice of experienced guides, a long and circuitous route, down the valley of the Minnesota, as far as South Bend, for the purpose of following, as long as possible, a beaten track.

The season was unpropitious for military operations; the snow lay in heavy masses on the track which I was following, but these masses were thawing and could not bear the weight of the men, much less that of the heavy sleds with which I was compelled to travel.

The narrative of a single day's march is the history of the whole: wading through deep drifts; cutting through them with the spade and shovel; extricating mules and sleighs from sloughs, or dragging the latter up steep hills or over bare spaces of prairie; the men wet from morning till night, and sleeping on the snow. Such were the obstacles I encountered while still on the beaten track, the terminus of which was a farm belonging to a man by the name of Slocum. From this point to the Des Moines was an unbroken waste of snow. An attempt had been made to carry provisions through, but had failed. Mr. Flandrau, the agent for the Sioux, and Mr. Prescott, an experienced guide and interpreter, started with me from the fort, and pushed on as far as Slocum's, to try and discover the truth or falsity of the report upon which my march was ordered. On their return they stated that nothing definite could be learned; that the roads were almost if not quite impassable; and that, as I must necessarily be absent several weeks, it behooved them to return. I proceeded to South Bend, on the Minnesota river, where I purchased additional rations, and moved on to Slocum's. On arriving there I learned that the sleighs which had attempted to cross over the Des Moines were still on the prairie, at an immense drift, some ten miles off. I therefore sent my guide, Joseph La Framboise, to examine this drift,

and report as to the practicability of my turning or crossing it. He returned and reported that it could not be passed without work. This determined me to remain at Slocum's the next day, while a working party should clear the road; by so doing I obtained time to send for a couple of beeves in the vicinity. On the morning of the 26th of March I left Slocum's and commenced the most arduous part of my journey; but before my camp was struck two settlers from the Des Moines came in, ostensibly after provisions, and reported that the Indians (some thirty lodges) were encamped at a grove some eight miles above the settlements, where a half-breed by the name of Coursoll, or "Caboas," as he is known among the Sioux, had located a claim. This report determined me at once to strike for this grove, and so I directed my guide.

To make any headway with my sleighs, I was compelled to break the road with the head of my column, marching the men by fours, and relieving each every fifteen minutes; whenever the bugler, whom I left with the rear guard, sounded the halt, the company would ground arms, and fall back to the assistance of the sleighs. I encamped that night on the Owotowon, some fifteen miles from Slocum's. The ensuing day brought me the same difficulties; but in the evening, when I made my camp on Cedar lake, I was compelled to drill my men, tired and wet as they were, as skirmishers, for some were recruits, and had had no instruction in that branch. This day we must have made some eighteen miles. The following day, March 28th, about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, after a most laborious march of about twenty miles, I found myself near the grove in which I was confident that the Indians were encamped. I halted, loaded my rifles, told the men when I gave the word Attention! their knapsacks must be thrown off, (to be taken up by the rear guard, which I ordered to halt with the train at that point,) and that no whisper must be heard. I also notified them of my object, to surround the lodges with bayonets fixed, but to offer no violence, unless they were attacked, or unless they should receive orders from Lieutenant Murry or myself. As soon as I was sufficiently near, I gave the word, off went the knapsacks and scarfs and gloves, up came the broken down and sick, who had been with the sleighs, and with as light a step as though the day's march had been an afternoon's drill. The company moved quickly to the grove. The nest was there, but not warm; the lodges had been struck several days. I scoured the whole grove without success; but, finally, met "Caboas," who informed me that Ink-pa-du-tah's band had "wiped out" the settlement, and gone to Heron lake, some twenty-five miles off, in the direction of the Yanc-ton country, that he was confident that the Indians were there, although their determination was to join the Yanctons, who were fighting the troops on the Missouri. Weary from my long march, I moved my camp, and, after reflection, concluded that I would still leave the settlements unvisited until I made an endeavor to overtake this band of Sioux. At Retreat I called for volunteers for pursuit. The company, as one man, moved to the front. I then made a detail of an officer, two non-commissioned officers, and twenty privates, to take three days' rations, directed the remainder of my company to

take one day's rations, ordered the teamsters (all of whom had also volunteered to pursue) to select all the mules which could possibly be ridden, and to be ready to lead them in the morning, and sent the men to their tents without sound of bugle. In the morning I had them waked up by the voice, fearing that the bugle note would give notice of my presence, and soon started on my march to Heron lake. I directed my guides (for Caboa had joined me) to intercept the trail of Indians, if possible, so as to shorten the distance, which they did effectually, as I only had to march some fourteen or fifteen miles. I had some difficulty in crossing the Des Moines, which was rising and breaking up, but, by throwing hay on the ice, succeeded in crossing my mules. When we neared the grove, about 1 o'clock p. m., I selected certain men to ride the mules, and directed Lieutenant Murry, in case the Indians ran from the timber, as they were likely to do, to move at once, follow as rapidly as possible, and bring them to action, sending the mules back in order that more men might be hurried forward. The approach to the lake was somewhat concealed, everything was still and quiet, the guide went ahead, a shot was fired, and he turned back. In an instant my men were deployed as skirmishers, and, advancing a little quicker on the flanks, encircled the grove; but again we were doomed to disappointment; the camp was there, with all its traces of plunder and rapine; books, scissors, articles of female apparel, furs and traps were scattered on the ground; the marks of some six or seven lepis (lodges) were there, but they had been struck Friday night or Saturday morning. This was Sunday afternoon; there remained a single chance. Some four miles distant was another lake and grove, towards which led the trail of the Indians. I directed Lieutenant Murry to mount at once and dash for this grove; but if the signs he might find there were as old as those before me, to lose no time in unavailing pursuit, but to return. This last he soon did, with the report that a stop had been made there, but that the guide reported the signs two days old. From Caboa's statement, and the marks in the camp, the Indians had twenty-three or twenty-four horses. They had fully two days' start of me. As the settlers had reported *thirty* lepis, I thought it possible that there were other bands about the settlements. I was in a country destitute of provisions; behind me, and separating me from the few supplies I had, was the Des Moines river, rising rapidly. These considerations, joined to the fact that my men were jaded and foot-sore from a march of one hundred and forty miles, the difficulties of which I have but feebly portrayed; that I had no saddles for my mules, and that only thirteen of them could be ridden,—all these things induced me to return, mortified and disappointed, to my camp.

I will endeavor to make this report more concise, and, instead of copying from my journal the daily record of my movements, will state the facts of the outrage as I gathered them from Caboa and friendly Indians, and as I saw them with my own eyes. Before doing so, however, I must state that, on the morning following my march to Heron lake, I despatched Lieutenant Murry with a command to Spirit lake to scout for Indians, gather the facts, and bury the dead,

should any such be found, while I took a party down the settlements with similar objects in view. I now present the following as the facts:

Some six weeks or two months since, Ink-pa-du-tah's band, mustering some twelve or thirteen warriors, were hunting in Iowa, on the Inyan Yankey or Little Sioux river; a dog, belonging to one of the settlers, attacked an Indian and was killed by him. The owner punished the Indian, and other citizens, probably fearing the consequences, took the guns from the whole band, leaving them no means of providing their daily subsistence.

These Indians bore no great love to the whites at best, two of the chief's daughters had married Sioux, of the Yankton nation, both of whom were with the party. They determined on revenge, returned to the place where their guns had been stored, found them unguarded, got possession of their arms, and swept the valley of the Little Sioux up to Spirit lake. On this lake were several houses, scattered at wide intervals through the grove, all of these they plundered, killing the inhabitants and probably bearing off with them some women. A man by the name of Markham had been absent from Spirit lake, on his return, he went to the house where he boarded, or was employed, and found its inhabitants lifeless on the floor; he ran to another house and found Indian lodges pitched before its doors; he then made his way to the small settlement called Springfield, or Des Moines city, and gave the alarm. The inhabitants collected in two houses on the east bank of the river; on the west was a single house belonging to a man by the name of Wood, who carried on a large traffic with the Indians, many of whom resort to the Des Moines during the winter and spring for the purpose of hunting. While the settlers on the east bank sent to Fort Ridgely for assistance, this man Wood, with his brother, remained on the west bank, ridiculed their fears, and, when Ink-pa-du-tah's band came in from Spirit lake, traded with its members until a few days before the troops arrived, and then told them they had better be out of the way, for the soldiers were coming. This brought affairs to a crisis. The Indians crossed the river, plundered the vacant houses, found one house unfortunately occupied, its owner, Josiah Stewart, having left the house where the settlers had congregated and returned to his own homestead with his wife and three children. Here the savages revelled in blood. When I visited the spot, the father lay dead on his threshold, the mother, with one arm encircling her murdered infant, lay inside the door, and by her side was stretched the lifeless body of a little girl of three summers; the eldest, a boy of ten years, escaped. Attacks were then made on the two houses of which I have spoken. In one, no damage was done, in the other, a man by the name of Thomas had his arm broken, his son, some ten years of age, was killed, and a young woman was slightly wounded. The Indians then crossed the river, killed, probably, both the Woods, although I only succeeded in finding the body of one of them, plundered the trading house, and hurried off with an abundance of guns, powder, lead, and provisions, to ascend the Des Moines and join the Yanktons. This was Thursday evening. I arrived Saturday evening, being too late by two days. I found on Monday

morning, when I reached the settlements, that the inhabitants had fled, and I learned from a man by the name of Henderson, who had been abandoned, he being a helpless cripple, that they had started down the river Friday morning. Several settlers had returned with me, and after me, from Slocum's. I sent one of them after those who had fled, to bring them back, telling them that I would have a sufficient guard to protect the settlement, and that I was satisfied no other Indians were engaged in the affair than Ink-pa-du-tah's band, and that they had certainly fled. On the strength of this, some returned and reported that all would return if the guard was to be permanent. I could give them no information on that head, but stated that I would take the responsibility of leaving an officer, two non-commissioned officers, and twenty privates, but that further action must come from my military superiors. I then returned to this post, taking a route directly across the country, as led by my invaluable guide, La Fromboisé. Four marching days brought me to the fort. In conclusion, I feel it my duty to recommend the establishment of a post on the Des Moines river.

A great check has been given to settlement and civilization by this massacre. Settlers and pioneers would be most unwise to risk their lives and those of their families in a region which, from its facilities for hunting and fishing, and (should the settlement extend) for plunder and violence, may be termed the Indian paradise.

A sure retreat is offered to any band of savages which may be tempted to become hostile. The Missouri offers a refuge; the vast country lying between the Minnesota and the Missouri, with its numerous lakes and groves, affords countless places of concealment; and, although Fort Ridgely lies within a few days' march, yet, as is shown by my expedition, an outrage may occur at a season of the year which would render it impossible for troops to reach the scene of distress under several days.

Immediately about the Des Moines settlement the timbered land is claimed, but the country has not been surveyed, and I doubt not an eligible point for a post could be easily found. Supplies probably would have to be supplied from South Bend.

While expressing my regret and disappointment that the object of my expedition was not attained, viz: the punishment of the Indians, I would be doing injustice to the officers and men of my company were I not to bring to the notice of the commanding officer the cheerfulness and patience with which they encountered the fatigues of a no ordinary march; and perhaps I would be doing injustice to myself did I not assert that I used the best energies of my nature to carry out the instructions which I received. It was one of the saddest moments of my life when I saw the Stewart family dead by their cold hearthstone, but then and there my conscience told me that they had met their fate by no fault of mine.

I enclose for the consideration of the commanding officer a copy* of

* No copy of the papers here spoken of were sent to the Indian office.

of the order I published at camp Alexander, and also the instructions I left with Lieutenant Murray.

And am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BERNARD E. BEE,

Captain Commanding Company D, Tenth Infantry.

First Lieutenant H. E. MAYNADIER,

Adjutant 10th Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS, FORT RIDGELY,

April 14, 1857.

A true copy,

HENRY E. MAYNADIER.

No. 21.

[Telegraphic Despatch.]

MILWAUKIE, WISCONSIN,

April 21, 1857.

Citizens of Minnesota much scared. Remittances ought to be received before this. Provisions and money paid out may quiet both Indians and whites.

FRANCIS HUEBSCHMANN,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

C. E. MIX,

Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington.

No. 22.

NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY,

Saint Paul, May 8, 1857.

SIR: In obedience to your telegraphic despatch I left Milwaukee on the 27th ultimo, but the ice yet obstructing navigation on Lake Pepin, I did not reach this place until the 1st instant.

I at once took pains to obtain reliable information as to the atrocities committed by some of the Sioux Indians, and as to the best measures to be taken to recover the four abducted women, and to capture the guilty Indians.

The enclosed letter of agent Flandrau to one of the journals published in this place embraces the essential statements contained in several of his reports addressed to me.

Another letter written to me on the 16th ultimo by the agent is herewith enclosed, and he has reported to me verbally since I arrived that he has seen all the bands of the Sioux which were scattered through the settlements hunting, except the one kept by the half-breeds on the half-breed reservation, and that all these others are on

their return to the reservation. Many of the Indians could not understand at all what the panic among the whites meant. Some of the militia volunteers fired upon Sleepy Eyes' band, who were returning home peaceably, and reported some six killed, but happily only one man's arm was fractured by their balls. A Mr. Brandt was found shot the next day, and it is supposed that he was killed by Sleepy Eyes' people in retaliation for the attack upon them.

Some of the friendly Sioux Indians have brought in the report that the band of Inkpadutah had fled across the Sioux in the direction of the James river, and had only three of the abducted women with them, having left one to perish on the prairie in the storm of the 18th and 19th of April.

The day after my arrival, I addressed a note to Governor Medary, of which a copy is enclosed, and on the sixth we, jointly with the Sioux agent, visited Fort Snelling to have a conference with the commanding officer. A note addressed to Colonel Alexander, a copy of which is enclosed, gives an account of said conference, and of the measures proposed to be taken.

I have transferred to agent Flandrau (\$300) three hundred dollars of the fund "Provisions for Indians," to be used, if necessary, to fit out an expedition of friendly Indians mentioned in the letter to Colonel Alexander, and to make presents to such as shall distinguish themselves in recovering the abducted females. I hope you will approve of my course, and I shall be glad to receive such instructions as you may deem proper to give.

The public mind is not yet quieted in relation to these Indian hostilities. A report reached here, by way of St. Louis, that some five hundred Indians had invaded the Des Moines country, but it is not probable that there is the least foundation for such a report, as there is a detachment of United States soldiers yet stationed in that neighborhood, and we would have had reports from them before any could reach St. Louis.

I deem it proper to suggest that, unless the department prefers to wait for an appropriation by Congress to defray the expenses of making a treaty with the Yanctoan Sioux, the military expedition contemplated might furnish a favorable opportunity to make such treaty. As long as we have no treaty with them, bad Indians, and such as have committed crimes, will find among them hiding places and countenance.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANCIS HUEBSCHMANN,
Superintendent.

Hon. JAMES W. DENVER,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington City, D. C.

No. 23.

[From the Pioneer and Democrat.]

Official account of the late Indian difficulties.

SIOUX AGENCY, April 11, 1857.

As the recent Indian difficulties at Spirit lake will give rise to rumors of all kinds, which, as is usual in such cases, will be exaggerated in their origin, and grow as they extend from the scene of the occurrence, I deem it my duty, being in possession of the facts as they really transpired, to give them publicity, in order to prevent erroneous statements from going abroad, which may be prejudicial to the interests and advancement of the Territory, by unnecessarily alarming those who intend immigrating here the present season.

The Sioux Indians bearing abroad the reputation of being a powerful and warlike race, and so few persons being conversant with their condition, their divisions, and their relation to the government, the whites, and to each other, the offences of any portion of them will very naturally be attributed to them all, and awaken apprehensions in quarters where there is no possible grounds for them; it is to allay such fears, and to direct public sentiment in the right channel at the outset, that I propose an explanation of the difficulty, the causes which have led to it, the Indians who are chargeable with it, and the influence it will legitimately exert upon the country.

The lake is situated near the north line of the State of Iowa, a short distance west of the Des Moines river, where it crosses that line. Last spring Hon. William Freeborn, of Red Wing, in connexion with other gentlemen, projected a settlement at this point, which has progressed up to this winter to six or seven houses, with as many families; they were well supplied, and contemplated large improvements this season. Some time last spring or summer, a town was laid off about ten or fifteen miles from this lake, up the Des Moines river, and called Springfield, by a Mr. Wood, formerly of Mankato.

This settlement at the time of the trouble (which occurred during the early part of March) contained two trading houses, and several families; this was the nearest settlement on the north, there being no habitation nearer than the Watonwan river. There is no settlement on the west of it. The nearest settlement on the south is reported to be about forty miles down the river, which takes its source in Spirit lake, known among the Indians as Inyanyan Key on Rock river. It will be seen that this locality is isolated and on the extreme verge of civilization and without it possessed the means of defence within itself would be unprotected in case of danger from an enemy. The settlers' houses are always a considerable distance apart, and generally not within sight of each other, and would fall an easy prey to half a dozen men acting in concert.

The Indians were hunting in Iowa in the vicinity of the settlement on Rock river, one of the Indians was bitten by a dog belonging to a white man, and he killed the dog. The white man assaulted the Indian and beat him severely, and the whites proceeded to the camp

of the Indians and disarmed them; by some means the Indians repossessed themselves of their arms, or procured others, and commenced an attack upon the settlement, with what result I have been unable certainly to ascertain, but fear the worst; they then came up to Spirit lake, and by taking one house at a time, as is reported, either killed, took prisoners, or drove away all the persons residing there.

The first that was known of this outrage was ascertained by a Mr. Morris Markham, who had been residing at Spirit lake, in the family of Mr. Gardiner, and who returning after an absence of some time in Iowa, proceeded to his former residence on the 9th of March last, and found it sacked and three dead bodies in the house. He visited two other houses that day and found them deserted; he then secreted himself until night, when he went to a fourth house, and saw six or eight lodges of Indians encamped near it; supposing they had been the cause of what he had witnessed, he went immediately to the Des Moines settlement and reported what he had seen. Most of the men being absent, they sent to Fort Ridgely for relief, and two young men came over, arriving on the 18th of March; being personally acquainted with some of the parties at the Des Moines, who had signed a statement of the facts, and knowing the presence in that neighborhood of a party of lawless Indians, I was fully satisfied of the truth of the report, and after consultation with Colonel Alexander, commanding Fort Ridgely, he, with commendable alacrity, despatched a company of the tenth infantry, under Captain Bee and Lieutenant Murray, to the scene of the troubles. These troops encountered all the difficulties and obstacles incident to marching over prairies covered with deep snow, and just in the transition stage between winter and spring, but persevered day after day, until they reached the lake. Here they ascertained that the Indians were two days in advance of them on the retreat, having been apprized by one of the traders of the approach of the troops, after which information they murdered him, plundered his establishment, and made good their retreat into a country which made capture improbable, with their small force, and pursuit unavailing. Had it not been for this untoward circumstance, the troops would have taken them on the spot.

The Indians here report that a force arrived from the Missouri river of about one hundred soldiers, but I have heard nothing reliable concerning them. Captain Bee has returned, leaving Lieutenant Murray at the lake with twenty-four men. A guard will be kept there until orders are received what action to take to punish the offenders. The exact number of persons killed is not ascertained, but over twenty are said to be missing. This is a history of what has taken place.

I will now give you a short history of the Indians who have committed these outrages, and their character and relation to the Sioux of Minnesota.

Previous to the year 1851, the date of treaty between the Medawakantooan and Wahpekuti Sioux, these Indians inhabited the country of the St. Peter, or Minnesota, up to the Little Rapids, and also the northern portion of Iowa, and about the Des Moines and Spirit lake country.

The Wahpekuti are under two chiefs, Wamdisapi and Tasagi, and were at war with the Sacs and Foxes; the Wahpekuti who now live on the reservation say that it was the lawless and depredatory habits of the Indians under Wamdisapi that kept up that war. The Sac and Fox troubles and other causes separated the Wahpekuti, and those under Wamdisapa gradually went toward the Missouri river, inhabiting the country about Vermillion. At the time of the cession of the Medawakantooan and Wahpekuti lands these Indians were not considered as occupying the lands embraced in the treaty then made, which includes the Des Moines and Spirit lake country, and they did not appear or take any part in the treaty. More recently they have planted near Spirit lake.

In 1854 a number of them came to the payment, and claimed the right to be participants in the annuities, and were rejected by the Indians and the agent. Last fall they came again, and were again rejected. There is no friendship existing between these Indians and those included in the treaty, and they are as ready to depredate upon those Indians as upon the whites.

The force of this strolling band who have done this mischief is not more than eight or ten lodges, or about fifteen men. They are led by Inkpaduta, and are all well known. The case has been laid before the Indian department by myself, and immediate and energetic measures recommended to bring the offenders to justice. It has also been fully reported by the officers at Fort Ridgely, and I have no doubt but that the government will speedily punish the guilty parties. The Sioux Indians upon the reserve are well disposed, and received this intelligence with as much indignation and disapprobation as the whites themselves. They are doing their best to improve their condition, and stand clear of any suspicion of or connexion with this affair. The few of them who yet linger about the white settlements will be removed in the spring, and would have been before had it been possible for them to subsist on their reserve this winter.

So far, then, from the Sioux as a tribe being implicated in this affair, it has been perpetrated by a few strolling Indians, who are not recognized by the Sioux or the government, and have been for years outlaws among their own people, and who, it is my opinion, will be exterminated before the leaves of next autumn fall.

Persons coming into the Territory need feel no more apprehensions from the Sioux Indians than if this unfortunate affair had not occurred; but when their adventurous dispositions lead them to the confines of the Indian territory, and almost beyond the reach of friendly assistance from the settlements, prudence would seem to suggest that they should go in sufficient numbers to insure their safety.

Respectfully,

CHARLES E. FLANDRAU,
Agent for the Sioux of the Mississippi.

No. 24.

FORT RIDGELY, *April 16, 1857.*

SIR: The recent trouble at Spirit lake has given rise to an intense panic all through the country. Petitions have reached the fort from the Blue Earth and Watonwan rivers for assistance, and Col. Alexander has sent a detachment of twenty men, under Lieut. McNab, to Spirit lake by the way of the Blue Earth and Watonwan rivers, to relieve Lieut. Murray, who was left there by Capt. Bee, and Murray will return by the same route, covering the settlements. I think the alarm is all false, and the plan above stated would have set everything straight again, but news has reached me to-day that large bands of citizens have armed and gone into the field from Mankato, St. Peters, Traverse des Sioux and other settlements; that the people are flocking in from the country by hundreds, terribly frightened, and that these volunteers have killed five Indians. Considering my presence necessary to quell this trouble, I leave to-morrow morning at daylight for the lower country, taking with me Mr. Belland as interpreter. I do not take my own interpreter, as his presence at the agency will be necessary when the Indians get the news of this affair. If I do not put a stop to these imprudent outbreaks against innocent Indians, I will not be willing to answer for the consequences. I say innocent Indians, because I cannot think of any but a few of our friendly ones who can be in that part of the country.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. E. FLANDRAU,
Indian Agent.

F. HUEBSCHMANN, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Paul.

No. 25.

NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY,
St. Paul, May 2, 1857.

SIR: There can be no question as to the necessity of taking some measures to recover the four women who, it is believed, have been abducted by some Sioux Indians from the neighborhood of Spirit lake, and to capture and punish the perpetrators of the murders and depredations lately committed in that vicinity. The greatest diversity of opinion, however, exists as to the measures most proper to be taken. I most respectfully suggest that Col. Smith, commanding at Fort Snelling, be invited to meet you and me in conference in relation to those affairs, and that by this conference such measures be taken or recommended to the government as, after careful consultation, will appear proper. If you prefer it, we might visit Fort Snelling on Monday, and there meet Col. Smith. I am, however, willing to co-operate

with you in any other mode that you may suggest, to arrive at a proper understanding of the measures best to be taken.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,
FRANCIS HUEBSCHMANN,
Superintendent.

His Excellency S. MEDARY,
St. Paul, Minnesota Territory.

No. 26.

NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY,

St. Paul, May 8, 1857.

SIR: On the 6th instant I visited Fort Snelling, with Governor Medary, hoping to find you there. We conferred with Col. Smith in relation to the atrocities lately committed by some Sioux Indians, and were happy to learn that you had determined to send out a sufficient force to capture these Indians as soon as there is grass enough to support cattle or mules. It seems to be generally conceded that an effort should be made to recover the women who were abducted before this expedition is sent out, as it is believed that the guilty Indians will kill them at the approach of the troops. It is thought best to send out a party of friendly Sioux Indians, headed by some discreet half breed, to bring the women back. Col. Smith expressed the opinion that you would feel authorized to fit out such a party with stores. I most respectfully request that you will aid Agent Flandrau in his enterprise by all means in your power. In case Agent Flandrau should call upon you, now or any time during the summer, to assist him in removing the bands of "Sleepy Eyes," "Rattling Moccasin," "Red Iron," and "Limping Devil," who have been more inclined than any others to stroll about, to the fields ploughed for them, I shall feel very much obliged to you for any aid you may render him.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,
FRANCIS HUEBSCHMANN,
Superintendent.

Col. ALEXANDER, U. S. A.,
*Commanding U. S. Forces in Minnesota Territory,
Fort Ridgely, Minnesota Territory.*

No. 27.

[Telegraphic.]

ST. PAUL, *via* DUNLEITH,
July 18, 1857.

SIR: Being in St. Paul, I have to night received reliable information that the Indians at the Yellow Medicine river have killed a United

States soldier the balance of the troops from Ridgely have gone up; I fear difficulty; we must have more forces on the frontier here to prevent a general war; there are now at Yellow Medicine river six thousand Indians, composed of annuity Indians, Yanktons and Cat Heads; the present force is inadequate; the two companies of the tenth should not be withdrawn; I send this by express, who will wait a reply. The governor of the Territory should have authority from the United States to raise volunteers, if necessary; this intelligence has arrived since the superintendent's despatch was forwarded. See Secretary of War.

C. E. FLANDRAU,
Sioux Agent.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner Indian Affairs.

No. 28.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, July 18, 1857.

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th instant, in relation to the threatened difficulties with the Sioux of Minnesota, growing out of the fact that several Indians were killed in making an arrest of some members of the tribe who were charged with the murder of certain white citizens, and you state that in consequence of hostile demonstrations you have deemed it expedient to postpone the annuity payments for the present; and I have to remark that your course of action in this respect, being in conformity with your instructions, is approved.

A copy of your letter has been referred to the Secretary of the Interior, with a suggestion that the Secretary of War be requested to furnish a sufficient detachment of troops to enable the Indian agent to command the respect of the Indians, and afford ample protection to the citizens and their property.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner.

WM. J. CULLEN, Esq.
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.

No. 29.

[Telegraphic.]

YELLOW MEDICINE, July 15, 1857,
Via DUNLEITH, Illinois, July 20, 1857.

SIR: I have demanded of the Sioux, according to instructions May 9, that the Spirit lake murderers should be brought in, sympathy

and relationship existing between them and their Indians. They decline going after them without United States troops being sent with them. There are not troops sufficient to send with them with safety. There are five thousand Indians, including one hundred Yancton lodges, now there. I have withheld the payment and desire further instructions. Prompt measures are necessary either to pay the annuities, or have such trouble that will require immediate reinforcement to the troops in the Territory. What shall I do? Answer by telegraph to Dunleith, where Bowes waits for an answer.

W. J. CULLEN,
Superintendent.

Hon. JAS. W. DENVER,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington.

No. 30.

[Telegraphic.]

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Washington, July 20, 1857.

Adhere to your instructions; there must be no yielding. The Secretary of War will act promptly; troops go to you from Baltimore and Detroit to-morrow; I will start a special agent to you to-morrow.

J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner.

W. J. CULLEN,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Yellow Medicine, Minnesota.
Care Mr. Bowes, Dunleith, Illinois.

No. 31.

[Telegraphic.]

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS, *July 23, 1857.*

For answer, see despatch to Superintendent Cullen of the 20th.

J. W. DENVER, *Commissioner.*

C. E. FLANDRAU, Esq.,
Sioux Agent, St. Paul, Minnesota, via Dunleith.

No. 32.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, July 22, 1857.

SIR: You have been appointed, with the approbation of the Secretary of the Interior, a special agent of this department for the trans-

action of certain business hereinafter indicated, and your compensation will be at the rate of six dollars per day, and as a commutation for travelling expenses you will be allowed at the rate of ten cents per mile.

You will, therefore, proceed with the greatest possible despatch to Minnesota, for the purpose of communicating to Superintendent Cullen the views of the Secretary, of which you have been apprized, respecting the policy to be pursued in the settlement of the apparent difficulties connected with the contemplated payment of annuities to certain bands of Indians.

I herewith enclose a copy of the instructions issued to Superintendent Cullen on the 30th of May last, together with the papers accompanying the same; also, a copy of the superintendent's letter of the 7th instant, and the office reply thereto of the 18th, with which you will fully acquaint yourself, that you may understand the respective steps taken by this bureau anterior to the present period, to the end that you may be enabled to render timely and efficient aid to the superintendent, in the communication of the instructions of the department in all matters pertaining to your special duties.

Recent intelligence received from Superintendent Cullen, of Minnesota, indicates the existence of hostile feelings on the part of the Sioux Indians of that Territory, growing out of the fact that several Indians were killed in an attempt to arrest a lawless band of said tribe, who were charged with the commission of certain murders at "*Spirit lake*;" and in consequence of such hostile demonstrations the superintendent has been prevented from carrying out the instructions of this office of the 30th of May last, and, therefore, he having reason to believe that the upper and perhaps the lower bands of Sioux were sympathizing with the Spirit lake murderers, it was deemed advisable to withhold the payment of the annuities until the reception of further instructions.

In a telegraphic despatch of the 15th instant from Superintendent Cullen, who was then on the Yellow Medicine, it is represented that upwards of five thousand Indians had assumed a hostile attitude to the government; had obstinately refused to deliver up any of the offenders, yet insisted upon the payment of the annuities; and in response to the inquiry of the superintendent as to what he should do under the circumstances, he was advised by a despatch of the 20th to adhere to his instructions, and that the Secretary of War would act promptly in furnishing detachments of regular troops from Baltimore and Detroit, and that a special agent would be sent out to confer with him upon the matters connected with the expedition.

You will go direct to St. Paul, where it is presumed that you will learn the present position of Mr. Cullen, and from that point you will proceed to join him with the least possible delay, with a view of conferring with him in relation to the object of your mission, and it is expected you will make yourself perfectly familiar with all the important facts and circumstances which may be brought to your knowledge, in order that they may be incorporated in the final report which you are required to prepare and transmit to this office when you shall have discharged the duties with which you are hereby entrusted.

In the progress of your duties you will correspond with this bureau as often as may be deemed proper in connexion with the business devolving upon you.

In the perusal of these papers you will perceive that it is intimated that a large portion of the Sioux Indians probably sympathize with the murderers; yet it may be possible that those who manifest any feeling of favoritism in their behalf are principally young warriors who will not subject themselves to the control of the old chiefs; however, in any event, you will inform Superintendent Cullen that he will strive to impress upon the minds of the Indians that no part of their annuities will be paid until they deliver up to the proper authorities all those who have in any way participated in the murders at Spirit lake or other points, or use their utmost exertions to do so; and he will give all these Indians to understand clearly and distinctly that it is the determination of the government and its agents to punish in the most summary manner those who stubbornly refuse to deliver up the murderers for trial.

The superintendent will issue the necessary instructions to the respective agents of the Winebagoes, Chippewas, and Sioux, to apprise the Indians under their charge of the intention of the government to chastise all who aid, abet, or in any manner sympathize with these murderers, and in order that they may cautiously avoid suffering the consequences of any act of indiscretion on their part, they should be careful to refrain from taking any steps which may be construed into a participation with the offenders in this unwarrantable defiance of the claims of law and justice; and the agents will impress upon the minds of the Indians under their fostering care that their conduct will be strictly scrutinized, and in case any of them should be guilty of the commission of similar crimes or offences, they may confidently expect to meet such punishment as their offences may justly merit, and no illegal act on the part of any one will be overlooked with impunity, but the guilty will certainly be punished with the utmost severity.

It is understood that the Secretary of War, in reply to a despatch from Governor Medary, of Minnesota, has disapproved of his suggestion respecting the employment of a volunteer force to chastize the hostile Sioux; and you will apprise the superintendent that, in the opinion of the Secretary of the Interior, there should be a harmonious co-operation between this branch of the public service and the regular troops which may be called into the field, and it is expected of him, in the line of his duty, to notify the citizens of the Territory to refrain from any interference with the plans or arrangements of the military. It is confidently believed that the regular force will be adequate to the accomplishment of the object had in view, and therefore the superintendent will warn all persons to avoid taking any steps unfavorable to the troops or adverse to the Indians, unless the same shall be recognized and approved by the officers in command of the expedition.

In your conference with the superintendent you will tell him that the Yancton Indians, who may have assembled with the main body of the Sioux, should not be recognized in any council or intercourse which it may be necessary to hold, unless he is fully satisfied that they are clothed with authority to act in behalf of the tribe they claim to rep-

resent, and in this event, so far as the Yanctons are concerned, he will take no further action than may be expedient to impress their minds with the assurance that suitable arrangements will be made with them at the proper period with a view to the advancement of their interests, provided they return to their own country and there maintain amicable relations to the government and its citizens; but no business of a permanent character will be transacted with them outside of their country, except the government may require their presence elsewhere, and no council or intercourse will be held with irresponsible portions of other tribes save in their own country or at such point as the proper authorities may designate.

The disbursing agent has been directed to place at your disposal the sum of three hundred dollars out of the appropriation for contingencies of the department on account of your per diem and travelling expenses, and should you need any additional amount you will apprise me of that fact and the necessary steps will be taken to place at your disposal such sum or sums as may be deemed necessary from time to time during the progress of your business.

You will show these instructions to Superintendent Cullen, and counsel with and aid him in all matters pertaining to the business with which you have been entrusted, and subsequent instructions will be given to you from time to time as occasion may seem to require.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner.

KEUTZING PRITCHETTE, Esq.,
Special Agent, present.

No. 33.

LOWER SIOUX AGENCY,
July 26, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to report to you from this place in regard to the events and transactions that have transpired at "Yellow Medicine" since my communication of the 7th instant, and partially communicated by telegraph on the 20th instant, which have detained me here requiring my present attention.

I shall accordingly fully detail to you the events as they have occurred in my intercourse with the Sioux of the Mississippi, that you may be informed in regard to the exact position I have occupied in my efforts to fulfil the duties assigned me by your instructions of May 9 and 30th ultimo.

On the 9th instant I held a third council at the upper agency with all the Indians that were there at that time, including all the Upper Sioux, (except the Si-si-tons, from the neighborhood of Big Stone lake, who arrived a few days subsequently,) and again repeated what I had before stated to them on the preceding day, viz: demanded from them the delivery of Inkpadutah and band, who had committed the

Spirit lake murders, informing them I was instructed by their Great Father to withhold their annuities until these murderers were brought to justice. There was present at this council a portion of the Lower Sioux, who were present at my request. After counseling among themselves, and some delay, the next day they informed me they would go after Inkpadutah if United States soldiers were sent with them, but not without.

I returned to the lower agency, and called a general council of the Medawakantoan and Wah-pa-kuti bands on the 12th instant, making the same demands, and giving them the same information, and the result was the same qualified reply I had received at the upper agency.

In the mean time I had communicated with, and submitted the matter to, Major Sherman, who was in command at that time at the Yellow Medicine, who declined sending any soldiers with Indians on an expedition with them against Inkpadutah, for reasons that were satisfactory and conclusive, viz: that there was at that time only a small detachment of twenty-five men, 10th infantry, besides his battery with him, which was of course not adapted to service of that nature; and only a small force at Fort Ridgely. And again, the policy of sending soldiers to co-operate with Indians, while the feeling, to say the least, thus far manifested had not been most favorable to form a conclusion as to their sincerity, would only expose troops to treachery on the part of the Indians.

And again, a body of Indians on an expedition of that kind would rely on troops to do the work of capturing and killing, and would be but an incumbrance, and not any advantage, in case they should have an engagement with the party they were seeking for.

Besides the demand I had made of the Indians was an act based upon the requirements of the government, that the annuity Indians and those holding treaty alliances should be made to feel it to be an imperative duty incumbent on them to *control* the bad and unruly among them who were disposed to do injuries and commit depredations, and when murders and depredations were committed by those receiving annuities the whole nation should be held responsible for the delivery of them to justice.

Having had sufficient evidence from indication before and since my arrival among them, from their general distrust, and their unwillingness to communicate to myself or their agent in regard to the Spirit lake murderers and murders, matters that had excited so universal an interest from rumors of threats made, and the general tone and manner (frequently highly insulting) both in and out of council; also from the fact that Inkpadutah's band, acknowledged by the Indians themselves as a part of the annuity Indians, that they were blood relations to the Wah-pa-ku-tahs, (Lower Sioux,) and by marriage connected with "Sleepy Eyes," and other bands of the Si-si-tons; all convincing me of a sympathy and such relationship as you contemplated in your instructions to my predecessor of the 9th May, and also that my course was a plain one to require action immediate and direct on the part of these Indians, both Upper and Lower Sioux against Inkpadutah and his band of murderers, and that that action should be taken by them-

selves alone and unaided, so as to produce a favorable result in the future by exerting a highly restraining influence against any deprivations of like nature.

I accordingly declined sending soldiers with the Indians, advising them that if they declined complying with my demands soldiers would be sent by their Great Father, and that the consequence might be that innocent persons might suffer as well as the guilty, and I should make no payment of any kind to them.

On the 13th they declined going without soldiers. On the 14th instant, on my return to the Yellow Medicine, I found all the upper Indians collected together, all who were known as annuity Indians, numbering nearly five thousand, with something like one hundred Yancton lodges and one hundred Yanctonais.

Something had to be done soon. I counceled with them and found a bad state of feeling, and they refused to go after Inkpadutah without soldiers. I accordingly despatched Mr. Bowes as messenger to Dunleith, to communicate to you the telegraphic despatch which you received.

Matters were assuming a very critical position, much alarm and excitement existing among the whites in the neighborhood of the several agencies. All work suspended on the farms, and many having families had sent them away. On the 13th Colonel Abercrombie arrived from Fort Randall with four companies of United States troops, numbering all told about two hundred men. One company of about thirty-five men were sent to relieve the company with Major Sherman, who had been ordered to join their regiment on their way to Utah.

On the evening of the 15th, shortly after my messenger had left, a soldier was deliberately stabbed by an Indian, a Si-si-ton, close by the camp of Major Sherman, without any cause or provocation of any kind whatever, and then escaped, and received refuge and was harbored by the Si-si-tons in their lodges. This of course produced a crisis; Major Sherman immediately sent an officer, who demanded the immediate delivery of the Indian. The Indians received him with two hundred of their guns pointed towards him; he however demanded the Indian; they finally promised to bring him the next morning. The next day they came down from their lodges, numbering about twenty-five hundred warriors, all armed and painted, evidently prepared for fight. Many surrounded and came into the camp; they asked a council; Major Sherman went to them and told them I could not council with them with guns in their hands. I then went to them (they had not laid aside their arms) and told them I would not talk to them, but required they should immediately deliver the Indian who had stabbed the soldier, lay aside their arms, and I would then talk to them.

They gave me a very unsatisfactory answer; finally said they would deliver the Indian to Major Sherman, who then went forward with his interpreter to receive him, when another Indian stepped forward, took the guilty man, placed him on his horse, and carried him back to their lodges, and the balance followed.

I subsequently learned from report that it had been deliberated and intended by the Indians to have attacked the camp, expecting all the officers and myself would come forward to receive the Indian, when

they expected to have shot us, and then rush in and take the camp, with the battery, horses, and mules; but our going forward singly thwarted such a design, if such had been their intention. The fact that they had surrounded the camp on all sides, and the Yanctons had, in anticipation of such a result, placed themselves among the mules and horses, seemed to give some probability to such a suspicion. Major Sherman immediately ordered his battery ready for action, and sent word if the Indian was not delivered they might expect the consequences. The following morning they brought the Indian and delivered him to Major Sherman.

Although it had been designed by him to have attacked the lodges where they had kept this Indian, and had sent to Fort Ridgely for a reinforcement, the delay of which, in not arriving until the next morning, prevented a general slaughter and the disastrous consequences of a general Sioux war. The Indian who had stabbed the soldier was not hung, as had been determined, but placed under guard, the soldier not having died, but was recovering from his wound.

However, the trying times brought out the feelings of some of these; Indians "Little Crow" having heard at the lower agency of the rumored attack, came into camp about the time when we were so near having trouble, and told me he had learned our lives were in danger, offered his services, and assisted the soldiers in driving out of the camp the Yanctons, and those who having crowded among the mules, and were already in the act of leading them away, and thereby saved them.

Major Sherman by his coolness and prudence prevented that which must have resulted in a bloody massacre, for had he opened the fire of his battery upon these Indians few of them would have been left to tell the story; and the few troops in the Territory did not at that time warrant an act which would have exposed the whole fourteen settlements unarmed to an immediate attack, which must have been the case.

The next day the Indians requested a council, to which they came without arms. I informed them in this council there was now but one alternative, either the immediate delivery of Inkpadutah or a war with the United States, and left them to council together.

By this time the Lower Sioux, acting under the advice of "Little Crow," came forward, and said they were willing to go after Inkpadutah and band. After a few hours the Si-si-tons finally determined to join the Lower Sioux, and send a party also. I required that each band should furnish a quota to make up the party, to be sent under charge and command of "Little Crow," and further, that the immediate relatives of Inkpadutah should furnish two more men than the other bands. The tone of the Indians had much changed after learning that we were determined in our course. The Indians, not having received any of their annuities, were without means to enable them to furnish and supply an expedition. I had concluded, after consulting with Major Sherman, that if they should in good faith comply with my demands, and furnish the quota of men required for the expedition, I would furnish them with provisions, &c.

After much exertion, I had at last succeeded in accomplishing that

which but a few days before had seemed most improbable. In aiding me in accomplishing this result, and for services rendered, which have saved the government from a long and tedious war, I cannot speak too highly of the services of the chief, "Little Crow," who, after perceiving the inevitable results, and that I was earnest and firm in my determination, gave me his assistance.

With him I labored night and day in organizing the party, riding continually between the upper and lower agencies, for I scarcely slept until I had the party started after the murderers.

On Wednesday last I collected the upper Indians in council, sent the Si-si-tons home, giving them what provisions were necessary to save them from want. During this day, while holding a council with the Yanctons, the Indian who was under guard for stabbing the soldier escaped, and ran towards the place where I was holding council. The guard commenced firing after him, and everything was again in turmoil and confusion; however, as no one was injured except the prisoner, who was wounded by several shot, and escaped in the confusion, after a short time everything again assumed a peaceable character.

On the next day, the 19th instant, the party started after Inkipadutah. I provided them with the necessary provisions, and made a requisition on Major Sherman for transportation; a wagon and mules he furnished to secure the success of the expedition and that I might be assured that the Indians were sincere, and would faithfully perform their promise to bring in Inkipadutah, I sent my interpreter, Joseph Campbell, and six half-breeds.

The party numbered altogether one hundred and twenty-five besides half-breeds. I started myself with them for about ten miles, where I alone counselled with them, which I can assure you was a very solemn and impressive one. I here took occasion to impress upon them the necessity of their bringing in this band of murderers; that if they were not killed or captured, their Great Father would have just cause to make war upon their whole nation. They came forward, and each warrior pledged me they would never return until they had exterminated Inkipadutah and his party, numbering about fifteen men. I have heard from them at the "Hole in the Mountain" that they would proceed to Skunk lake, and James river, near which place they expected to find the murderers.

I have strong hopes that the expedition will prove successful. No exertion has been wanting on my part to bring this result; deeming it to be absolutely necessary that it should be done in order to secure peace and quiet to the frontier, and the intense excitement, which has prevailed so long and has already driven many settlers away from their homes, should subside.

We have passed through a crisis, which can only be appreciated by being realized. At one time collision seemed inevitable, but with the co-operation of Major Sherman this was prevented, and by this means the demands of the government, although predicted by some claiming great experience in Indian affairs as utterly unattainable, have been complied with, and I trust as the sequel will prove wholly and entirely successful.

I would further state, I have been, by the critical condition of things

here, compelled to remain here for four weeks. Agent Flandrau, having been elected a member of the constitutional convention of the Territory, left me to attend to his duties in that body on the 9th instant. The whole duties of agent and superintendent consequently devolved on me.

On the 15th I wrote to him requesting his immediate return, as much confusion was created by his absence; up to this date he has not returned. To make it more embarrassing during the period, when matters are holding a highly critical character, and it required every person in the employ of the department to protect the property, all the men deserted, with the exception of only two or three. I had with my own hands to perform the duties of drover, blacksmith, &c., besides those of agent and superintendent. Had I left or wavered in my demand, the result would have been far different from what I have now the honor to report.

I shall remain here a few days, until the return of the expedition, and await the arrival of your special agent; and should the Indians bring in Inkpadutah, will proceed with the payment. Everything is at present quiet. Major Sherman has proceeded with his command, with the exception of one company, to Fort Ridgely, to await my further requirements.

I would urge upon your consideration the necessity of having troops in this vicinity. Your telegraph announced to me that troops were on the move; they should be kept near this frontier for some time; their presence may have a highly beneficial effect in restraining the Indians and in restoring confidence to the settlers. The absence of troops gives the Indians ideas that we are weak, and demoralizes them from that subjection which it is the policy of the government to maintain over them.

Permit me to state I have in every respect endeavored to adhere to your instructions, and make the letter and spirit of them my law. Besides, the policy of demanding that the nation receiving annuities should all be held responsible, I am satisfied is the only one that could have been successful in both bringing the marauders to justice and check the reiteration of the same offence in the future.

The Upper Indians had collected for the payment with their women and children; they were, of course, in a destitute condition. After they had concluded to send after Inkpadutah, I issued provisions and some goods to keep them from starving, and sent them to their homes, deeming it better to do so, and not give any excuse for them to commit depredations under plea of destitution, informing them, at the same time, no payment could be made until troubles had ceased, and the murderers brought to justice.

I have just received reliable information that the Yanctons had driven all the settlers from the neighborhood east of the Big Sioux river. I am apprehensive of some trouble with them, as they are represented to be in a destitute condition. I would further state that they have requested the recall of Captain Noble's party, who are engaged in building the Northern Pacific road.

I will here state in this connexion that in a council with some of the Yanctons, those who came to Yellow Medicine anticipating the

payment, and exact the contribution they make of the Si-si-tons; on the 19th instant they expressed themselves favorable to making a treaty.

I told them I would report to you their feelings. I am of the opinion it will be necessary to adjust the matters of difference between the Yanctons and Si-si-tons, the Yanctons claiming that the latter have, in the treaty of 1851, sold the lands belonging to the former, and particularly claiming the "Pipe Stone Quarry;" and as these matters should be adjusted so as to prevent future troubles at subsequent payments, I would here call your attention to this subject. I am also much inclined to believe that before we have permanently finished all troubles with the annuity Sioux it may be found necessary to have new treaties with them, holding them, by stipulations of a strong and binding character, to the observance of peaceful relations, and responsible for all depredations; however, as this communication is already lengthy, I will take occasion in a future communication to suggest more at large in regard to this matter.

There has been so great an excitement throughout this Territory that Governor Medary is now here with a view to inquire into the condition of matters, and the necessity of calling out volunteers, for which at present no necessity exists, provided a sufficient force of United States troops are retained on this frontier.

I have given him full information in regard to all matters in connexion with the Indians under my jurisdiction.

I shall proceed to the Chippewa payment, to complete the same, as soon as I can with safety leave matters here, which I hope will be the ensuing week.

I have the honor to remain your obedient servant,

W. J. CULLEN,
Superintendent.

Hon. JOHN W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City.

No. 34.

MANKATO, BLUE EARTH COUNTY, MINNESOTA,
July 31, 1857.

SIR: Upon an interview with the governor at this place, I am informed that no further outrages have been perpetrated by the Indians. Great alarm, however, still prevails among the frontier settlers, who are daily deserting their improvements, and many leaving the Territory. The arrival of the troops will correct this, restore confidence, and, it is believed, effectually overawe the Indians.

To-morrow I shall proceed to the lower Sioux agency to join Superintendent Cullen, from which point an early communication more at length will be made of such facts as I have been able to ascertain ex-

planatory of the origin and present condition of the existing difficulties.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,
K. PRITCHETTE.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 35.

SIoux AGENCY, MINNESOTA,
August 3, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to make known to you my arrival at this point on yesterday, where I have found everything tranquil. The superintendent informs me that the Indians have dispersed. The Yanctons, Yanctonees, (or Cut-Heads,) and Sisitons no longer remain embodied in a threatening attitude, having departed to their several homes to hunt.

The party which you have already been informed was despatched to bring in Ink-pa-du-tah and his band was constituted of individuals selected from each of the several bands representing the seventeen bands of the Upper and the eight of the Lower Sioux. It is, consequently, a delegation from the entire Sioux nation. It is accompanied by several of the most influential chiefs; there are two from the Upper and two from the Lower Sioux—the whole led by "Little Crow." The interpreter, A. J. Campbell, with a number of half-breeds, accompany the expedition. A despatch from Campbell, from the "Hole in the Mountain," reports that they were about to continue the search; first at "James river," then proceed to "Spirit lake," and, if still unsuccessful, continue on to the Missouri river; and that they are determined not to return without the murderers. This declaration the superintendent and the interpreter, Mr. Robinson, are firmly convinced is made in good faith. The country through which, for a considerable distance, their course lies being entirely destitute of game, the superintendent has been compelled to forward them additional supplies of provisions at the "Hole in the Mountain" to enable them to proceed.

The superintendent desires me to state that the Indians declared to him, in council, that hereafter they would, without delay, arrest and surrender every member of the nation guilty of the perpetration of any wrong or outrage upon the whites, and thus avoid similar difficulties for the future.

In the course of the coming week, at furthest, definite information is expected to be received at the superintendency of the prospects of the expedition in search of Ink-pa-du-tah, and it is hoped of its successful result.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

K. PRITCHETTE.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

SIoux AGENCY, MINNESOTA,
August 5, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that the party of Indians representing the entire Sioux nation, under the nominal lead of "Little Crow," returned yesterday from the expedition in search of Ink-pa-du-tah and his band.

They report that, on the 28th ultimo, they reached "Skunk lake," where they found six lodges of Ink-pa-du-tah's people, at two encampments of three lodges each, with an interval of about three miles. These lodges were all recently deserted. A part of the pursuers followed the principal trail, and on the 29th overtook some eight men, about as many women, and a number of children, near "Lake Chaupya-tunka," (Big Dry-Wood,) distant twenty miles in a northwestern direction from Skunk lake, into which they drove them, killing three outright, wounding one, and taking two women and a little child prisoners. One of the killed is a son of Ink-pa-du-tah, twin brother of the one killed at "Yellow Medicine" by Lieutenant Murray's command in July last.

Ink-pa-du-tah's band divided last spring in consequence of a quarrel; the part still adhering to Ink-pa-du-tah is now with him at the forks of "James" and "Snake" rivers.

The Indians argue that they have now done sufficient to merit the payment of their annuities, and it is very questionable whether further pursuit of the murderers will be made by them. Superintendent Cullen, to whom great credit is awarded by the people in this section for his untiring and devoted exertions in effecting a peaceful solution of the present difficulties, is still persevering in his efforts to induce the Indians to capture or punish the murderers.

A portion of the troops from the seaboard have reached Fort Snelling.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,
K. PRITCHETTE.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

P. S.—I have omitted to state that the Indians have been informed that until the remainder of Ink-pa-du-tah's band is surrendered or punished their annuities will not be paid.

I have reopened this communication to inform you that A. Robertson, United States Indian farmer at Yellow Medicine, has just stated to the superintendent that, from a conversation with an Indian of the Upper Sioux bands, he understands that two war parties are being formed to complete the undertaking to surrender or punish the Ink-pa-du-tah outlaws, in which the Upper and Lower Sioux are rivals, which was the reason that they did not unite in a proposed council with the superintendent on their return from their late expedition.

If this should be correct, this embarrassing difficulty will be speedily disposed of.

No. 37.

SIoux AGENCY, MINNESOTA,
August 7, 1857.

SIR: Believing that you would be better satisfied of the truth of the information transmitted to you, of the killing of three men of Ink-pa-du-tah's band by the party of Sioux, who went in pursuit of it under the command of Little Crow, I herewith enclose to you the testimony relied upon, and which is fully believed to be authentic. It consists of the report of A. J. Campbell, United States interpreter at this agency, who accompanied the party. The narrative of individual Indians engaged in the pursuit, and the minutes of the examination of one of the female prisoners taken at Chauptya-tunka lake, previous to the fight at that place.

A statement made by the warriors of the Sisiton and Wahpaton bands of the Upper Sioux, who were engaged in the late expedition, it is presumed may be of interest, as manifesting the present temper and disposition of these Indians, and is accordingly transmitted.

A letter this moment received from Yellow Medicine states that the inhabitants were yesterday thrown into great alarm by a report that Ink-pa-dutah, who had been joined by a number of Yanctons, was at Wood Lake, about three miles from that point. The employees of the agency at Yellow Medicine, the settlers and friendly Indians in the vicinity were on the alert all last night, but nothing to justify their alarm occurred. Superintendent Cullen and myself will proceed thither early to-morrow morning.

No person here gives the slightest credit to the report.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,
K. PRITCHETTE.

HON. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 38.

Report of A. J. Campbell, United States interpreter, sent by W. J. Cullen, superintendent in charge of a party of Sioux in pursuit of Ink-pa-du-tah and his band, the perpetrators of the massacre at Spirit lake, Minnesota Territory.

July 22, 1857.—Left Yellow Medicine with one hundred and six (106) Indians and four half-breeds, and proceeded as far as Cottonwood lake, where the superintendent addressed the Indians with great effect.

July 23.—Encamped on the Red Wood river. In the night some Yanctons made an attempt to steal the horses; were discovered by the guard and fired upon. Sent a message to the Yanctons that we had abundance of horses, and they had better come again and steal them. We were never afterwards molested.

July 24.—Encamped near Brown's trading post, on the head of the Red Wood river. Mahpaya-wa Ska-skan, (Bright Shining Cloud,) who had been elected conductor of the party, made a speech to the young men. They then stripped and ran races; tried their guns by firing at a mark, and engaged in other games.

July 25.—Encamped at the Lean Bear's village. This day three Indians and a half-breed went ahead and discovered a lodge. The half-breed crawled upon his belly for three or four hundred yards, and found two men, one woman, and five children.

July 26.—Left this encampment for the Hole in the Mountain. Selected six men, and with them made a charge on the lodge. Surrounded them before we were discovered, and took all; but found they were Sisitons, and not any of the party we were in pursuit of.

July 27.—Encamped at Crooked river, which is a very fine stream. This day we saw three Indian men, two women, and four children. One of the Indians having a fine coat and pantaloons, we took him, with his people. Kept them about four hours, and questioned them; but, finding no reason for detaining them, let them go.

July 28 and 29.—Encamped at Skunk lake. We found six lodges, about three miles apart. They were the lodges of some of Ink-pa-du-tah's people. We found afterwards that there were eight men and nine women, with about thirteen children. The lodges were all deserted. Scattered the men in all directions in search of the inhabitants. John Campbell, Baptiste Campbell, John Mooers, Little Crow, Gova Road, Iron Elk, Sanka-sake, Wasu-ho-waste, Hi-han-duta, and A. J. Campbell took the principal trail; followed eighteen or twenty miles, when we came up with the Indians. The fight continued half an hour, when the night and heavy rain storm stopped us. Two women and a little boy fell into our hands; and on the morning of the 29th we ascertained that three men were killed in the lake, and one badly wounded in the thigh, so that it may be reasonably supposed that he also is dead. The names of the killed were given us by a nephew of White Lodge, who states that they are the twin brother of Ink-pa-du-tah's son, who was killed at Yellow Medicine, To-wacin-a-wa-kan and Ta-te-e-yoh-he.

We brought away two horses and all the baggage of the Indians. In the morning we searched in every direction, but could find no Indians. We were travelling all night, and returned to Skunk lake to our wagon. There we had very little to eat, and that flour only; the horses were jaded; moccasins worn out, &c., and we therefore determined to return home.

July 30.—Encamped two miles on this side of Crooked river.

July 31.—Encamped at Cotton-wood lake.

August 1.—Encamped at the Red Wood river. We have had one man very sick. Here we met three or four Indians, who demanded our prisoners. Refused to give them up, and told them "if they sympathized so much with the murderers they had better go and pick their dead men out of the lake and bury them. We had been sent by their Great Father to punish those bad people, and must give him some proof that we had overtaken them; that all the Sioux who had anything to do with such evil people were doing wrong, and that the

course their Great Father was pursuing was the only one to put good sense into their heads."

August 2.—Encamped on the Red Wood, seven or eight miles from the mill. All the party well and in good heart. Sent in for moccasins, as many were on foot and had blistered feet.

August 3.—Not succeeding in getting moccasins, pushed on as speedily as possible to the agency, where we arrived at 11 o'clock a. m. Returned to the superintendent seven barrels of flour, one barrel of pork, and one half barrel of crackers, being the remainder of the supplies sent out to the party by the superintendent, and which we met on our return on this side of the Hole in the Mountain.

No. 39.

Narrative given by individual Indians engaged in pursuit of Ink-pa-du-tah and his band, under Little Crow.

AUGUST 5, 1857.

Mah-pi-ya, an Indian of Sleepy Eye's band, states, that he went alone round the lake on the morning after the fight to search for the dead. He went alone, because one of the half-breeds had talked of scalping the dead, which, as they were their own nation, they did not wish.

The first he saw dead in the reeds was the old man, *Ta-wachin-e-waken*; he was on the south side of the lake. The next he found was a little further down, *Ta-te-i-ohi*, also dead. He then found *Mah-pi-ya-pe-ta*, the old man *Ink-pa-du-tah's* son, also dead. He went on, following another trail of one apparently badly wounded; but as by this time the rest of the party were all gone, he felt lonesome and unhappy, and did not follow the trail to the end. He thinks there were certainly two children lost in the lake, but there might have been more.

The men who first fired were *Wa-su-ho-waste*, *Aki-cita-najin*, *We-can-hpi*, *Sunk-sa-ke*; and *Wah-pi-ya*, of *Jagenam's* band, took the prisoners. There were seven men and seven women, with many children, in the lake.

Wa-su-ho-waste, of *Maya-kute-marn's* portion of *Jagenam's* band. This man was one who guided Lieutenant *Murray's* party, and was the first to fire upon *Ink-pa-du-tah's* son, killed at *Yellow Medicine*. He corroborates the statement of Interpreter *Campbell* up to the time when they arrived at *Can-ptya-tunka* lake, where the fight took place.

He says he first saw the women and children in one party and the men in another, standing in the reeds in the lake. *Crow* stopped them, and he began to fear the Indians in the lake would escape. He urged *Crow* to go forward and speak to them, but he refused, and said they would shoot him, but that he had better go himself; he, therefore, went forward and called to the women to come on land. Two of them and one child came and shook hands. This was observed

by Ink-pa-du-tah's people in the lake, who called out, "They are friends! they are shaking hands!" A few moments after two women moved out of the crowd and were pulled back, when the Indians in the lake again cried out, "No! they are enemies!" At this time the men began to move off, and being fearful they might escape, he fired, and his ball struck one man near the shoulder, who dropped his gun in the water and did not move. He then fired his other barrel at the oldest man he saw. He was hit, and called out, "They have killed me!" He thinks he then dropped. Continued firing for about the space of half an hour; does not know anything further; but is very confident that the two he first fired at were killed. He heard that three dead had been found, and he thinks that from the number of guns fired there must have been some wounded. He does not know the fact, but believes some children must have perished in the lake; he saw one woman bearing up two children in the water, and making another child swim before her.

An-pe-tu-tok-eca, of Jagenam's band, who assisted Lieutenant Murray's party, and was the first to discover Ink-pa-du-tah's son in the long grass, and who was one of those who went to ransom Miss Gardner, states, that being on foot he did not get up until the firing was nearly over.

He was on a hill near the lake next morning when Mah-pi-ya went to search for the dead. He saw him raise up three bodies from the reeds, and in all respects confirms the report.

No. 40.

Minutes of the examination of Ta-te-yah-he, (Shifting Wind,) whose husband was slain by the party of Sioux under Little Crow, in the late expedition against Ink-pa-du-tah and his band, and who made her a prisoner.

Her father, Te-osh-ka-ta, (The Pleasure-house,) a Sioux of Red Iron's band, was killed by the Sacs and Foxes thirty years ago. Her husband was "friend" to Ink-pa-du-tah, and was one of his band.

There were twelve men and two little boys (sons of Ink-pa-du-tah) at the Spirit lake massacre—seven lodges in all. Their names are as follows:

1. Ink-pa-du-tah, (Scarlet Point)
2. Mak-pe-a-ho-to-man, (Roaring Cloud,) son of Ink-pa-du-tah, killed at Yellow Medicine.
3. Mak-pi-o-pet-a, (Fire Cloud,) twin brother of Mak-pe-a-ho-to-man, killed in the late expedition.
4. Ta-te-yoh-he, (Shifting Wind,) killed in the late expedition.
5. Ta-wah-che-ha-waken, (His Mysterious Feather,) killed in the late expedition.
6. Ba-ha-ta, (Old Man.)
7. Ke-cho-man, (Putting On as he Walks.)

8. Huh-san, (One Leg.)

9. Ka-hah-dat, (Rattling,) son-in-law of Ink-pa-du-tah, non-annuitant.

10. Ee-to-a-tank, (Big Face.)

11. Ta-te-lida-shink sha-mani,) (One who makes Crooked Wind as he Walks.)

12. Ta-chan-che-ga-ho-ta, (His Great Gun.)

Two boys, children of Ink-pa-du-tah.

These people were all originally of the Wah-pe-ku-ti band. About sixteen years ago they killed the old chief of that band, Ta-sa-gi, (His Cane,) in consequence of which they were expelled from his band, and have remained roving outlaws on the Missouri river and its vicinity until this time.

Last year Ink-pa-du-tah drew annuities with the Wah-pe-ku-ti band for eleven of his people.

Ink-pa-du-tah's band saw Captain Bee, United States army, and his command last March, while in pursuit of it, very near them, at Pelican lake, and fully expected to be taken or killed. This prisoner will go to her brother at Yellow Medicine. The other, an old woman, who is a widow, will go to the same place. The Indians will take them thither.

No. 41.

Statement of the Si-si-ton and Wah-pa-ton warriors of the services of the Upper Sioux, in the pursuit and punishment of a part of Ink-pa-du-tah's band, &c., accompanied with a request for the payment of their annuities.

Most of the Si-si-ton and Wah-pa-ton warriors who were with the war party were present and heard the statement of Mah-pi-ya, which they confirm. They say, also, that three other Indians—Mato-catka, Pte-waken, and Towanhdiga—fought the whole time. They add that one man found in the lodges seven dollars in money. They say they felt it very hard to have to go out against people of their own nation; but that when they saw Wakea-ska, who was connected by marriage with Ink-pa-du-tah's band, and the old chief, Iganani, ready to go, they could not refuse to follow.

They desire to remind their Great Father that the first man who went and rescued a prisoner (Mrs. Noble) belonged to the Upper Sioux. So again, those employed, and who succeeded in bringing in the other prisoner (Miss Gardner) were Wah-pa-tous, Upper Sioux. Again, those who gave information to the military and assisted in killing Ink-pa-du-tah's son, at Yellow Medicine, were Wasa-hi-was-te and Anpatu-to-ke-ee, both Wah-pa-tons or Upper Sioux. And now Wasa-ho-was-te, a Wah-pa-ton, was the first to fire on the men in the lake, and claims to have killed two; whilst seven other Wah-pa-tons and Si-si-tons are known to have continued fighting till dark.

They beg leave to point out these things as good proof of their

willingness to assist in the destruction of the murderers, and their desire to carry out the wishes of their Great Father.

They state that the Si-si tons and Wah-pa-tons, generally, are much in want, and, as all their provision is consumed, they would be very glad to receive their annuity.

No. 42.

[Telegraphic.]

AUGUST 18, 1857.

If the department concurs, I am of the opinion that the Sioux of the Mississippi, having done all in their power to punish or surrender Ink-pa-du-tah and his band, their annuities may with propriety be paid, as a signal to the military movement from Forts Ridgely and Randall. The special agent from the department waits an answer to this despatch at Dunleith, and for instructions in the premises.

W. J. CULLEN,
Superintendent.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

I concur in the above for reasons in letter mailed to-day.

K. PRITCHETTE,
Special Agent.

No. 43.

[Telegraphic.]

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS,
August 18, 1857.

Before giving the order I shall wait for the reasons.

CHARLES E. MIX,
Acting Commissioner.

W. J. CULLEN,
Superintendent Indian Affairs.

K. PRITCHETTE,
Special Agent, &c., Dunleith, Illinois.

No. 44.

ST. PAUL, MINNESOTA, *August 16, 1857.*

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I have just arrived at this place direct from Yellow Medicine, by the way of the Sioux agency, leaving everything quiet and the frontier settlers generally free from present apprehensions of any danger from the Indians. It is the general sentiment among the settlers, as well as others of intelligence and experience regarding the Indian character, that for want of food during the coming winter depredations may be certainly anticipated, unless a competent military force is stationed at several points between the Indian country and the white settlements. These points, as suggested by Captain Sully, of the army, an officer of much intelligence and experience, now at Fort Ridgely, are as follows: Lac qui Parle, on the Minnesota river, near Cotton-wood river, and if possible near Spirit lake. Judge Flandrau and other gentlemen well acquainted with the country and the range of the settlements, suggest, in lieu of the latter point, Big Sioux river.

At separate councils of the bands of the Upper and Lower Sioux, who united under Little Crow in the late partially successful pursuit and punishment of Ink-pa-du-tah's band, (one held at the Yellow Medicine, the other at the Sioux agency,) it was determined in common that neither could do anything further without the aid of the United States troops, who they would willingly and cheerfully unite in assisting to complete the work they had commenced. They were informed that their Great Father would not require or accept their aid in that connexion, and that what they had failed to effect he would immediately send the troops to perform. It was insisted by them that they had done all in their power to do alone, and urged that the disposition they had evinced to do what was required of them entitled them to the immediate payment of their annuities.

No encouragement was given to them that such request would be granted. It is the opinion, however, (as you will have been informed by telegraph in advance of the receipt of this,) of Superintendent Cullen, the late agent, Judge Flandrau, Governor Medary, and the general intelligent sentiment, that the annuities may now with propriety be paid without a violation of the spirit of the expressed determination of the department to withhold them until the murderers at Spirit lake should be surrendered or punished. It is argued that the present friendly disposition of the Indians is manifest and should not be endangered by subjecting them to the wants incident to their condition during the coming winter, and the consequent temptation to depredation, to which the withholding their money would leave them exposed.

It is agreed, however, that the payment, if made, should follow the movement of the troops, and dissatisfaction is already expressed at their not having already advanced into the Indian country.

If not improper for me to express an opinion, I am satisfied that without chastising the whole Sioux nation it is impossible to enforce the surrender of Ink-pa-du-tah and the remainder of his band. That

the Sioux have no common nationality is the united declaration of all who are considered entitled to express an opinion of their political condition. They are divided into separate bands under their own chiefs, without any common allegiance, consequently there can be no union of action to a common end. Even the chiefs of the separate bands cannot efficiently control their members, and their authority is more nominal than substantive. This decrease of authority is accounted for by the chiefs themselves from the adoption of the *per capita* system of paying the annuities, in which the chief receives no acknowledgment as of superior rank to the least respectable of his people, and is deprived of his former means of reward and punishment. Such being the case, it becomes a question for the justice of the government how far it will enforce a national responsibility upon the Sioux, as in such capacity, when it is palpable that no such condition exists, for the crime of one of its bands. Yet nothing less than the entire extirpation of Ink-pa-du-tah's murderous outlaws will satisfy the justice and dignity of the government and vindicate outraged humanity. To effect this object mounted troops are a necessity which no perseverance or valor of infantry can supply. In this the officers of the army on this frontier, and the inhabitants, hold a common opinion.

In a conversation with Colonel Abercrombie, at Fort Ridgely, he reiterated his conviction of this truth. He therefore proposed that the troops at Fort Randall, being provided with horses, and much nearer to the declared place of refuge of Ink-pa-du-tah, namely, the forks of the James and Snake rivers, they should be immediately ordered on that service, while he himself should direct a movement from Fort Ridgely into the country from this direction. It being conceded that no time, at this advanced period of the season should be lost, and the colonel appearing to have no authority to act without instructions from the proper department, it was proposed that a telegraphic despatch should be framed by him to the War Department, another by Superintendent Cullen to you, and one by myself, and that I should proceed with all possible speed to Dunleith, the nearest telegraph station, and there transmit and await responses thereto, upon the receipt of which, and my return to St. Paul, a special messenger should be started without delay, bearing them to Colonel Abercrombie, who at the moment of reaching him would despatch the necessary orders in the same manner to Fort Randall, and advance at once from Fort Ridgely in accordance with the plan suggested. Acting accordingly, I leave this place at 3 p. m. on the first boat, and have prepared this letter on board, to mail at Dunleith.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

K. PRITCHETTE.

HON. J. W. DENVER,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 45.

[Telegraphic.]

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS,
August 25, 1857.

Reasons received this morning; annuities may be now paid, provided the public officers you designate agree with you that it can be done with propriety.

CHARLES E. MIX,
*Acting Commissioner.*K. PRITCHETTE, Esq.
Special agent, Dunleith, Illinois.

No. 46.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, August 25, 1857.

SIR: I telegraphed K. Pritchette, esq., special agent, to-day, at Dunleith; as follows:

“Reasons received this morning; annuities may be now paid, provided the officers you designate still agree with you that it can be done with propriety.”

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,
*Acting Commissioner.*W. J. CULLEN,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.

No. 47.

DUNLEITH, ILLINOIS, *August 18, 1857.*

SIR: During a visit to the office of the superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Paul the following statement was given to me by his clerk, Mr. Bowes, which I have deemed it proper to communicate to you.

None of the funds for the improvement and civilization fund for the 1st and 2d quarters of the year 1857 for the Sioux of the Mississippi have been paid over by the late superintendent, Francis Huebschmann, esq. It appears that on the 14th of February fifteen thousand dollars was sent to Superintendent Huebschmann for the Sioux of the Mississippi for the above purpose, none of which Agent Flandrau thinks has been paid to him. Superintendent Cullen represents that there is a great degree of dissatisfaction at the lower and upper Sioux agencies, from the fact that the men employed have not been paid for a

long time, which was occasioned by the non-payment of the moneys above stated. Other debts have also accumulated, properly payable from that fund. These funds are necessary to the general interest of the Indian department at those points, and are required for provisions and supplies for the farmers, &c.

Another continual ground of complaint by the Indians is, that certain funds have not all been paid to them, viz: twelve thousand dollars per annum under the treaty of 23d July, 1851, and twelve thousand dollars per annum under the treaty of 5th August, 1851; besides accumulated arrears for several years of this fund; balance due not known, but claimed to be about thirty thousand dollars, not including the twelve thousand dollars payable under each of said treaties for educational purposes, a large balance of the latter still remaining in the hands of the government.

Superintendent Cullen will report on the same subject.

Upon the matters above mentioned I can have no personal knowledge, but have repeated very nearly the words regarding them as expressed by Mr. Bowes.

I take this opportunity of informing the department that there is not (August 15,) a single Indian agent at his post in Minnesota Territory. Agent Fletcher absent on leave for forty days, which has not yet expired; Agent Herriman absent without leave, on private business in Iowa; Agent Flandrau attending constitutional convention and performing duties under his judicial commission.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,
K. PRITCHETTE.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 48.

OFFICE OF NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY,
St. Paul, August 20, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to communicate to you the condition of matters among the Sioux since my last report of the 26th ultimo.

The Sioux of the Mississippi had, in compliance with my demands, as I advised you at that time, sent a party composed of both upper and lower bands of Indians, four from each band belonging to the annuity Sioux, in search of Ink-pa-du-tah and his party of murderers, under the command of "Little Crow;" and as an assurance to me of their good faith, I had placed my interpreter, A. D. Campbell, in charge of them, with six reliable half-breeds.

The expedition returned to the lower agency on the 4th of August, and reported to me that they succeeded in finding a portion of Ink-pa-du-tah's band, consisting of eight, with their woman and children, at Big Drift Wood lake; that an attack had been made on them on —; and that they had succeeded in killing three of the men and mortally wounding another, who subsequently died; their names (killed) were

those marked 3, 4, and 5, and No. 10, in the statement of the captive woman, of whose examination I hereby enclose a copy for your consideration; and they reported that, upon the attack being made, the party rushed into the lake, where several of the women and children were drowned. They brought me two captive women and one child, taken at the same time, whom I ordered subsequently to be released.

Your special agent, K. Pritchette, esq., (who had reached me at the Lower Sioux agency a few days previous,) and myself investigated into the facts above reported, took the corroborating evidence of the Indians and the half-breeds belonging to the expedition, which testimony you have, without doubt, ere this received; also, held separate examinations of the captives, and satisfied ourselves fully that the report brought by the Indians was correct, and that the balance of the party, consisting of four, had escaped, with some women and children; further, that the band of Ink-pa-du-tah had become divided some time before; that Ink-pa-du-tah, with four of his men, were at the junction of James river and Snake river, or thereabout; that the party that was attacked consisted of the eight of the division from Ink-pa-du-tah.

The Sioux Indians have manifested much feeling in endeavoring to accomplish the extermination of this band. They returned much jaded and worn by the trip, and although they but partially succeeded, yet were animated by a strong feeling of hostility towards the outlaws; and the act which has committed them, (viz., the killing at Big Drift Wood lake,) by an open hostility against these marauders, has placed the whole of the annuity Sioux in open hostility to them; and they will, from the peculiar character of Indian warfare, as well as from inclination, follow this attack, whenever an opportunity shall arise, of destroying and killing any portion of this party that should happen to come among them. I regret, however, that the total extermination of this party had not taken place, believing that, so long as any remain, a feeling of dread will exist among the settlers. I am led to the belief, however, that there will be no further attempts to renew this disturbance, or make an attack, unless it might be next winter, when they might attempt a marauding excursion upon solitary settlers, which destitution might stimulate them to do, understanding that those found at Drift Wood lake were quite so. However, before that time a concerted movement should be made (I would advise immediately) from Forts Randall and Ridgely by mounted men, under good and trusty Indian guides, to concentrate upon this band near the junction of James and Snake rivers, where, I have no doubt, Ink-pa-du-tah and his band will be found, should the government direct the movement promptly and without delay.

I directed a telegraph to you, by the way of Dunlieth, on the 15th instant—your special agent, Mr. Pritchette, being the bearer—respecting the immediate payment of the annuities, should it meet with your approbation. The reasons that have induced this opinion are, that the several bands of the Sioux have united in a common party for the purpose of bringing Ink-pa-du-tah and his party to justice. They have destroyed four of them; and as far as action could be taken by them as a nation, they have acted. They are not a nation with a re-

sponsible head, but act by bands; and each band occupy a separate character, and act independently of each other. In this case, as before remarked, they united their forces, both from the Upper and Lower Sioux, and have performed, in part, the requirement I had made of them, with an avowed willingness on their part to continue the work of extermination. The *improved* condition of their feelings and sympathies towards the government, their general deportment, at present, and friendly expressions, induce the opinion that the annuity payment can now consistently be made.

They are, particularly the Upper Sioux, destitute of provisions and money; and I would here take occasion to suggest that I be authorized to furnish them with five thousand dollars' worth of provisions; the small amount of provisions (five thousand dollars' worth) under treaty stipulations is but a small amount to distribute among over four thousand Indians; and as the grasshoppers have this year made havoc among their crops, destroying entire fields, I think it would be most beneficial to supply with an additional amount these Indians, to be taken from their educational fund, if no other exists, there being a large surplus of this fund due them. Such is their desire, expressed to me in council; and if it meets your views, I desire you would immediately remit me funds, so that these provisions that are required for the Upper Sioux can be procured and sent forward as soon as possible. The Lower Sioux are in the same condition, and make of me the same request. For them the amount can be taken out of the special appropriation of forty-two thousand eight hundred and forty-one dollars and forty-seven cents, reappropriated as amount due them, the balance of which they desire; and I think it best for them to be paid in money, to enable them to discharge their debts and settle on their farms. Grasshoppers scourged their country this summer; they came about the 25th of July, and devoured all the crops in their way.

As considerable expense was incurred by me in fitting out the expedition against Ink-pa-du-tah, I desire information as to what fund it shall be charged; and should it be paid out of the fund entirely of "presents to Indians," I request a remittance of two thousand dollars to be made me to meet these expenses.

Your special agent informs me that he has forwarded you the evidence taken at the Sioux agency in regard to the expedition under A. J. Campbeil and "Little Crow." On the return of Mr. Pritchette, should he bring your instructions to proceed with payment to the Sioux, I shall immediately return to the Sioux agency to complete the same as fast as possible.

I would further state, as instructed by you, through Mr. Pritchette, that I have discountenanced all raising of volunteers, and informed the agents that the United States will furnish, whenever Indian troubles require the intervention of armed forces, the necessary troops.

I have the honor to remain your obedient servant,

W. J. CULLEN,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City.

No. 49.

ST. PAUL, MINNESOTA TERRITORY,

October 15, 1857.

SIR: In obedience to your instructions of the 22d of July last, I have the honor to report—

That, in accordance therewith, immediately upon the receipt of the same, I on that day left the seat of government, and proceeding without delay, joined the superintendent of Indian affairs for the northern superintendency at the Sioux agency on the second day of August then next, where I communicated to him the views of the Secretary of the Interior "respecting the policy to be pursued in the settlement of the apparent difficulties connected with the contemplated payment of annuities to certain bands of Indians," and tendered to him such aid as he might require in the accomplishment of the arduous duties then devolving upon him. Previous to my arrival at the agency he had prevailed upon the Upper and Lower Sioux to unite in an effort to take or punish the perpetrators of the massacres at Spirit lake and Springfield—Ink-pa-du-ta and his band. A party had been formed for this purpose by the selection of two or more from each band of the annuity Indians, numbering one hundred and six, headed by the chief, Little Crow, and accompanied by Joseph Campbell, interpreter to the agency, and four half-breeds.

On the 3d of August this party returned to the agency with two female prisoners and a child, and reported that, on the 28th of July, they had overtaken a part of the band of Ink-pa-du-ta, and killed three men and badly wounded another, who, it has been subsequently ascertained, died of his wounds; and that three women and three children had likewise been slain.

The superintendent proposed to prevail upon the Indians to make another attempt to secure Ink-pa-du-ta; and, with this object, on the 5th of August a council was held with the Medawakantoan and Wahpekuti, and Siseton and Wahpeton bands.

The Indians could not agree among themselves to venture out a second time. The intimation made, however, at this council, that an effort at Yellow Medicine might be more successful, induced the superintendent to proceed thither; and I accompanied him to that point on the 8th of the same month, and on the 10th a council was held with the Siseton and Wahpeton bands.

A further expedition being hopeless, and it being apparent that the Indians had done all that was probably in their power, it was, upon mature deliberation, considered, in view of the probable destitution of the Indians during the coming winter, and the consequent severe temptation to which they might be driven to depredate on the frontier settlers, and thus bring about another collision, the consequences of which could not be readily healed, that the time had arrived, contemplated in your instructions, at which they might be paid their annuities—namely, when they had used their utmost exertions to deliver up the murderers.

This decision being arrived at, it became necessary, in order to pre-

vent a delay, which would probably have defeated the payment, if determined upon, for the present year, on account of the impracticability, at an advanced season, to collect them for such purpose, to communicate promptly with the department.

With this view, on the 10th of August I left Yellow Medicine for the nearest telegraphic station, at Dunleith, Illinois; at which place I arrived on the 18th of the same month, and transmitted a despatch from Superintendent Cullen to the effect above stated, forwarding the same day by mail the reasons for the proposed procedure. A prompt response was received from the Acting Commissioner, Charles E. Mix, esq., requiring the receipt of those reasons before any action could be had.

After remaining several days at Dunleith, awaiting answers to telegraphic despatches from Colonel Abercrombie, commanding at Fort Ridgely, and also from Governor Medary, addressed to the War Department, with reference to the movement of the United States troops in pursuit of Ink-pa-du-ta, which the bureau was advised was considered a necessary preliminary to the payment, and receiving no answer, on the 22d of the month, after leaving directions for the transmission of all despatches which might be received to the superintendent, I left Dunleith for Saint Paul, and on the 24th of August communicated to him the result of my efforts. No further despatches having been received, on the 27th of August I left Saint Paul, under instructions from the Secretary of the Interior, in the performance of other duties.

On the 10th of September, having in the course of those duties returned to the Sioux agency, I remained with Superintendent Cullen, at his request, of which he has advised the bureau under date of the 28th ultimo, to aid him in making the payment of the annuities, which, having been completed, I returned with him to Saint Paul on the 25th of the same month. The payment-rolls not having been fully prepared for my signature, I remained at that place until the 4th instant, when the duties devolved upon me by the honorable the Commissioner of the General Land Office were entered upon.

The requirement of your instructions to embody in a final report all the important facts and circumstances which might be brought to my knowledge in connexion with the late difficulties with the Sioux Nation, I now proceed to perform in as succinct a manner as their nature will admit.

My inquiries have been especially directed to ascertain the causes which led to the deplorable massacre at Spirit lake in March last, and the subsequent murders at Springfield, as well the circumstances connected therewith, with an investigation of the cause of the general agitation of the Sioux nation, in connexion with the events which followed, and the hostile attitude assumed by them at Yellow Medicine in July last, and which threatened a general Indian war on the northwestern frontier, now so happily averted.

The true history of the origin of the attack by Ink-pa-du-ta and his band on the settlement at Spirit lake is the history of all similar outrages: continued exactions and depredations by these Indians, leading to harsh and violent retaliations by the settlers.

It would seem, from the most authentic testimony, that the family of Ink-pa-du-ta, in the fall of 1856, were resident on the reserve near the Sioux agency; and although in the years 1855 and 1856 he received the annuities for eleven persons, he was not considered as identified with any band, but from his known desperate character was then allowed by the Wah-pe-ku-tis to receive these payments with them, as they say, from apprehension of revenge in case of their denial. He had slain the chief of his band—the Wah-pe-ka-tis—together with several of his relations, some fifteen or sixteen years ago, and had been driven out from it, leading ever since a wandering and marauding life about the headwaters of Des Moines river. Here he supported himself alternately by hunting and plunder, the number of his adherents varying from time to time as individuals of a similar desperate character from the several bands of Sioux joined or deserted him.

Ink-pa-du-ta himself was connected by family ties with several of the bands, and similar ties existed with his followers, more or less, throughout the nation, extending even among the Yanctons west of the James river. A few years ago a detachment of troops, under the command of Major Woods, was despatched into a part of Iowa frequented by these Indians, in consequence of numerous complaints by the settlers of their depredations upon them. All, however, being found quiet, nothing was effected by that movement. Frequent and serious charges against them, however, from time to time reached the agent, but were treated by him as injuries beyond his power to redress.

Several aggressions by these Indians, and violent repulses by the settlers, are narrated as preceding the incidents generally accepted by both the Indians and the whites as the immediate cause which precipitated the catastrophe at Spirit lake. The origin of this is said to be, that the depredations of these Indians becoming unendurable, and the settlers finding themselves sufficiently strong, deprived them of their guns and drove them from their neighborhood.

This occurred at a season of the year when the want of their guns for hunting reduced them to a condition of great want and suffering. Either recovering some of their guns, or by other accounts digging up a few old ones they had hidden, they proceeded to the settlement at Spirit lake and demanded food. This appears to have been given to a portion of the band which had first arrived to the extent of the means of those applied to. Soon after, Ink-pa-du-ta, with the remainder of his followers, who in all only numbered twelve men and two boys with some women, who had lingered behind, came in and demanded food also. The settler gave him to understand that he had no more to give; whereupon Ink-pa-du-ta spoke to his eldest son to the effect that it was disgraceful to ask these people for food which they ought to take themselves, and not have it thrown to them like dogs. The son immediately upon this shot the man, and the murder of the whole family followed. From thence they proceeded from house to house, until every family in the settlement, without warning of the fate of those previously slain, were all massacred, except four women, whom they bore away prisoners, and afterwards violated with circumstances of brutality so abhorrent as to find no parallel in the annals of savage barbarity.

From several accounts, I have selected the above as the most probable, consistent, and generally accepted.

From Spiritlake, the murderers proceeded to Springfield, at the outlet of Shetec or Pelican lake, near the headwaters of the Des Moines river, where they remained encamped for some days, trading with a Mr. William Wood and his brother, who had a trading post on the west side of the river, and holding daily intercourse with the settlers on the opposite side, who had only heard uncertain rumors of the murders at Spirit lake, and were entirely off their guard. Being warned by the Wood's, who appear to have been better informed, that the soldiers were in pursuit of them, the next day they murdered both these traders, plundered and set fire to their post, and then fell upon the opposite settlement. Here they succeeded in killing seventeen persons, when the men rallied, and firing upon them, they retreated, and deserted that part of the country.

The suddenness of the attack, and consequent want of concert, together with ignorance of their numbers, and the shock of so unlooked-for a catastrophe, seem to have paralyzed all further exertions of the people of Springfield, who were numerous enough to have destroyed the whole band at that time had they followed up their first success.

As soon as the knowledge of these events had reached the military post of Fort Ridgely, Colonel Alexander, the officer in command, immediately despatched a detachment of troops, under the command of Captain Bee, in pursuit of them. Notwithstanding a most energetic effort, persevered in under the greatest difficulties for many days, he was compelled to return without success, although, as declared, by the Indians themselves, corroborated by the female prisoners, he had come within sight of the band without discovering them. Though unfortunate, in view of their punishment, it resulted happily for the prisoners, the Indians having scattered at the approach of the troops, leaving two of their number in their camp to murder them in the event of their being attacked.

Upon the reception of the news of these unprovoked massacres, an universal thrill of horror and indignation pervaded the country, and the deepest and most heartfelt commiseration and sympathy were manifested for the condition of the captives. Instant measures for their rescue and redemption were adopted.

The legislature, then in session, promptly made an appropriation of \$10,000 for this purpose. The executive, Governor Medary, finding only \$500 of this sum available from the territorial treasury, raised, upon the pledge of his own personal responsibility, some \$3,000 in addition thereto. After the most strenuous and persevering efforts to induce the attempt, and the expenditure of a sum exceeding this amount in outfits and rewards to certain Indians of the Siseton band, he effected the deliverance of the two sole survivors of the fifty settlers at Spirit lake.

On their arrival at Saint Paul, her citizens, under the impulse of the most humane liberality, contributed the sum of \$1,700 for the relief of the two unfortunates, one of whom, Mrs. Marble, received \$1,000, and the other, Miss Gardner, the remainder. This was followed by an effort of Agent Flandrau to capture such of this band as might be

within his reach. He accordingly obtained from Fort Ridgely a detachment of seventeen men, under the command of Lieutenant Murray, and proceeded to the camp of "Sleepy Eyes," situated at the bend of the Yellow Medicine river, about five miles above the agency. On the 1st of July they surrounded his three lodges, or *lepis*, so called, from which a son of Ink-pa-du-ta and his wife broke forth and fled; the man was shot and killed by the troops, and the woman soon after delivered herself up, and was taken to the agency for examination with the view of discovering the whereabouts of the remainder of the band. During a temporary stop at that place, on the way to Fort Ridgely, the Indians assembled around the house of Doctor Daniels, the physician of the agency, (from whose daily journal of events these details were obtained,) where the agent then was, and demanded the release of the woman. In this members of the band of "Sleepy Eyes" and of several other bands seem to have taken part. Their numbers were estimated at about five hundred, and the means of resistance being totally inadequate the woman was surrendered.

On the next day the superintendent, Major Cullen, arrived at Yellow Medicine, and immediately embodied the employés of the agency for defence, and on the succeeding day hastened to Fort Ridgely for military support. Major Sherman having just reached that post from Fort Snelling, on the same evening hurried forward his artillery with such extraordinary energy that he accomplished a forced march of more than forty-five miles over ground at some points very difficult for the passage of ordnance in a single day and night, arriving at Yellow Medicine on the evening of the next day.

On the 6th of July the superintendent councilled with the Indians, and in conformity with your instructions to the late superintendent, Mr. Huebschmann, of the 9th of May last, repeated to Superintendent Cullen in your instructions of the 30th of the same month, he informed them that their annuities would positively not be paid until Ink-pa-du-ta and his band were delivered up. On the next day the Indians presented themselves, with arms in their hands, and requested a further council.

This was refused until they should lay aside their arms, which, by the greater portion, was complied with. On the succeeding day a council was held with the Yanctons.

On the 10th of July the several bands agreed to furnish two or more from each to go in pursuit of Ink-pa-du-ta on the 14th of that month, provided troops were sent with them, and a better state of feeling seemed to prevail among them.

On the 12th the Siseton band came in in large numbers; and on the day agreed upon for the departure of the expedition, it was estimated that, including the women and children, five thousand Indians were encamped in the vicinity of the agency.

On the following day, the 15th, a soldier of Major Sherman's command was, without provocation, stabbed and dangerously wounded by an Indian, apparently in the mere spirit of bravado, but probably in revenge for the killing of Ink-pa-du-ta's son by Lieutenant Murray's command. The assassin not being delivered up on demand, Major Sherman placed his battery in position to command their camps,

and a promise ensued to deliver him up the next morning. Early on the morning of this day a company of infantry, under the command of Major Patton, had arrived.

On the 16th, before sunrise, an Indian approached the camp, and was admitted to Major Sherman. His mission was to inform him that the assassin would be delivered up at once. About 11 o'clock the same day a large body of Indians, a part mounted and a part on foot, were observed advancing in regular array, a select number conveying the prisoner in their midst; the horsemen moved forward on the right and left, with the apparent intention of outflanking the camp.

At a distance of about two hundred yards they halted, and sent in a request to talk with the superintendent, who imperatively refused to talk with them until they delivered up the prisoner.

Major Sherman, with only an interpreter, approached the Indians to receive him, whereupon he was hurried away again to their own camps.

At this crisis of affairs the greatest exasperation was expressed at the forbearance of Major Sherman in not opening his battery upon them. Universal testimony, however, is now borne by all who witnessed his moderation to the wisdom, firmness, and humanity of that distinguished officer, whose consummate prudence and coolness, under circumstances so trying and an exasperation so general, saved so large a number of human beings from sudden slaughter, and averted a border warfare which could not have failed to have been attended with the utmost disaster to the scattered settlers, and kindled a protracted Indian war fatal to the increase of population of the Territory, and in the prosecution of which a heavy expenditure must have been incurred, and many valuable lives been sacrificed.

On the morning of the next day the Indians were found to have withdrawn to a distance of six miles, and a reinforcement, under Captain Sully, having arrived, in the afternoon the prisoner was delivered up.

On the 18th another council was held relative to the expedition against Ink-pa-du-ta; and in furtherance of this object a number of blankets and a head of cattle to each band, seventeen in number, were distributed; the expedition having been decided upon, under "Little Crow" as the leader, without the aid of troops.

A friendly disposition now succeeded to the threatening attitude heretofore held by the Indians, who certainly on the morning of the 16th had premeditated a hostile attack.

Their plan is said to have been adopted and systematized. Expecting that the superintendent and the officers in command of the troops would have come forward to receive the prisoner, they were to have been suddenly set upon and slain, while at the same moment the horsemen were to have charged from either flank upon the guns to prevent their discharge by pouring water upon the priming which they carried in skins for the purpose.

The employés of the agency were now directed to return to their several duties, and everything assumed its ordinary routine.

On the 22d the expedition under "Little Crow" started, the

results of which have been heretofore stated. On the same day an attempt was made by the prisoner to escape, in which he succeeded, though severely wounded by the troops, who fired upon him as he fled.

The soldier who was stabbed is rapidly recovering, as also the Indian, whose critical condition was such, as reported by Doctor Daniels, the physician to the agency, who visited him, that it was not considered advisable to demand his redelivery.

The succeeding events have been already stated in the opening of this report.

I have thus briefly narrated the main facts of the origin, progress, and conclusion of the difficulties with the Sioux nation, which at one period threatened consequences so disastrous, without entering into details, which have already been so fully presented by the superintendent in his several reports; the object being to place in their relative order the series of occurrences which would otherwise require the examination of the various reports in the event of future reference.

Before proceeding to consider such further causes as may exist of the late general disaffection of the Sioux nation, other than those immediately preceding and attending their hostile manifestations, it seems not improper to bear testimony to the accuracy of the report of the superintendent as to the present condition and amicable disposition of all the tribes. The payments of their annuities were made without the aid of troops, the utmost order prevailed, and the most subordinate conduct was manifested throughout. All the bands seemed well provided for the present with food, the produce of their planting and hunting grounds; as evidence of which, neither before, during, nor after the payments, were any provisions asked for, and they all, immediately upon the completion, departed with evident satisfaction to their several homes.

That there exist causes of alienation beyond the mere temporary excitement which led to the combined hostile attitude of these Indians, as above narrated, is an unquestionable truth, for which we must look deeper than the mere sympathy of family or tribal ties. The complaints which run through all their councils point to the imperfect performance or non-fulfilment of treaty stipulations. Whether these are well or ill founded, it is not my province to discuss. That such a belief prevails among them, impairing their confidence in the good faith and justice of the government, cannot be questioned.

Nor are they impressed with that wholesome fear of its power and ability to punish which would keep them in check. Of its strength, they have no actual experience. Such of their chiefs who are better informed admit their inability permanently to resist, but reason that their condition will be improved, rather than deteriorated, by making war upon us, by commanding our respect, obtaining more favorable treaties, and securing stricter justice in their fulfilment. They point to the fame acquired by Black Hawk; the high consideration with which he was everywhere received; the numerous and rich presents heaped upon him as tributes to his bravery, and the ultimate bene-

fits which resulted to his people from his outbreaks as proof that resistance is better than submission.

The policy which has been heretofore pursued in treating with the tribes or bands separately has originated a dissatisfaction among themselves, of which the government is made to bear the reproach. Bands or tribes who have not been parties to the treaties claim that lands in which they possessed an equal interest have been sold without their consent, and that they also are entitled to a share of the annuities. That this is, in part, true is evidenced by the fact that the Yanctons annually demand from the Sisetons a share of their annuity, who frequently divide with them their distributive portion of goods.

The sale of the Red Pipe-stone Quarry is a fruitful source of discord among them, it always having been considered the common property of the whole nation, which no part of it had the right separately to dispose of.

The Sisetons, who were in occupation of the country in which it lies, and who were parties to the treaty of 1851, insist that it was never their intention to cede it. By retaining this in the hands of the government, and distributing at proper times sufficient of the stone for the general use, they might ultimately be reconciled to its dis-possession.

The obvious remedy for these and other existing evils is a treaty to which the whole nation shall be made a party, confirming therein what has been already done, correcting whatever injustice may appear to have been suffered by any particular tribe, and, while embodying in separate articles the engagements with each, obtain the sanction of the entire nation to the instrument.

The Yanctons have expressed a wish to treat for the sale of a portion of their country, and the Sioux for a part of their reserve; and perhaps it may be possible, prudently managed, to obtain a general consent to the extinguishment of the entire Indian title within the Territory, by providing lands west of the Missouri more desirable for them.

The present Sioux reservation, large as it is, is insufficient for their wants in their present condition, being, except water-fowl, entirely destitute of game. They are consequently, in seasons of want, driven off in search of food. The Yanctons refuse them the privilege of hunting upon their territory, which abounds in buffalo, and they are consequently driven by necessity upon the settlements in direct collision with the white population. Under these circumstances there is no safety for either.

The hope of making them a permanent agricultural people, under existing circumstances, is a vain dream of impracticable philanthropy. Experience demonstrates that their very advance towards such a condition is but a new incitement to the desire for grasping their lands, increased in proportion as they may have made them valuable by improvement and culture. Equally vain is the Christian hope of elevating them by religious instruction to the higher ranks of civilization, so long as they are in direct contact with our own people.

They readily become imbued with all the vices example teaches, and rarely embrace the practice of their virtues. Everything that a lib-

eral, enlightened, and beneficent policy could dictate has been done to these ends. The government has ever been sedulous in its fostering care. The missionaries of the Christian churches have labored for long series of years with a devotion and self-sacrifice worthy of their sacred calling.

These combined have failed of their intended aim, and humanity shrinks from the contemplation of the inevitable destruction which seems rapidly overtaking this interesting race.

But one hope seems left, and this is their entire isolation within limits prescribed, and preserved and maintained inviolate by the plighted faith of the nation. To do this, however, the moral force of public opinion must be brought into action in aid of the government, to resist the spirit of encroachment upon them. So isolated, the missionaries will have a comparatively easy task. Their teaching, precepts and example cannot fail to produce a change in their moral nature, which will bring in its train industry, order, providence, and all their kindred civil virtues.

These, seconded by teachers of agriculture, mechanics and general instruction may redeem the remnant of the race and establish them as a people. That these may be the results of such a procedure is evidenced by the success of similar missionaries of Christianity and civilization in certain of the South Sea islands.

In these it will be found that wherever accessible ports exist, which have invited commerce and consequent contact with civilized nations, the aborigines have remained utterly degenerate, and their labors comparatively useless; whereas in such islands as are destitute of ports and harbors, their advance has been of the most successful and cheering character, raising the natives from the depths of degradation and ignorance to the ranks of an intelligent, industrious and religious people.

For the present, it is equally important to protect the Indians from the whites as the whites from the Indians.

When I arrived in the Territory, on the 28th of July last, a general alarm prevailed; many settlers were abandoning their claims, and some returning to the States. But one sentiment appeared to inspire almost the entire population, and this was the total annihilation of the Indian race within their borders. Such a sentiment, the offspring of mingled indignation and terror, natural enough, perhaps, under the excitement of their horrible massacres and subsequent revolting cruelties, is, in itself, alike repugnant to humanity and justice.

This state of feeling may again arise upon the slightest provocation.

To prevent a recurrence of the difficulties just surmounted, the stationing one or two companies of mounted troops at appropriate points, and the rigid enforcement of the intercourse law, seem imperatively demanded. It has been suggested that suitable arms should be deposited at the agencies, for distribution in case of emergency, to be kept as public property, and accounted for as such upon the returns.

A salutary measure for the relief of the Indians, in case of destitution during the coming winter, would be the purchase of a moderate quantity of corn for distribution, from time to time, as their urgent

necessities might demand. This, it is said, may be purchased of the Indians themselves, and thus a double purpose be served—an encouragement to them to plant and a sure resource in case of need.

In closing this report, it may not be deemed improper to remark, that the policy of the department in withholding the annuities in order to enforce its demand for expiation of the late outrages, though by many then considered a measure of doubtful expediency, as well as the forbidding a resort to the citizen soldiery, who, under the general exasperation of the body of the people from which they are drawn, could not reasonably have been expected to act with moderation and discrimination, is now sanctioned by all as the dictate alike of wisdom and humanity; a policy, maintained with firmness and pursued with prudence by the superintendent, which alone could have accomplished that peaceful solution of a difficulty of the most embarrassing and dangerous character, which has allayed the universal excitement which prevailed, and restored tranquillity, security and confidence to the people of Minnesota.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,
KINTZING PRITCHETTE.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 50.

A.

Council of Medawakantoans and Wahpekutis and Sisiton and Wahpatons, at Sioux agency, August 5, 1857. Present, Superintendent Cullen and Special Agent Pritchette.

Maza-o-mani, Wahpaton chief, who had been with the war party against Ink-pa-du-tah: When the Medawakantoans and Wahpekutis and the Sisiton and Wahpatons propose to hold council together they can never get agreed. We understand you intend to go to Yellow Medicine; there the Sisiton and Wahpatons will be glad to meet you. When we are gone, the Medawakantoans and Wahpekutis can talk; we shall do the same. We have tried to do what you wished. We have made a little scratch. We do not believe we have done enough yet. We suppose our Great Father is not afraid to travel through the country now. We hope our Great Father will send his braves on our track. The braves that went out have heard something that makes them feel bad; they hear their women and children have been hungry for four or five days. They do not deal foolishly with their Great Father. He has abundance of money and other things. You are both our fathers. Look around, and find a little corn to the hungry Sisiton and Wahpatons. The farmer should know if there be anything, and if there be, he should show it to us when we get home.

Superintendent Cullen: It is not my fault or that of any one at Yellow Medicine; we have no provision there. You have spoken well as to what your Great Father expects of you. I have told you often that your braves have done well, and I may want them again. I will send up a wagon loaded with flour for the wives of those that have been out on the war path. Let the two horses that were taken from Ink-pa-du-tah's people be given to the woman who is prisoner, and whose husband and son were killed.

No. 51.

B.

Council of Sisiton and Wahpaton, August 10, 1857. Present, Superintendent Cullen, Special Agent Pritchette, seven chiefs, and many of their soldiers.

Major Cullen to the interpreter: Tell them I am ready to hear them.

Maza-sa: I am appointed by all the soldiers here to speak for them. You have said something which I suppose is not forgotten. We went after Ink-pa-du-tah's band, as you desired us. You promised that if we would go you would pay the annuity money on our return, and we expect it now in three or four days. You are our father. We do not expect you to change your words. Did you not say that if we went and did not get Ink-pa-du-tah, that then you would send your own soldiers? We wish you to do this now. The soldiers have been walking a long time, and now wish their money. That is all I have to say. All the soldiers asked me to say this. I have nothing to say for myself.

Superintendent Cullen: I am not here to ask you to go after Ink-pa-du-tah. I wish you would finish the work you have begun. Your Great Father thinks it best for you to take these murderers, to save killing women and children. He would give you the opportunity of going again, and would wish you to do it, because if white people go we fear they may mistake and kill innocent persons. I do just as I promised I would. I understand you that you refuse to do anything more. If the white soldiers have to do the work, and if any of your people suffer, it will be your own fault. I have no orders to pay any money until Ink-pa-du-tah is brought in. I feel sorry for you because you refuse. It is for your good and not ours that he should be brought in. I suppose I understand you that you will not do anything more. That is all I have to say on this subject. This gentleman (Special Agent Pritchette) is sent by your Great Father to see what you have done. He has sent to your Great Father an account of all you have done. He is here, if you wish to say anything to him. On another subject I wish to speak to you. This is a cold climate, and it is impossible for you to live without fresh beef. There is no encouragement here for Indians to keep cattle, because you kill them. You also kill the cattle belonging to your Great Father that are

ploughing for you. Two were killed three days ago. I shall make it a rule to take double the price from the chiefs' and soldiers' money. I shall replace the ox, and give the balance to the band that does not kill. When an Indian does right, I wish him to be rewarded; when he does wrong, I wish him to be punished. I am determined to break up the killing of cattle. You do not keep up your fences; I have been round and seen nearly all the fences; I see rails broken and new ones laid for you, but you have been too lazy to put them up; I think they are left down on purpose. When the day of payment comes, which, I fear, will not be very soon, I shall do as I say. If you wish to speak to Special Agent Pritchette, he is here.

Jagmani: I have listened to what was said. Our fields are spoken of; but if anybody is lazy, it is the man who is here to attend to it. I am going to speak of the treaty. The Indians sold their land at Traverse des Sioux. I will say what we were told. For fifty years they were to be paid fifty thousand dollars per annum. We were also promised three hundred thousand dollars that they have not seen. I wish to say to my Great Father we were promised these things, but have not seen them yet. Why does not the Great Father do as he promised. I have something more to say; perhaps I may forget, but the others will remind me. One payment at Redwood they had no goods; five thousand dollars were kept back. Another time we did not get the surplus money for the chiefs and soldiers. These mills (the grist-mill and saw-mill) are theirs. We were promised that when anything was done by the mill for others, that we should get pay for it. There has been a great deal of work done for others, and we have seen nothing. We were promised houses for each chief; they are not built yet. Last spring we ploughed their own fields; suppose we are to be paid for it. A great many of my men have cut logs for the mill; when sawed we only get half the lumber.

Superintendent Cullen: When I go to St. Paul, I shall send up a man to repair the mill.

Wahpuja Wicasta: You told us you had come from our Great Father to be our father. The chiefs and soldiers have listened to all you said to them. You told us to go after Ink-pa-du-tah, and promised that if we did anything and came back, that then we should get our money. We remember you said so. You have said one thing we do not at all like. You said we should have hard times; we do not like this. The Wahpaton chiefs and soldiers on the Minnesota sit here and think they are looking on their money and goods now. I am going to speak further, and hope to hear you in answer. It was not any of our people, but some of the lower Indians who committed murder. The blame is with them, and they should be made to account for it. Some of the Wahpaton saw the captive white woman, and brought her in. There was another woman there; they, the Wahpaton, went and got her. When you came you asked us to go out after Ink-pa-du-tah; they did so. They suppose unless you tasted the meat you would not believe them. If you had said so, they would have brought you a piece.

Superintendent Cullen: I will not hear this man talk so. If he can-

not speak respectfully to me, as the representative of their Great Father, I will not listen to him again. I have heard what they have done; they have killed three and wounded another. This is already reported to their Great Father. I do not want to eat Indians. They should be ashamed to speak in such terms to me, when all they have had given to them so far has been out of my own pocket. I am willing to give them all due praise for what they have already done, but cannot allow them to use such language to me. If they have anything to say in a friendly manner, I am ready to hear it. I do not desire to talk cross to them, but they must not speak disrespectfully to me.

Wahpuja Wicasta: I had not got through.

Superintendent Cullen: I would as soon hear him as any one, but he must not say I want to eat Indians.

Maza-kuti-mani: The soldiers have appointed me to speak for them. The man who killed white people did not belong to us, and we did not expect to be called to account for the people of another band. We have always tried to do as our Great Father tells us. One of our young men brought in a captive woman. I went out and brought the other. The soldiers came up here, and our young men assisted to kill one of Ink-pa-du-tah's sons at this place. Then you (Superintendent Cullen) spoke about our soldiers going after the rest. Wakea Ska (White Lodge) said he would go, and the rest of us followed. The lower Indians did not get up the war party for you; it was our Indians, the Wahpaton and Sisiton. The soldiers here say that they were told by you that a thousand dollars would be paid for killing each of the murderers. Their Great Father does not expect to do these things without money, and I suppose it is for that that the special agent is come up. We wish the men who went out paid for what they have done. Three men are killed as we know. I am not a chief among the Indians. The white people have declared me a chief, and I suppose I am able to do something. We have nothing to eat, and our families are hungry. If we go out again we must have some money before we go. This is what the soldiers have wished me to say. I myself brought in one captive woman. You (Special Agent Pritchette) said you had come from our Great Father. All of us want our money now very much. We have never seen our Great Father, but have heard a great deal from him, and have always tried to do as he has told us. A man of another band has done wrong, and we are to suffer for it. Our old women and children are hungry for this. I have seen ten thousand dollars sent to pay for our going out. I wish the soldiers were paid for it. I suppose our Great Father has more money than this.

Superintendent Cullen: The money that man saw was the annuity moneys. I never promised a thousand dollars a head, or any other sum. I have never made an offer for the head of any man. I was willing to pay a thousand dollars out of my own pocket to the Indians if they went and did as their Great Father desired. I know what I say, and will always do as I say. I put my words down when I go home.

Special Agent Pritchette: Your Great Father has sent me to see Superintendent Cullen, and to say to him he was well satisfied with his conduct, because he had acted according to his instructions. Your

Great Father had heard that some of his white children had been cruelly and brutally murdered by some of the Sioux nation. The news was sent on the wings of the lightning from the extreme north to the land of eternal summer, throughout which his children dwell. His young men wished to make war on the whole Sioux nation, and revenge the deaths of their brethren. But your Great Father is a just father, and wishes to treat all his children alike with justice. He wants no innocent men punished for the guilty. He punishes the guilty alone. He expected that those missionaries who have been here teaching you the laws of the Great Spirit had taught you this. Whenever a Sioux is injured by a white man your Great Father will punish him, and he expects from the chief and warriors of the great Sioux nation that they will punish those Indians who injure the whites. He considers the Sioux as a part of his family, and as friends and brothers he expects them to do as the whites do to them. He knows that the Sioux nation is divided into bands, but he knows, also, how they can all band together for common protection. He expects the nation to punish those murderers or to deliver them up. He expected this because he believed they were his friends. As long as these murderers remain unpunished, or not delivered up, they are not acting as friends of their Great Father. It is for this reason he has withheld the annuity. He has instructed Superintendent Cullen so to say and so to act. He (Superintendent Cullen) will continue this unless their Great Father changes, which is not likely he will do. It is because he does not wish the innocent to suffer with the guilty that he has kept his young men from warring against them. For the same reason he will continue to do so.

If, now, you have determined not to punish them or deliver them up, your Great Father will send his own warriors to do so, and he wants no assistance from you. If your father (Superintendent Cullen) is satisfied that you will do nothing further, then the warriors of your Great Father will go out; and if these murderers do not hide in holes, like foxes, your annuity will soon be paid. Your Great Father will have his white children protected, and all who have told you that your Great Father is not able to punish those who injure them, will find themselves bitterly mistaken. Your Great Father desires to do good to all his children, and will do all in his power to accomplish it, but he is firmly resolved to punish all who do wrong.

No. 52.

Minutes of a council held with the chiefs and head men of the Sisiton and Wahpeton bands of Upper Sioux, held at Yellow Medicine, at the conclusion of the payment of their annuities, on Monday, the 21st of September, 1857.

Mazomani, appointed to speak for all Indians present, said: That the \$5,000 in goods due to them under the treaty of July, 1851, were

never received by them at the payment at Redwood in 1853, nor was the chief's money received by them at that payment; that one half of the Sisitons drew no money that year. The attention of the superintendent is asked to these things, as well as to their general rights and interests. The school fund of \$6,000 per annum has been of no benefit to them whatever, and they hope, therefore, that it will be paid to them in money. They desire to have a Catholic priest sent among them; he will do them good; their present missionaries are not of any benefit to them, and they are unwilling that they shall be paid from their education fund, but are willing that when a Catholic priest is sent he shall be paid out of it.

The Wahpetons have received no credit for what they have done. It was they who brought in the first, and also the second, woman who had been taken by Ink-pa-du-tah and his band; they also killed one of his sons. The Lower Sioux refused to help until required to do so by the superintendent, and therefore deserve none of the credit. The three Indians who brought in the two women were paid \$1,000 each; they desire to know why those who killed Ink-pa-du-tah's men are not also paid. You said you would always do for us what is right; we want you to keep your promise, and get the Great Father to help us. The Winnebagoes can talk of their wants to their Great Father himself; they want the same privilege.

He concluded by recapitulating their right to \$5,000 in goods, to \$2 50 on each share of their annuity which had been withheld from them at the payments of 1853, 1854, and 1855, and to the \$6,000 annual school fund.

To this the superintendent replied: That their complaints were numerous; for some of which he believed they had just cause. In regard to his own treatment of their affairs, he would allow them to appoint such of their half-breeds and traders whom they might select to see that he does them no wrong. His papers will be open to them for examination. He will make their agent keep a book in which everything will be set down, so that their friends who can read and write may examine and inform them of the exact condition of their affairs at all times.

He is about to leave them for a short time. Will return in about two moons. In the meantime he will bear their complaints in mind; he has them all written down. He is repairing their mill, and will establish two or three schools, to which they may send their children if they think proper. He wishes them to get their traders to write out for them a bill of goods of such description as they would prefer to receive. If they have forgotten anything they wish to say to him, they will now mention it.

Mahpiya-wicasta, (Cloudman,) second chief of Iagmani's band, said: At the treaty of Traverse des Sioux \$275,000 were to be paid to them when they came upon their reservation; they desire to know what has become of it. He repeats what every white man knows, that they have been for five years on their reservation and have yet heard nothing of it. Another thing, part of the annuity heretofore due to the bands of Red Iron, Sleepy Eyes, and Rattling Moccasin, has not

been paid to them. \$1,700 or \$1,800 have been kept back ; wants to know where it is ?

He is glad you have come to protect their interests, and for that reason tells you all. The school fund comes off of us, and we want Catholic priests. We do not blame the Great Father, he wishes to do right, but he sends lazy people here who do nothing for us. The well disposed Indians should receive cattle and stock to enable them to do something for themselves. At the treaty of Prairie du Chien (1830) they considered the half-breeds as a part of their own people, allowed them their share of the Lake Pepin reserve, and their share of the little money we received. These half-breeds, however, do them no good, never give the means of getting something to eat, and charge them three prices for the little they buy of them. You may judge for yourself ; if they do us no good they should be struck from the annuity list. He does not speak of the Lower Sioux half-breeds, with them he has nothing to do.

Akicita-majin (Standing Buffalo) son of Wamdenica (The Orphan,) said : He felt that they had received no benefit from the whites who have their land. For five years they have drawn annuities, but many things promised to them they have not received ; could talk of these things from the rising until the setting of the sun, and not tell all. Everything that the last speaker said is true, for himself he gets nothing done for him, neither ploughing nor fencing ; some of the rest get it all.

The Upper Sioux are entitled to two blacksmiths, they have only one. Can get nothing from him without running about to get orders. *He* runs about and is only here two or three weeks at a time, and when here works for the whites instead of the Indians.

To this the superintendent replied : That he had observed what they state with regard to the blacksmith working for others, and had already given orders that no work whatever shall be done to interfere with theirs.

Tate-icagtagmani, principal soldier of Rattling Moccasin, said : Our Great Father has made a rule which makes me feel bad. It is that we shall not fight, yet the Chippewas come when we have made our corn, and strike our fields. We have obeyed the rule, and for five years have not killed a single Chippewa. The S sitons have thus lost 19 of their people slain by the Chippewas.

He wishes to know if the rule is against them alone, and leaves the Chippewas at liberty to kill and destroy. The agents have always told them that their annuities will be taken away if they broke the rule. He will attend the payment of the annuities to the Chippewas, and see if he can obtain satisfaction for the killing of his people.

To this the superintendent replied : That he was glad this had been spoken of. He would endeavor to find out the offenders who had broken the peace which had been made between the Sioux and Chippewas, and if he could discover the offenders he would deprive them of the entire share of their annuity. He was sensible of the hardship complained of, but trusted they would maintain peace until an opportunity was afforded him of obtaining satisfaction for them. If unfortunately scalps were taken in their defence, they would have no more scalp dances over the heads of the dead, and trusted the chiefs would so advise their young men. He would like if they would con-

sent to take some of the back money due them to buy cows to give them milk, and cattle and horses if such is their wish, provided they will prevent their young men from killing the stock so provided. He would be pleased that every Indian should have a calf annually, and a sow and pigs so as to provide their own pork. If they will use their own endeavors to this end, he will do all in *his* power to aid them in the effort.

Oksida Wasta (The Handsome Boy) said : The Chippewas are great rascals ; they misrepresent all the facts which occur, and deny all their evil deeds. The Sioux in maintainance of the rule of their Great Father do not use their guns against them, but protect themselves with clubs and sticks. But if they don't desist they will make war upon them, and punish them according to their own laws.

To this the superintendent replied : That he hoped they would not proceed to this extremity, until he had an opportunity to obtain justice for them.

To which *Akicita-majin* replied : That he would endeavor to restrain his people from war until the payment of the next annuity, but at that time shall expect recompense for the lives of his people. If then nothing is done will take satisfaction from their bodies, as is the custom of his people.

No. 53.

WINNEBAGO AGENCY, *September 11, 1857.*

SIR : In reporting the condition of the Indians under my charge, it is due to them that I should say that they had no agency in creating the excitement which prevailed in this Territory and elsewhere, the season past, on account of hostilities, real and imaginary, committed by the Sioux and Chippewas ; nor were they in any way connected or concerned in said hostilities, except that, in common with the whites in this vicinity, their interest suffered in consequence of the panic thereby produced.

The public journals have done the Winnebagoes great injustice. No tribe has acted in better faith with the government, and none have been more sincere and true in friendship to the white man. It is true they have their faults and vices ; they are notorious gamblers ; still their passion for gambling was comparatively harmless until they took lessons from the whites.

They prove to be apt scholars, and their security against being plucked by the professional gambler is, that they can beat him at his own game. An erroneous impression appears to be entertained generally in regard to the extent and effect of intemperance in this tribe. During a residence of ten years among them I have not known a single case of "delirium tremens;" nor have I known a single individual of the tribe who habitually and daily uses intoxicating drink. The Indian drinks whisky occasionally, and to excess ; while under its influence he is noisy, troublesome, and sometimes outrageous. The

chiefs and principal men of the tribe are fully aware of the evil of intemperance, and have, during the past year, undertaken, apparently in earnest, to apply a remedy. At their request a jail has been built for the punishment of offenders, and the better to enforce the laws which they have enacted for suppression of vice, for the punishment of crimes, and for the protection of their lives and property. The tone of public sentiment in this tribe is now as correct as is found in almost any community; and less ardent spirit is annually consumed by these Indians than is consumed by any community of an equal population of whites in this Territory.

The Winnebagoes have enjoyed better health than during any previous year since their residence on this reserve; they have nevertheless suffered considerably from chronic diseases, scrofula, and consumption. A severe hail storm in the early part of August injured the crop on some of our farms; with this exception we have had tolerable success in our farming operations. One hundred and fifteen acres of prairie have been broken this season; four hundred acres have been cultivated by employees; of this two hundred and ten acres were in wheat, forty-nine in oats, thirty-three in corn, twelve in potatoes; and the balance in beans, buckwheat, ruta baga, turnips, and garden vegetables. The wheat crop is estimated at four thousand nine hundred and seventy-five bushels, and will be ground by the mill owned by the tribe and issued to them.

The Indians have cultivated some six hundred acres, after the land was ploughed for them, and have raised a good crop. A considerable share of the labor on the farms has been done by Indians, who have been hired by the month and by the day; also, to do some work by the job.

About one thousand rods of fence have been put up; two hundred and eighty tons of hay has been made for the subsistence of the stock in charge of the department; and the Indians being furnished with the necessary tools have made hay to winter their horses. We have made two hundred thousand bricks of excellent quality. Chimneys and ovens are now being made as a substitute for, and in lieu of, stoves. The saw mill has been kept in operation, and we have on hand material for building. A sewing school was put in operation in November last, and a manual labor school for boys was commenced in the month of May; forty girls and fifty boys have attended said schools; the average daily attendance of the boys thirty-five, and of the girls thirty; average age of the girls twelve years, and of the boys ten years.

The boys have cultivated a garden of three and a half acres, built some two hundred rods of fence, dug a well, and made hay to winter a team. The girls have made three hundred and eighty-six garments for themselves and the boys attending the school; also made some seven hundred and thirty bags, which were filled with flour and issued to the Indians; and considerable sewing has been done for the boarding-house. A portion of time each day has been devoted to instruction in reading, spelling, and writing. This reservation contains a much larger amount of land than is needed by the tribe for agricultural purposes; their interest would be consulted by having a

reasonable quantity of the land divided among them in severalty as provided for in the treaty of 1855. A system of manual labor schools should then be established, and with judicious management the Winnebagoes might be expected to advance in civilization with a rapidity corresponding with their physical and mental superiority.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

J. E. FLETCHER,
Indian Agent.

W. J. CULLEN, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Saint Paul.

No. 54.

CENTRAL SUPERINTENDENCY.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,
St. Louis, August 20, 1857.

SIR: The closing of my connexion with the affairs of this office, and the various engagements to be fulfilled prior to my departure for Utah, compel me to limit this, my annual report for the past year, to a few subjects of special importance, referring you for the details of the various agencies to the reports of the respective agents, which will in due time be forwarded.

The Commissioner of Indian Affairs purchased by treaty from the Omahas in 1854 certain lands claimed by the Poncas and Pawnees; these lands are now being settled by the whites, and the Indians who have been deprived of their traditional rights are restless and insubordinate. Policy requires that treaties should be negotiated with these tribes; that the Poncas should be settled upon the reserve of the Omahas, who speak the same language; and the Pawnees upon that of the Ottoes, with whom they are on friendly terms.

The Yanctons of the Missouri claim all that country lying between the Big Sioux river and a point upon the Missouri river, opposite to Fort Pierre. The lower portion of this country is a valley bordering upon the Missouri, eighty-nine miles in length, by about fifteen in breadth. This valley is of unusual fertility; and the bluff country lying adjacent to it on the north, though not so well supplied with timber, is in other respects equally valuable. I would recommend that a treaty be negotiated with the Yanctons for the purchase of this Territory, and that they be established upon a limited reserve between James river and Dorian's bluffs. There are many retired traders residing near Sergeant's bluffs, married to Yancton women. These people have enjoyed all the benefits of the treaty of 15th July, 1830, and are now in possession of lands secured to them between the two Nehemas. Some of them will endeavor to participate in the advantages arising from the sale, by the Yanctons, of the lands above referred to; in the event, however, of a negotiation with the Yanctons, it will be well to remember that these half-breeds have been already well provided for.

The reserves of the Sacs and Foxes, Delawares and Pottawatomies of Kansas, and of the Ottoes and Missouriias, and Omahas of Nebraska Territory, are unnecessarily large; I therefore suggest that treaties be negotiated with each of these tribes for the purchase of the superfluous territory, and that each tribe be restricted to a reserve not exceeding fifteen miles square; also, that the reserves, after having been sectionized, be assigned to families of the respective tribes for their exclusive occupancy; but patents should in no instance be issued to any of these Indians. If these negotiations be deferred the white population will seize upon all these lands, and the Indians, driven from their homes, will soon be reduced to the condition of vagabonds.

In consequence of an error in a certain official map of Kansas Territory, many persons have settled upon the lands of the Kansas tribe. These Indians are now almost entirely excluded from their reserve; this subject should occupy the attention of the department at an early period.

The twenty-three sections known as the half-breed Kansas lands have been subjected to many adverse claims; the rights of these parties under the treaty ought to be referred to the proper authorities for adjudication. In addition to the great value of the soil, this tract contains large quantities of timber, which is being rapidly destroyed in violation of law and the reiterated notices from your office.

The annual average decrease of all the tribes of this central superintendency, including those of the prairie and frontier, exceeds, it is supposed, five per cent.; at this rate they must soon pass away. Justice, policy and humanity require the intervention of the government to prevent still greater suffering.

There are many schools established within this superintendency, some of which are productive of beneficial influences, others are worthless and ought to be abolished. The employment of mechanics within the several agencies, so far from being beneficial, is, in my opinion, injurious to the tribes, and I would recommend that the system be entirely abandoned.

A growing spirit of insubordination is everywhere manifested among the wild tribes of the prairies. To subdue and control this spirit a cordial co-operation among the various civil and military agents of the government is indispensable, and this can only be effected by restoring to the War Department the control of the Indian service.

Many thousand Indians in the region of the upper Missouri and Yellow-stone have fallen victims to the small pox during the last and present year. Reckless men will continue to spread this terrible disease in that region until the law provides adequate punishment for their inhuman conduct, or until a general system of revaccination be ordered by the department.

By the provisions of the treaty of the Judith, liberal arrangements are made for the advancement of the Blackfeet nation in education and other useful employments; no portion of that fund has yet been expended; I would therefore recommend that contracts be made with suitable persons to carry into effect the provisions of that treaty.

An admirable institution for the education of the Indians on the

western slope of the Rocky mountains at St. Mary's, in the Bitter-root valley, has been conducted with singular success by certain Jesuits, who manifest peculiar adaptation to the duties of education in these remote regions. At this institution many of the Nez Percés and Flatheads are highly educated. All seem intelligent, moral, and observant of the forms of Christian worship.

The Blackfeet are intelligent and tractable, and could they enjoy the benefit of a similar institution would become equally distinguished.

The most desirable point for the establishment of a farm, schools, &c., for the Blackfeet, would be near the base of High mountain, ten miles south of Fort Benton, which is at the head of navigation on the Missouri river, which point is twenty-nine hundred miles above St. Louis, and thirty below the great falls. In a former report I stated that, from minute personal observation, I had satisfied myself of the entire practicability of navigating that river by steamboats, for several hundred miles above the Yellow-stone. For several years past, the annuity goods for the Blackfeet have been forwarded from the Yellow-stone to Fort Benton on Mackinac boats drawing from thirty to thirty-four inches. There are three inconsiderable rapids below the mouth of the Judith, but they present no material obstacle to navigation. Boats of five hundred tons run up the Missouri from St. Louis to Milk river, which is more than two hundred miles above the Yellow-stone. Above that point it is necessary that a smaller class of steamboats should be resorted to.

From Walla-Walla, at the confluence of the north and south forks of the Columbia river, the distance to Fort Benton does not much exceed five hundred miles; from which fact, it will be perceived, that the route will hereafter become of the greatest importance for commercial and military purposes. Walla-Walla is at the head of navigation on the Columbia river, while Fort Benton occupies a similar position on the Missouri, and the time is not distant, in my opinion, when an enterprising population will be found established in the vicinity of both positions, as well as at the mouth of Yellow-stone, (Fort Union.) There is an excellent wagon route from the last named place to Fort Benton through the valleys of the Missouri and Milk rivers, abounding in grass, water, and fuel; the distance not exceeding three hundred and seventy miles. In the event of the upper Missouri being closed by ice, this will at all seasons be found a safe and expeditious route between Forts Union and Benton, having the further advantage of a plentiful supply of game, consisting of buffaloes, elk, deer, &c.

I have the honor to be, sir, your most obedient servant,

A. CUMMING,

Superintendent Indian Affairs.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 55.

FORT BENTON, *August 20, 1857.*

SIR: In conformity with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor of submitting my annual report, showing the affairs and condition of the four different bands of the Blackfeet nation, as far as the limited time and means of informing myself will enable me. I forward it at this early day by Major A. Culbertson, who is on the eve of leaving, having tarried but a few days after our arrival, as the only opportunity which will present itself for it to reach you in time to meet the requirements of the department.

Captain John Shaw, commander of the steamer Twilight, having obtained the contract for transporting the Indian annuities to the different points about the Missouri, I left St. Louis on the 30th May, in company with Colonel Redfield, agent for the eight different bands of Sioux, the Arickarees, Mandans, Gros Ventres, Assinaboines, and Crows, all of which tribes and bands were waiting with anxiety the arrival of the steamer at the different points where they had formerly received their annuity and presents, save the Assinaboines and Crows. A large portion of the former arrived at Fort Union, and the balance were expected there, when I was compelled to start by land for Fort Benton. I saw little or no signs of dissatisfaction among the various band and tribes, but apparent satisfaction.

The Crows I have no doubt would have met their agent at Fort Union at the time appointed but for their unfortunately taking that terrible scourge the small-pox at Fort Union, when I delivered them their annuity presents the past year, killing a large number of their people. It was confined to the five upper tribes on the upper Missouri agency—the Crows, Assinaboines, Arrickarees, Gros Ventres and Mandans. The aggregate number that fell victims to the disease is estimated at two thousand; the Assinaboines, from what I could learn, lost twelve hundred.

Of the four different bands of Blackfeet under my charge, known as the Gros Ventres of the Prairie, Piegans, Bloods and Blackfeet, I most reluctantly state that time and opportunity will not enable me to place you in possession of but little information pertaining to this agency.

In journeying from Fort Union by land to this point, I fell in with the entire village of the Gros Ventres. They were comfortably located, with a plenty of buffalo and various kinds of wild fruits. They were peaceable, contented and happy, and I am rejoiced to state that I learned from the lips of the principal men that they had listened to their Great Father's talk, and not a murder or depredation had been committed by any of their people since they signed the treaty and had the big talk at the Judith. They intended for the future to listen to the words of their Great Father, for they found the road was good he had marked out for them to travel. I found them truly kind and hospitable. Two of their principal men presented me with a fine horse each, saying, "Father, accept of them as a token of regard. You have travelled far to see us; you as well as your horse must be

tired ; we do not offer them expecting pay, we give them freely." I took them, and used them until I arrived here, several of them accompanying me. After making them a respectable present, I thanked them for the warm reception I met with, and delivered back the two horses, which appeared somewhat to astonish them. I informed them my mission among them was to give and not to receive. They remained with me some two days ; bid me farewell, saying, " We will go and look for buffalo, as well as keep a good lookout for the arrival of the boats. On their arrival you will see us again," and off they went, much pleased with the present I gave them. A few days since I was visited by one of the principal chiefs of the Blood band. He is represented as having been a great and successful warrior. He is a man of much muscular power, with an eagle's eye, prepossessing in his appearance, and a man of strong natural mind. He said he was sorry to inform you that some of his people had during the past winter and summer been to war and stealing horses ; and it mortified him that he was unable to stop them, but hoped when they collected together to receive their presents, and had some words with their Great Father, it will cause them to listen to him for the future. He stated the reason that induced his people to go to war was that his Great Father had promised, when he entered into treaty with them, to send them a large present if they would remain in their country, and desist from going to war, and cease committing depredations on neighboring tribes, as well as all whites passing through their country. He stated it was true his Great Father had sent boat loads of presents up, and all the bands had received them except his own, and were pleased ; but when his people arrived they learned there was a large present in store for them. He stated he looked for some one to give them out ; but not finding any one authorized, he went to the storehouse, knocked, and as there was no one authorized to open the door and give out the presents, it caused his people to become exceedingly angry, and then they wished to go to war ; and the chief informs me that several are still on the war path. I informed him their agent had repeatedly sent messages to him and his people to come up and receive their presents, and they should have come. He stated as the reason of his not coming buffalo was far off, and his people were starving ; he could not reach here before the time he did, which was in a few days after the agent left. I regret exceedingly that they were disappointed on their arrival here at not receiving their presents, as it produced much dissatisfaction. I have seen as yet but few of the Indians and Blackfeet. Not one of the principal men of these two bands have recently visited this place. They are far north in quest of game ; but I am informed that I may entertain no fears that the different bands will reach here by the arrival of the boats, which, should no accident happen, will not exceed thirty days.

The boats with S. Choutou, jr. & Co.'s outfit reached here this day.

The last mentioned bands, like the Bloods, have acted regardless of their treaty stipulations, by going to war and committing depredations, and they are represented to me as still on the war path. Notwithstanding the hostility that still exists amongst many of these wild prairie Indians of the Blackfeet nation, yet they manifest the

kindest feelings for the white race. No white man need entertain any fears in travelling where he may desire through their country, alone or otherwise.

When the entire nation shall have assembled together and a council held, I hope I shall be enabled to derive such general information as will be of interest to you and myself, and which will give me much pleasure in laying before you at the earliest opportunity.

In closing this report, I deem it necessary to say something, as far as my observation has extended, respecting the resources and future developments of this country from Fort Union to this point, a distance of three hundred and seventy-five miles. The country in every respect is like unto that from Fort Randall to Fort Union, and from Fort Union up the Yellow-stone to the base of the Rocky mountains, exceedingly undulating, soilless, but little water save in the principal tributaries of the Missouri, but very little timber, and that valueless except for fuel; but in point of scenery, it is like many spots I had the honor of reporting in my annual report respecting the Yellow Stone country, indescribably grand and interesting in many spots. The scenery strikes the eye with such wonder, astonishment and delight, that we may gaze and gaze and yet the vision does not weary. When I reached the point where the Marias and Teton unite their pure and crystal water, flowing over rocky beds from mouth to source, fresh from the Rocky mountains, it truly struck my fancy with pleasure and amazement. After beholding for a while that truly picturesque and incomprehensible formation of nature, the idea struck me forcibly what a wide spread field was here open to the artist, but a moment's reflection caused me to come to the conclusion that the most scientific artist that ever lived in any age, with years of toil, would about as nearly represent this particular spot in its native grandeur as doth the transient flickering glow of a common luminary resemble and compare with the dazzling splendor of the meridian sun.

In closing this report, I respectfully suggest, that I hope for the future those getting the contract for furnishing the annuities for the Blackfeet nation will be required to apportion them as follows, to wit: Piegans, three hundred and fifty lodges; Gros Ventres, three hundred and fifty lodges; Bloods, three hundred lodges; and Blackfeet, two hundred lodges. Supposing the lodges to average the same number of souls.

I make this suggestion not because the agent would be relieved of a little trouble, but to prevent the Indians from unnecessary detention when they assemble to receive their annuities, and withal it would be no extra labor to the contractors.

I would again suggest, at the request of the Gros Ventres and the Bloods, and I have no doubt it would be in accordance with the wishes of the other two bands, that corn be substituted in part for the coffee and rice; in fact they prefer corn decidedly to either; coffee they care but little about.

With great respect, I am, sir, your obedient servant.

ALFRED I. VAUGHAN.

Indian Agent.

Col. ALFRED CUMMING,

Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 56.

UPPER MISSOURI, FORT UNION,
September 9, 1857.

SIR: As required by the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit this my first report as "agent for the Indians in the Upper Missouri agency."

I shall confine myself pretty much to a brief account of the manner in which I have discharged the duties of the office, and to such facts and circumstances as have fallen under my own observation, or which I have learned from good authority. With the very brief experience I have had, it would not be proper for me to advance opinions, or make many recommendations, except such as may appear too clear to admit of doubt.

The boundaries of my agency, its geography, its climate, its physical features, the tribes and nations occupying it, and their languages, character, habits, and history have all been treated of by Colonel A. Cumming and Colonel A. Vaughan, and many others who have preceded me, in a manner far better than I, with my limited opportunities and brief residence and experience in the country, can hope to do. Years of residence in this great agency, and long and familiar acquaintance with the numerous and various Indian tribes inhabiting it, are requisite to enable an intelligent man to treat on these subjects understandingly and thoroughly.

Having received from your predecessor, Colonel Cumming, the annuity presents for the Indians in my agency, and also his instructions, I left St. Louis on the 31st day of May, on the good steamboat "Twilight," Captain John S. Shaw master. The boat had a considerable passenger list, a good crew, and a heavy load of freight, consisting of the annuity goods of my agency and those of the Black-foot agency, and the large stock of goods of John Frost and company, fur traders, and designed for the supply of their trading posts.

On the 13th of June we reached the mouth of the Big Sioux river, the lower limit of my agency, and on the next day we found, on the right bank of the Missouri, on a beautiful green prairie sloping down to the river, about one hundred lodges of the Yanctons. They were engaged in cultivating corn, and anxiously awaiting the presents from their Great Father; and so they were very glad to see me, their Little Father, as the dispenser of the desired presents. I gave them some provisions and groceries, and directed them to proceed up the river to the principal village, which is directed by "The Man Struck by the Ree," at which place their annuities would all be delivered. They complained to me that some boat had taken a quantity of their wood cut and piled upon the river bank, and had not paid for it.

On the next day, June 15, we arrived at the principal village, also on the right bank of the river. After a short and hurried interview with the chiefs and headmen, I delivered to them their presents, and desired them to sign the receipts. Two of them did so readily; but one declined, and demanded a complete invoice of all the articles embraced in the receipt. This was a new and strange request, yet

there was some sense in it; and, to gratify him, I accordingly complied with his desire. I was sorry to see such distrust and suspicion, and have no idea that any cause for it has ever been given. The Indian was probably put up to make the demand by some half-breed or white man.

They advanced a claim to a portion of the annuity paid to the Santees, on the ground that they were joint owners of the country sold by the Santees. They also inquired about the \$480 heretofore appropriated for a blacksmith for them. We stopped with them two or three hours, and the whole interview was conducted, on their part, very formally and orderly, and they exhibited a friendly feeling. I gave them such advice and instruction as seemed appropriate and useful, and we left.

A few miles above, and on the same side, we passed the village of the "Smutty Bear," another division of the same people. This good and influential chief I was sorry was not at home, for I wished much to see him. These people are poor, and often suffer from hunger. There is but little game in their country, and I think they should be furnished with a farmer and blacksmith; or that, in some way, more effectual efforts be made to extend agriculture among them. They now raise considerable corn and vegetables, but not enough for their support. They possess sufficient fertile lands, and if they could be instructed in the use of oxen and the plough they might soon have food enough.

They even now can be said to have nearly passed from the nomadic to the settled state, as they reside chiefly in fixed habitations, mostly earth lodges, though I also observed some quite good log-houses at the village of the "Smutty Bear."

On the 16th of June, at evening, we found on the left bank of the river a large band of Poncas, with whom, I believe, the government has no treaty, and they thought it was hard that all the Indians on the river should receive presents from the United States while they were overlooked. They claim the country from Iowa creek to White Earth river, and whites are making settlements on it, of which they complain.

On the 17th I saw more Poncas. The chief, who enjoys the sounding name of "The Deum," a fine looking fellow, wished to see me, and said they were hungry. I told him that their Great Father had sent nothing to them by me, but that I would, on my own account, give them a feast of bread and flour and a few hands full of tobacco, with which they were well pleased and contented. He complained that the Omahas had sold part of his country; and, also, that the steamboats cut and carried away their wood. I submit whether something should not be done by the government for the Poncas.

On the 18th we arrived at Fort Randall, where I again found some twenty lodges of Yanctons. They had been out on a hunt and were in to trade. I talked with them, and gave them some provisions and groceries. On the 20th we met the American Fur Company's boat on its return from Fort Union. It had on board "Four Bears," the principal chief of the Gros Ventres, his youngest wife and child, and a soldier of the Unc-pa-pa's band of Sioux. They had come down to meet

me in regard to difficulties which had arisen with the Arrickarees and Unc-pa-pas, and about which they wished advice and aid. We took them on our boat.

On the 21st we found another encampment of thirty or forty lodges of Yanctons on the right bank of the river, near old Fort Lookout, and also a few lodges a few miles above on the other side of the river.

They wished the boat to stop, but I informed them their presents had been delivered, and that if they wished any of them they must go down to the principal village. During the afternoon a party of young men belonging to these lodges overtook the boat and insisted upon its stopping, as they wished to talk; some guns were fired by them at the boat some said, but I think not. I thought it best to gratify them, and went on shore. The party was under the lead of a young man named the "White Medicine Cow." I explained to them that I had delivered all their presents to the principal chiefs and head men of the nation at their village, and that it was not possible for me to divide the presents so as to give a share to every small party I might meet on the river. They listened attentively, seemed satisfied, and retired quietly.

On the 25th we reached Fort Pierre; and there, greatly to my satisfaction, I found all the Sioux bands of the agency, or a good representation from each, to-wit: The Two Kettles, the Menecongues, the Unc-pa-pas, the Brules, the Blackfeet Sioux, the Sansaves, and the Yanc-tonees. The last named band, for the want of boats, had encamped on the right bank of the river; the other six bands were encamped around and near the fort, on the left bank. It must not be supposed that all of each or of any one of these bands were present; but a large proportion, if not a majority of each of the bands, were present. I held long and interesting conversations with the chiefs and head men of each of these bands, separately and in full council. I had the assistance of Zephye Bencontee, a sensible, well informed and good man, and one of the best Sioux interpreters on the river. We visited the lodges of two or three of the chiefs by invitation, and partook of a very little of their feast of dog meat. I counceled with and advised them all, earnestly and firmly, telling them fully and plainly what was expected of them by their Great Father, what they must do, and what they must not do, and that severe punishments would certainly be the final consequence of depredations, wars and murders among each other, and more especially if they should molest, kill or injure white people; I particularly impressed upon them the agreement they entered into in their treaty, and that they were bound and must observe them, and that the government would always be certain to fulfil all it had agreed to do for them. Many of the chiefs spoke very well and sensibly on various subjects, and all in a friendly spirit. They declared themselves willing and anxious to keep the treaty, but said they had unruly men among them, especially young men, whom they could not always restrain. They spoke of a promise made them by General Harney to give them certain clothing for their soldiers, and expressed great surprise that the promise had not been fulfilled. I explained this matter to them as well as I could. Congress ought, undoubtedly, to make provision at its first session for the fulfilment of that promise. It was a reasonable one, and made in

good faith by the general. The government will suffer much in the estimation of the Indians if a promise made by an officer so high in rank and character as General Harney is long left unfulfilled. They also complained of trespasses upon their lands and game by hunters and trappers, &c. The "Two Bears," the "Iron Nation," and the "Bear's Rib," seemed to me the most able and influential chiefs. "Big Head" and his band were not present, but I met them afterwards. My whole interview with these Sioux was satisfactory; their language and manner indicated, I think, a sincere friendship and a strong desire for peace and quiet, and to observe the stipulations of the treaty.

The Sioux are all wandering tribes, except perhaps the Yanctons, who are partially so. I observed a large number of horses among them, some of which looked pretty well, though they are generally small. I delivered the presents assigned to these six bands, took their receipts and left them, I hope, better and happier than I found them.

We staid here all night, and the next day, the 25th, crossed over and met the great band of the Yanctonees. Held a good talk with them, and had a pleasant, friendly interview. There were present of them some two hundred lodges, under the lead of their principal chief, "Ma-ta-no-pa," or "Two Bears." I delivered them their presents and hastened on.

On the 28th we met the famous chief "Big Head," with sixty-seven lodges posted on the left bank of the river. This chief, it may be remembered, has been unruly, and refused to come into Fort Pierre when General Harney was there, and sent word to the general "if he wished to see him he must come and get him." I went on shore and held a conversation with the chief speaker of the band, called "Dog Cloud." They were evidently in an uneasy and disturbed state of mind. I told them I was sorry they had not met me at Fort Pierre and received a share of the presents; that I had given all away there and had nothing for them but a little food and tobacco. They wished me to take pity on them; excused their former misconduct; professed friendship, and said they would have met me at Fort Pierre, but feared to go there, as they had been told there was an intention to punish them. They wished me next year to give them their portion of the presents at this place, &c. I told them I could not do so; that they ran no risk in visiting the fort; that no harm was intended them if they behaved well, and that I must deliver all the presents at Fort Pierre. I urged them to believe me, and not what was told them by any one else contrary to what I said, and that I was their agent and friend, and desired their welfare, &c.

We then took some twenty or thirty of them on the boat and gave them a feast of bread, coffee, and sugar. They made many promises of good conduct in the future. I gave them a considerable present of bread, flour, rice, sugar, and tobacco, for their people, and a few coats and pantaloons for the chiefs, and they departed, I trust, with good resolutions.

I deem this meeting with this band very fortunate, and hope it will prove useful, and tend to reform their habits, which, it is said, have heretofore been rather bad and unruly.

On the 30th we arrived at the village of Arrickarees. These people, as you know, reside in fixed habitations—earth-covered huts or lodges. The village is pleasantly situated on the left bank of the river. By invitation, I visited the lodge of "Black Bear," the principal chief, and found assembled there all the principal men of the nation. The lodge was large enough to seat easily more than a hundred men. We had a smoke, a feast of buffalo (not dog) meat, and a long, very interesting and satisfactory talk. A white man by the name of La Brune, in the employ of one of the fur companies, was shot and killed in May last by an Indian of this nation. The guilty Indian was present, confessed the act and gave his reasons. It seems that he lost all his family last winter by the small-pox, (which destroyed a large portion of these people,) and he slew the white man because the disease was brought into the country by the white people; and because, as is asserted, a certain half breed Pawnee, in the employ of the other fur company, told him, and made him believe, the disease was brought in the country by the whites on purpose to destroy the Indians, or, at least, that the whites were greatly in fault for bringing it into the country and permitting it to spread among the Indians. Believing this, the poor, ignorant, superstitious savage felt it his duty to sacrifice one white man to atone for the death of his whole family.

I told him and the chiefs that the act was wrong, and the reasons given for it entirely unsatisfactory, and that I should report the case to the government for such action as might be thought proper.

They also confessed that they had killed one Sioux for attempting to steal their horses. They expressed much satisfaction that they had just effected a friendly settlement of their difficulties with the Gros Ventres. "Four Bears," the chief of the Gros Ventres, was present, and joined them in expressing their thanks for the ratification of peace between them. He and his young wife were their honored guests, and received some very respectable presents from the Rees. These people also spoke well, and gave good promise of peace and tranquillity. I delivered them their presents, for which they were very thankful, and wished me to call and see them again when I came down the river, which I promised to do.

The same day, about six miles above, we passed the old village of the Mandans. There were but five or six of the dirt lodges occupied, the rest being deserted, as the larger part of the Mandans have gone up to Fort Berthold, and put themselves under the protection of the Gros Ventres. In the afternoon we passed the winter lodges of the Arrickarees, on the right bank of the river, in a fine grove of cotton-wood, well sheltered from the winds by high bluffs, which surrounded the grove completely, except near the river.

On the 1st of July we beheld the high, beautifully situated villages of the Gros Ventres and Mandans, on the right bank of the river. The boat being detained here all day by wind, a good opportunity was afforded me to become acquainted and talk with these poor, unfortunate, but interesting people.

I held formal councils in separate lodges with these nations, for their languages are entirely different. They also, like the Arrickarees, live in permanent habitations, and all of them cultivate corn, and

vines, and vegetables, to a considerable extent. With proper assistance and instruction, I believe they, as well as the Yanctons and the Arrickarees, might, in a few years, be brought into a state of comparative comfort and plenty, and much advanced in the arts of civilization. The Arrickarees, Gros Ventres, and Mandans, however, must not only be assisted and instructed by the government, but they must also be effectually protected against the continual attacks and depredations of the roving, predatory bands of Sioux and Assinaboines, by whom they are surrounded, or they will soon be destroyed.

These three distinct nations do not now number over fifteen hundred or two thousand souls in all. That terrible scourge, the small-pox, during the year past, it is confidently believed, swept off full one-fourth of their number. These people all expose the dead bodies wrapped in clothes, or blankets and skins, and placed upon scaffolds some six or eight feet above the ground. I visited their place for the dead, very near to the village, and a more disagreeable sight I never beheld; the scaffolds soon decay and fall down.

The Mandans only a few years since numbered five hundred lodges; they cannot now count over thirty or forty. They wish to join the Gros Ventres for protection, but fear they might thereby lose their separate annuity. I told them there was no danger of that, as long as they preserved a distinct organization. They are peaceful and friendly, and they most piteously implored protection. Their complaints of the murders and robberies committed on them by the Sioux were really most affecting. I think the best speaker, and most sensible man I have found among the Indians, was "Bat-sa-a-ra-han-secha," or "Long Hair," the orator of the Gros Ventres. He is a fine looking, large man, about fifty years of age. I am indebted to Captain John Frost, of St. Louis, who was present at the council, for a very correct synopsis of his speech. Much of it, from my best recollection, is given verbatim; and as it presents an accurate view of the condition and feelings of these people, I transmit herewith a correct copy thereof.

At evening, having completed all my business with these people and delivered their presents, which they much needed, and for which they were really thankful, we moved up the river.

On the 4th of July we met a large band, the Canoe band, of Assinaboines, on the right bank of the river, and about sixty or seventy miles by land below Fort Union.

Their principal chief is Broken Arm, a man some fifty years old, and having considerable influence with the nation. I directed them to proceed as fast as they could with their dog teams to Fort William to receive their presents; which they agreed to do.

This night a most unusual and exciting incident occurred. It was about midnight; I was sitting up with a sick person, when the boat ran into an immense herd of Buffalo, which were swimming across the river. Until the boat could be stopped we could plainly feel the wheels strike against them; on going out we found the boat entirely surrounded by the poor, frightened creatures, struggling and panting in the strong current of the river. Many of them in their

confusion must have become exhausted and drowned. The moon was shining brightly; it was a scene worth a journey of two thousand miles to behold; it was, however, painful to know that many of them must have perished. Such an incident has probably never before occurred, and it must not be supposed from this that buffalo are very abundant.

On Sunday evening, the 5th of July, we at last arrived at Fort William, at the mouth of the Yellow-stone river, some twenty-two hundred miles, by the River Missouri, from St. Louis, having occupied thirty-five days in the passage. Our boat proved an excellent one, and was most ably conducted, but it was heavy loaded, and we were once forced to take off a large part of the cargo to get over a bad sand-bar, and we were often hindered and delayed the greater part of the way up by sand-bars and the extreme crookedness of the channel. Nevertheless, the time occupied was not much greater than usual, and not by any means an unreasonable time in which to overcome two thousand miles of the strong and swift current of the mighty Missouri.

On the 6th, the chiefs and head men of the band of some seventy lodges of Crows, encamped near here under the lead of Be-suse-sash, or Horse Guard, called on me. They had been waiting near here some days and desired their portion of the presents. I could not break the bales and boxes and make a proportional delivery to so small a part of the nation, unless I could reasonably expect that at least a majority of the nation would be in this summer or fall, but of which I was confidently assured by Mr. Robert Meldrum, who has spent twenty or thirty years with the Crows, and by others, that there was not the least chance or prospect. I, therefore, informed the chiefs of this band that all I could do for them at that time was to give them some provisions, groceries, powder, balls, tobacco and clothes. I gave them a liberal amount of these articles and took their receipt for the same. They were well satisfied, and agreed to try and get the remainder of the nation here during the season.

All the remainder of the Crow annuity I stowed securely with Frost & Company at Fort William, taking the receipts of the company therefor.

During the time I have remained at this post, I have made every effort in my power to get the Crows here, but am satisfied it is impossible, at least this season.

The nation is very widely dispersed, it is not known where some of the bands are, and it is known that a large part are even over the mountains. This unusual dispersion of the Crows has been caused by their terror of the small-pox, which spread among some of the lower bands to a considerable extent and caused many deaths. But for this unfortunate circumstance, it is thought the Crows could have been collected here to receive their presents. I should state, however, that they strongly insist that they have by the terms of the treaty, as they understand it, a right to have their presents delivered to them in their own country. As I have not been able to find a copy of the treaty of Fort Laramie, of 1851, I cannot decide how much, if any, weight there may be in this claim. They also state, I suppose

truly, that they cannot come here without incurring a considerable risk from the Sioux and the Blackfeet, and I believe also the Gros Ventres of the Prairie.

I found the Assinaboines nearly as much scattered as the Crows, in small parties and bands, hundreds of miles apart, and on both sides of the river. These people doubtless suffered more from the small-pox in the last year than any other nation. From the best calculations that can be made, more than one-fourth have perished. Many whole lodges or families have died. At Forts Union and William, I am told, fully one hundred and fifty were buried. At one place, thirty miles below this post, I am informed, thirty lodges are now left standing, the owners having all died or fled, and forever abandoned the lodges and the dead within and around them. It was not till the 18th of July, that I could get any of the bands of the Assinaboines to the fort. "The Gosha band," the "Rock band," and seven lodges from the "North band," seventy-nine lodges in all, appeared. The greater part of these were on the opposite side of the river, and could not be induced to bring their lodges over. They intend to remain on that side and camp with some of the lower bands of Crows.

On the 30th, two hundred and ninety-eight lodges of the "Canoe" and "Girls" bands came in; and on the 1st of August, forty lodges of the "North band" arrived. By those best acquainted with this nation, it was thought there are not more than thirty or forty lodges more of the nation. If this is correct, there are now about four hundred and fifty lodges only of this nation left. The lodges cannot average over eight persons each. This would make the entire nation thirty-seven hundred. They are all very poor, and appear dejected and discouraged. They have but a few poor horses, and part of these were stolen while here by Sioux or Crees. Their entire dependence for the transportation of their lodges and scanty effects is upon their dog-teams. I am bound to say, they seem to me the poorest and most miserable looking Indians I have seen. The custom of burying valuable articles with the dead, after so great mortality as they have recently suffered, has perhaps caused much of their present destitution. They are also greatly depredated upon by the Sioux and other nations, but it must be admitted that, according to their ability, they are not slow to depredate back again. I delivered the government presents to these bands at three different times, and as they came in, it being impossible for them to remain long for the want of food. I talked with them a great deal, heard all they had to say, and gave them such advice as I deemed appropriate; urging upon them the policy as well as the duty of a strict observance by them of the treaty. They had taken some half-breed children and some horses from the trading posts here, which they readily returned at my request. All of them promised good behavior, and professed much friendship; and yet immediately after leaving here, and only a few miles from the fort, they chanced to meet two or three Gros Ventres of the Prairie, who were probably coming to the fort, fired on them, and killed one woman, scalped her, and most brutally cut her in pieces. The other Indians escaped, it is said, but nothing has been heard of them since. This

cowardly and cruel act was perpetrated, it is said, by a party of the "Canoe band." The above facts were related to me by some Indians of the "North band," a few days after the savage murder was perpetrated.

Again, on the 3d of August, Mr. Malcom Clarke, of the firm of Frost & Company, licensed fur traders, with a party, arrived at Fort William from St. Paul, by the way of Pembina, and on his way to Fort Benton, with several carts and horses, a party of some twenty-five mounted men of this same band of "Canoe," as is believed, met him about ten miles from this fort, and required him to stop and asked him for presents. He complied with their wishes, supposing them to be friendly, and gave them a feast and several other articles. He soon, however, discovered some symptoms of a disposition to do mischief, and attempted to start. He had but one man with him and some Blackfeet young men in his employ, and two women; as he was about starting, two or three of the Assinaboines cocked their guns and attempted to shoot the Blackfeet, a man some twenty-years old, who had for a long time been in the employ of the company. Mr. Clarke interfered and prevented the attempt two or three times, and thereby came near being shot himself. They finally promised not to shoot, but demanded a keg of two or three gallons of alcohol, and took it by force. A moment after, while Mr. Clarke's attention was directed to his carts, they shot and killed the Blackfeet man and scalped him; but Mr. Clarke, at some risk, got possession of the body and brought it to Fort William for burial. The killing of this man under the circumstances is a much greater outrage than the killing of the Gros Ventres woman, as the man was in the employ and under the protection of a licensed trader and a white man.

Mr. Clarke formerly resided at Fort Union for some time, and has no doubt that some of these Indians know him. Another year these Indians ought, in my opinion, to be made to atone for these acts, and in some way be severely punished. All cases of Indian outrages ought to be immediately followed by punishment, as the only effectual mode of preventing many more and of a worse character. Herewith I transmit a copy of Mr. Clarke's written statement of the affair.

Horse stealing is still common with most of the tribes and nations of this agency. One tribe or nation not only steals from another, but they do not hesitate to steal the horses of white people also when an opportunity occurs.

While staying at Fort Union, not only were many of the horses of the Assinaboines stolen from their camp, within gun-shot distance from the fort, but on another night all but two or three of the horses belonging to the fort were driven off. These thefts may have been committed by the Sioux, Blackfeet, or Crees—it is impossible to know.

All the traders and residents in the country complain of the stealing of their horses. The Sioux I think have the worst character for this practice.

I am also sorry to state that war parties from most of the nations are still often out in quest of "scalps," and if these cannot be had, horses will do. These parties usually consist of young men, and are not often large, though while I was at Fort Union I saw a party of

fifty mounted Crows, returning as they said from an expedition against the Sioux, and this was only half the party, the other half having returned by another route. I had no opportunity to speak with them, as they made no halt. I was informed, however, that they said they had taken neither scalps nor horses. Horse stealing, war parties, and occasional cases of murder, can never be suppressed entirely until the Indian character is changed, or until he is placed in such circumstances that certain and severe punishment stares him immediately in the face. The chiefs and the older and wiser men are, I think, generally opposed to these practices, and when spoken to on the subject always express regret and disapprobation, and say "we cannot always restrain our young men and our bad men, they will steal out of camp and run off on these expeditions."

The fact is, those very men, who are now chiefs in the possession of honor and influence, in former days distinguished themselves by just such acts, and thereby became chiefs and leaders of the people. The young men say "how can we ever become chiefs unless we distinguish ourselves by taking many scalps and horses, and by striking our enemies? Without deeds of skill, daring, and bravery we are nothing. Unless we can recount at the war dance many of these deeds or acts, (called here coups,) we are no more than women, and can never be fit to be chiefs."

I am clearly of the opinion that a majority of the leading men, and perhaps of the people, of most if not all of the tribes and nations in this agency, are impressed with a proper sense of the power of the government, and know that it is for their interest to remain at peace and to keep on friendly terms with the whites, and desire to keep strictly their treaty obligations; and yet I believe there is among some of the bands a strong party which is restless and uneasy under the restrictions of the treaty, and only wait a favorable opportunity and a fair prospect of success to do much mischief.

The annual visits and councils of the agents, and the distribution among them of respectable presents, are wise and highly useful in preserving a good understanding and in cultivating peaceful and friendly relations with them, but it seems to me that something more is wanting at this time to check the lawlessness prevailing, and to enforce a more strict observance of the treaty, and to more deeply and generally impress upon the minds of the Indians the great and overwhelming powers and numbers of the white people; and thus to show them the utter folly and uselessness of all acts of violence and all attempts at resistance to our authority. As Mr. Henry R. Schoolcraft correctly says, "the remote and robber tribes are only to be held in check by fear." This is the only argument certain to control and influence the wild, ignorant Indian. This fear of the numbers and power of the white people may be impressed upon the Indian effectually in only two ways, that I know of—by strong military posts in the country, or by frequently sending large and properly selected delegations of the Indians into our thick settlements and large cities. I believe either of these measures would not only preserve peace but general good order among the Indians. Without one or the other, it is by no means certain that the Indians will even remain as orderly and quiet as they now are for any great length of

time. The removal of the troops from Fort Pierre was wrong, I humbly think.

This agency is entirely too large, I think; one man cannot do it justice unless he can have assistance. One agent should be appointed for the eight Sioux bands, and one for the Rees, Gros Ventres, Mandans, Assinaboines, and Crows. Fort Pierre would be central for the lower agency, and this place for the upper. By the way of the river it is about thirteen hundred miles across this agency, and the agent in crossing it must communicate with, and make delivery of presents to, thirteen tribes and nations of Indians numbering from twenty-five to thirty thousand people. The agent ascends the river in a steamboat having on it the presents for this agency, the presents for the Blackfeet agency, the outfit for one of the fur companies, and usually a large number of passengers. Every one is in haste, (and there is necessity for haste,) and the agent is necessarily much hurried. He has barely time to deliver the presents, if the Indians are at the appointed places and ready to receive them, to say a few words and hasten on. This is not doing justice by the Indians; but it must be so while going up the river. Now to remedy the difficulty, the agent should, after remaining a month or two at Fort Union or Fort William and thoroughly completing his business with the Assinaboines and Crows, be furnished a Mackinac boat and men enough to manage it and to assist him, and then descend the river slowly and leisurely, and see and converse with the Indians; spending as much time with each tribe and nation as he may find necessary or useful, occasionally taking short land trips to the encampments and hunting grounds of the bands if he finds it necessary and proper. He could then spend the winter in the central or lower part of the agency, and go to St. Louis in the spring to take charge of the annuities for that year. In this way the agent could become pretty well acquainted with the Indians and increase his chance to gain a salutary influence over them. There are five or six distinct languages spoken in this agency, and yet the agent is furnished only four hundred dollars per annum to pay the services of interpreters. This is entirely inadequate, and were it not for the generosity of the fur companies in extending to the agent the services of their interpreters, he could not transact his necessary business with the Indians.

In regard to an agency house in this agency, for which an appropriation has been made, I would say it would be useless to attempt one at present, unless it is built under the protection of some fortified post; for no agent would or could reside safely in an ordinary house in the upper or central portion of the agency without some protective works and a small force, and then he could not keep any exposed property.

The agent at present is entirely dependent on the hospitality and kindness of the fur trading companies for shelter, food, protection, and assistance in the distribution of the presents.

It may be well to state that, on a careful examination and inquiry, there can be no doubt that the buffalo, the sole support of the Indian in this agency, are annually and pretty rapidly decreasing. What can the Indian then do in the greater part of this immense country?

But little, even with skillful agriculture, could be forced from the sterile soil in this cold northern region. It is a common remark here that "when the buffalo disappears, the Indian must disappear also." This fact it may be well to consider in season.

In making the distributions of the presents to the Indians, and observing their general destitution of food, (for they always complain of hunger,) I have thought whether it would not be better to send them less sugar, coffee, and rice, and more bread, flour, and corn in their place.

The Indians it is true have become very fond of sugar and coffee, but they are luxuries they can do well without. In this cold and changeable climate too, would it not be better to send less light manufactured articles for clothing and more heavy, durable ones?

The foregoing part of this report had been prepared previous to the 26th day of August. On that day, about 8 o'clock a. m., a war party of twenty-five well mounted Sioux suddenly appeared on the prairie north of the fort and just out of gun-shot. The gates were immediately closed. The Indians, after searching the hills and woods around the fort for some time to find horses or people, drew up near the fort, and five of their leaders came near enough to speak to, and they were invited to enter, which they did. One man belonging to the fort being out in the hills at the time, much apprehension was felt for his life in case the Indians should see him. We gave these leaders some presents and kept them busy in conversation till our man came in and then dismissed them. I strongly urged them to return home and be at peace, and they promised to do so.

They informed me they belonged to the "Sansarc" band of Sioux, and admitted that as they passed Fort William, two and a half miles below here, they took the horses belonging to the fort. We afterwards learned that the people of the fort fired two guns at them while they were driving off the horses. From signs and tracks it is supposed these Indians hung around these forts some days after.

On Friday morning, just at daylight, a party of Indians (no doubt the same) advanced and fired a number of guns at Fort William; but the people were on their guard, and returned the fire so briskly that they soon retired.

In connexion with this high-handed outrage, I will give the substance of Mr. Riter's statement of the outrages of a party of Sioux—one hundred and fifty in number—which visited these forts in November last. That party killed one white man, and very severely wounded another, and killed one Assinaboine Indian, who was in company with one of the murdered white men. They also met a party of men belonging to Fort Union, and robbed the carts which they had with them; and they took from the two forts, during the visit, twenty-nine horses. Mr. Riter is the agent of the American Fur Company in charge of this post, and his statement may be fully relied on.

I cannot close this report without acknowledging the great obligation I am under to yourself for your advice and courtesy, and to Colonel A. J. Vaughan, my predecessor, for his valuable assistance generously rendered me while passing through my agency. I am also much indebted to the agents, interpreters, and employés of both

the large fur trading companies for their prompt and willing assistance, advice, and support during the whole time I have been in the Indian country. Without this support and assistance, I should hardly have been able to perform the difficult and important duties of this large agency with any satisfaction to myself or advantage to the government or the Indians.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

A. H. REDFIELD,
Indian Agent.

Colonel JOHN HAVERTY,
Supt. of Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.

ST. LOUIS, *November 9, 1857.*

SIR: My annual report as "agent for the Indians in the Upper Missouri agency" was dated at Fort Union on the 9th day of September.

On that day, having completed all my duties at that point, I embarked upon a Mackinac boat, and commenced my return passage through my agency, with the intention of calling upon and counseling with as many of the Indians as I could find along the river, and devoting as much time to them as I might think necessary.

On Thursday, the 17th, we reached the villages of the Gros Ventres and Mandans, at Fort Berthold. At the very moment our boat landed, a large party of some sixty mounted Yanctonais made an attack upon the villages, and succeeded in driving off eleven horses of the Gros Ventres, and killed six fine oxen belonging to D. M. Frost & Co., licensed traders. The Gros Ventres and Mandans, as soon as possible, bravely pursued, and a running fight ensued, which lasted some hours, and into the night. About an equal number of horses were recovered, but at a loss of three Gros Ventres and one Mandan killed and several wounded. They, however, killed four of the Sioux, and wounded some.

The pleadings of these poor people for help and for protection against their powerful and cruel enemy were most touching. I promised to do all I could for them with their Great Father.

They are continually subject to these attacks; their property is taken from them, and they are being rapidly destroyed. They are peaceful and industrious; their village I found full of corn and pumpkins, and many other products of their honest labor. Shall they be protected and instructed and civilized, or shall we suffer them to be blotted out? "If," said their great orator, "Long Hair," "our Great Father will not protect us, he ought at least to *untie our hands*—relieve us from the obligation of the treaty, and then we will try to protect ourselves." This affair happened at a peculiarly unfortunate time, as the Gros Ventres and Mandans had agreed to meet me at Fort Clark (thirty-six miles below by land) to receive some annuity of goods which had been ordered to be delivered to them. They still said they would try to meet me there after they had at-

tended to the funerals of their dead. I agreed to wait at Fort Clark a day or two for them, and then, if it was safe, they would meet me. I left these good people the next day with a heavy heart.

On Saturday, the 19th, we reached Fort Clark, a distance by the river of sixty-five miles. I was greatly astonished to find assembled here over *six hundred* lodges of Sioux, mostly Blackfeet Sioux, Uncpapas, Sansarcs, and Menecongues, with some Yanctonais and Yanc-ton, and a few from nearly all the bands. The reason they gave for so large and unusual an assemblage was to purchase corn of the Arrickarees; but the real object no doubt was to agree upon a course of extensive winter operations against the Assinaboines and Crows, and, perhaps, even the Upper Blackfeet. Their lodges were all new and good, and they were all well mounted, clothed, and armed. It was by far the largest, finest, and best looking assemblage of Indians I ever saw. I immediately concluded that it would not be prudent for the Gros Ventres and Mandans to come here at this time, and accordingly I despatched a messenger in the night to the Gros Ventres to inform them of the facts, and advise them not to leave home; but my messenger found on his arrival that they had heard of the great gathering of the Sioux, and had resolved not to come down. I made my arrangements with them to come to Fort Clark, and get the goods after the Sioux had departed.

I called together the chiefs and headmen of these bands of Sioux, and held a long consultation with them, in which I endeavored to impress upon them the necessity there was that they should desist from war and from horse stealing, and all other depredations, and to be at peace not only with the whites, but with all the surrounding Indians. They heard me attentively and civilly, and treated me in all respects with the respect which, as a government officer, I had a right to ask. But in all their speeches it was perfectly apparent that they determined to pay no attention to the treaty, but to do just as they pleased. "*They wanted the traders at their regular trading posts, and nowhere else, and that was all they wanted.*" They did not want soldiers sent among them; they did not want the government goods; they did not want anything to do with the government; they did not want any more white men in their country; they did not want white men passing through their country; there were too many white men in their country already; they wanted to be let alone to do as they pleased, as in old times," &c., &c.

The Arrickarees at this place make the same complaints against the Yanctonais that the Gros Ventres and Mandans do. Several of their men had been killed but a few days before by the Yanctonais.

I was rejoiced to find the Arrickarees had also been blessed this year with fine crops of corn and pumpkins, &c., &c.

In my report of the 9th of September, dated at Fort Union, I ventured to give it as my opinion that the removal of the troops from Fort Pierre was very bad policy. The Indians even think that the soldiers left through fear.

Allow me now respectfully to advise and *earnestly urge* that a moderate force be placed at or near Fort Berthold for the protection of those peaceful, industrious, and good people, the Arrickarees, Gros Ventres,

and Mandans, and for the purpose of keeping in check and overawing the proud, haughty, but brave and, in many respects, noble Sioux.

I advise this for the good of the Sioux as well as for the protection of the poor nations mentioned. The Sioux may now be easily controlled and kept peaceful and quiet without the destruction of life; but if left alone, they will be led on little by little to the commission of outrages not only against other Indians, but the whites also, which will demand severe chastisement and the destruction of many lives.

On the 29th of September we arrived at Fort Pierre, and found here fifty lodges of Yanctons and eight lodges of Yanctonais. I conferred freely with them, and made them some small presents, as I did, indeed, to most of the Indians whom I met above. They all seemed peaceful and quiet, and were thankful even for small presents. The "White Medicine Cow," a Yancton chief, spoke of their claim to a part of the money for the land sold by the Omahas and Santees; also about the road being made through their country.

On Monday, 5th of October, we reached Fort Randall; found here forty lodges of Yanctons under "Smutty Bear" going out on a great winter hunt.

On the 9th we passed the deserted village of "Smutty Bear," and stopped a few miles below at the village of the Yancton chief, "The Man struck by the Ree." We remained here a day and a night, being detained by a high wind, and visited the village and the lodges of some of the chiefs. I had considerable talk with them, and gave them all I had left belonging to them.

On the 20th of October we reached Nebraska city, and here we found a steamboat, upon which we gladly embarked, having spent forty-four days and nights on an open Mackinac boat.

I arrived in this city the 28th of October, and should have prepared this supplementary report much earlier had I not been prevented by severe illness from cold contracted on my way down.

I would say, in conclusion, that during the whole time I have spent in my agency I have been earnestly desirous to see and converse with as many of the Indians as possible, and to do them all the good in my power, as well as to perform faithfully all the duties which I owed to the government.

The number of souls in this agency amount to about twenty-four thousand two hundred and forty-eight.

I hope my labor and efforts have done some good, and that they will meet the approval of the department.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. REDFIELD,
Indian Agent.

JOHN HAVERTY, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis.

No. 57.

FORT WILLIAM, *August 5, 1857.*

SIR: Permit me to lay before you, in your character as Indian agent for the Assinaboines, a statement of the following facts: First. I arrived at this point from the Mississippi river, by the way of Pembina, on the Red river of the north, on the night of the 3d instant. About 10 o'clock of the same day I was stopped on the road by a party of some twenty-five mounted Assinaboines, who insisted on my lying by for a short time. This I did; gave them a small feast, with a present of some six or eight pounds of tobacco, gun wormers, and gun flints, regarding them as friends; but noticing at the same time an apparent disposition on their part to do mischief, and as I had but one man with me, the rest being Blackfeet boys and women, I felt alarmed for the consequences, as they had already told me they had lost horses only a few nights since by the Blackfeet. One or two of them, on my attempting to make a start, (for my horses had been re-harnessed,) cocked their guns, with the intention of killing the eldest Blackfeet, a man some twenty-five years of age. This was attempted several times; in two cases I came near being shot for my interference. As the carts were about leaving, (after repeated demands and threats on the part of the Assinaboines,) with promise to do no injury and spare the Blackfeet, they insisted to have a keg in which there was probably from one to three gallons of alcohol. I was about giving it to them, when they made a rush and took it and left, part remaining. In a moment, when my attention was distracted with the thieves, I heard a gun fire and the women crying, (the carts carrying them on their way;) I ran up to the spot, telling the rest to keep on, and found the Blackfeet dead and scalped. I put him in the cart, at some risk, for the Assinaboines were around me, and brought and buried the poor fellow at the fort.

I am, sir, respectfully, yours,

MALC. CLARKE.

Colonel REDFIELD, *Fort Union.*

No. 58.

Speech of "Long Hair," orator of the Gros Ventres, at a council held with them by A. H. Redfield, Indian agent, at their village, July 1, 1857.

MY FATHER: The Great Spirit looks upon us at this talk, and his sun shines brightly upon our deliberations. The young men have spoken; now I, as the oldest, speak.

Look, my father, at all my young men, women and children; I love them very much, but sickness has been among us and our enemies make war upon us. We are dwindling away and becoming as nothing

in the land. Can't you, as my father, cure the sickness and put us in a way of living happy and contented.

My father, we are a small nation, as you see; I have time and time again begged our late father to take pity on us. We are glad to see the steamboats come among us; they bring us good and necessary things. The Good Spirit gives us beautiful day to welcome you among us.

My father, since my nation made the Platte treaty I and my people have done nothing wrong; but our enemies, disregarding that treaty, have made war upon us here, killing eight of my young men, and have stolen fifty of our horses. What can I do, my father?

My father, since you started up the river you have seen all the nations below, and no doubt they have given you good words and promised all you require of them; but, my father, it was only to get from you what you had to give them, and now, I doubt not, they are following your tracks to make war upon us and to rob us.

My father, there is one thing which happened among us, and I will hide nothing from you. While these good friends of ours, the Sioux, were talking to you below and telling you many good words, another party of them came to our camp, rushed upon the guard of our horses, stole eight from us and killed one of our best young men. That young man's brother cried for several days in our village, and at last went out alone and killed a woman belonging to our good friends. As the father of my tribe, who are my children, I have been waiting for you to come up that I might give you a true account of all these things.

My father, I still have a father, and I had another father before you; I have often told him of our wrongs, and how my hands are tied by the treaty, and I asked him to tell my Great Father and get redress for me; but he came and went again, and never told me what our Great Father said. The Rees here made war upon us and killed four of our young men and we have killed one of theirs; I think I did right, and we are now even; but the Rees have killed a white man. I have never yet washed my hands in the blood of a white man, and I never shall.

My father, you are an old man; your hair is white. I have looked at you, and believe you are a great man. I now ask you to tell our Grand Father what I say, and how my hands are tied by the treaty, and beg him to take pity on us.

My father, you are a white man, and white men know a great deal; you know how to write, and know everything; but I am a poor Indian; what I know I have learned upon the prairie.

My father, you see us, and you see how small we are; we are the slaves of all the tribes which surround us. I have spoken every year to our late father, and asked him to speak to our friends, the Sioux, and make them let us alone. They promised him, perhaps, but they laughed at him, and they laugh at me too. The Sioux have come to my camp and advised us not to receive the presents which you bring. They say, "You are poor and you are few. Why is this? It is because you take these presents, which bring poverty, sickness, and death with them."

My father, my country extends from Hart river around to the mouth of the Yellow-stone, and yet I cannot send my young men just across the river here to kill a buffalo, if I see one, without their being attacked and killed. This country is not the Sioux country. Why do they not stay at home and let us alone?

My father, my women and children dare not go out of our village to gather a plum or a cherry without danger of being killed. All this I have told to our late father, and asked him to tell our Grand Father, but I cannot believe he has told him, or we should have been protected.

My father, I have heard that our Grand Father has soldiers on the Mississippi river, and yet the Indians, the Santees, from that distant country even, have come here and stolen thirty horses, thus reducing four of my young men to poverty and their wives and children to starvation, because they have no horses to chase the buffalo. Those young men, driven to desperation, followed on the trail of this party to recover their horses, but have not yet returned. My young men caught a Sioux who was trying to steal horses from us and asked him questions, but he would say nothing; they asked him why he had ears if not to hear, but he said nothing; so they cut off one of his ears, they cut off one of his hands, and they took off his scalp, and sent him back to his people to learn sense. The Sioux came here to make peace once; they smoked the pipe with me, and then turned away and immediately stole our horses and killed our people. The Sioux seem to wish to be the strongest and most powerful people on the earth, and nothing else would seem to satisfy them.

My father, I welcome you among us. I am glad you have come, and for that reason I have told you all our misfortunes and troubles, as well as all our faults. This must be my reason for speaking so long.

No. 59.

INDIAN AGENCY OF THE UPPER PLATTE,
September 1, 1857.

SIR: In submitting my annual report on the state of Indian affairs within the Upper Platte agency, I would state that all of the tribes, with the exception of the band of the Cheyennes, are peaceable and quiet, and manifest on all occasions a desire to remain at peace with the United States.

With the Cheyenne band I have held no intercourse since last October, except to send messages by Indian runners that I expected the chiefs would fulfil the conditions that I had imposed upon the Cheyennes in the councils held in September and October, and which I am able to state were strictly observed.

I directed the Cheyennes to remain in the southern and southeastern parts of the agency, their usual hunting grounds, and not to mix with the Sioux.

I permitted some few lodges of Cheyennes to winter with the

Minneconjoux on the Cheyenne river, and with the Crow tribe on Powder river. The circumstances and the reasons for granting this permission were reported to the department in November last. The Arapahoes, who are usually found hunting on the tributaries of the South Fork of the Platte, were directed to remove to the Parks, or to the western part of their agency, early in April, in order that they might not become involved in the Cheyenne difficulties, and I proceeded to the North Platte bridge to see that this order was observed.

I am satisfied that both the Sioux and the Arapahoe bands have not sympathized with the Cheyennes, and that the young warriors and braves have not listened to the appeals that were made to them to join with the Cheyennes against the United States.

I would again take occasion to call the attention of the department to the condition of these wild tribes within this agency. I would again repeat the suggestions contained in former reports, as to the steps that, in my opinion, should be adopted in order to ameliorate the condition and domesticate these tribes.

The expense to the government would be inconsiderable, compared to the advantages that would result to the Indians, by relieving them from this constant necessity of roaming the whole length and breadth of this agency in pursuit of game to supply them with a precarious subsistence, even in the most favorable seasons. If one-half of the toil and labor which are employed in the chase was devoted to agriculture these tribes would have abundance of food, would be contented and happy, and would entertain better dispositions and feelings towards the whites.

I would earnestly and urgently press the consideration of this matter upon the attention of the honorable the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, and respectfully solicit that he will be pleased to ask for an appropriation, at the next session of Congress, for the purposes of agricultural and manual labor schools within the Upper Platte agency.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS S. TWISS,

Indian Agent, Upper Platte.

Colonel CUMMING,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

No. 60.

LEAVENWORTH CITY,

October 14, 1857.

SIR: I present the following as my annual report for the year 1857:

The train containing the annuity goods for the Comanches, Kiowas, Apaches, Cheyennes, and Arapahoes, which I accompanied, left Westport, Missouri, June 20, and proceeded without any interruption or incident, save the usual reports against the Kiowas, as far as Walnut creek, where it arrived on the 3d of July. From

there I sent forward a "runner" to notify the Comanches, Kiowas, and Apaches, of my approach, and to gather them together, near Fort Atkinson, for the purpose of receiving their presents.

The morning after my arrival at Walnut creek, a band of Kiowas who had been out in search of the Pawnees, their natural enemies, came into Allison and Booth's ranche; they appeared to have been out for some time, and represented themselves as very poor and hungry. After being fed, and receiving some few presents from me, they left, apparently well pleased, for the purpose of joining their people, whom they expected to find near Fort Atkinson. The train arrived at the village of the Comanches and Kiowas (the Apaches being encamped some distance above the fort) on the morning of the 8th of July. There being some of the principal bands of both tribes absent, I declined to make the distribution until they could be brought in, in consequence of which the Kiowas left the council very much exasperated, and returning in the evening with a large body of young men, who surrounded the wagons with their bows strung, demanding their goods immediately, and threatening to help themselves if their demands were not complied with. I remonstrated with them, and resisted as long as I could, using every argument to persuade them to wait until their "brothers" could come in; but I soon found that it was useless to contend with them, and that my words had no effect upon them, and, feeling at the same time it would be madness to resist so large a number, I was about to yield to their wishes, when the Comanches, always reasonable, and ever ready to show their friendship for the whites, stepped forward and offered their services to protect the train. The conduct of the Comanches on this occasion deserves all praise, manifesting, as it did, a sincerity in their profession of friendship, and exhibiting a real anxiety to maintain peace and amity with the government.

It was the apprehension of their principal chief, "Shave Head," as expressed to me last year, (and which I mentioned in my report of 1856,) who died during the summer, that when he should pass away from among his people they would no longer respect the treaty, but would, like the Kiowas, depredate upon his white brothers; the ultimate result of which he was satisfied would be the extermination of his tribe. So far his apprehensions were groundless, for his influence is still felt, as their days of mourning for him are not yet over. What the result may be when his influence ceases to be felt, and he shall be forgotten, I cannot tell. "Shave Head" was truly a good man, and exerted perhaps a greater influence for good over the two tribes than any one man ever did before. His people venerate his memory, and have mourned his death long and deeply. The mode of expressing their grief, especially by the women, is barbarous in the extreme. His six wives, together with the wives of his brothers, and their daughters, on my arrival at their village, appeared before my tent in almost a nude condition, and while they danced and made the air hideous with their terrible wailing, a number of men were employed in their rear sharpening knives, which, upon being handed to the women, were used in cutting great gashes in their shoulders, arms, bosoms, and legs, from which the blood

flowed so freely that in several instances the victims fell exhausted to the ground.

On the morning of the 12th of July all the bands having come in, and having all things ready, I called the chiefs of the two tribes together for the purpose of having a talk before making the distribution. The Comanches came forward as friends in a friendly manner; the Kiowas with sullen countenances, and with bows strung and their hands full of arrows, impatient for the least excuse to make an attack. I spoke to them as plainly as circumstances surrounding would permit; telling them their Great Father had heard of the wrongs they had committed on the road, and that he was angry, and if they persisted in their outrageous conduct he would certainly send his soldiers against them, who would destroy them as fire does the grass on the prairie. To which they replied, as might have been expected, in a taunting and contemptuous manner. They said they knew their Great Father sent them presents because he feared them; that he was no brave, or he would not talk so much, but would act; would send the soldiers, of whose coming they had been told of from year to year, but had never seen yet on the prairie.

There is no use of disguising the fact, that the sending of presents to these Indians from year to year, notwithstanding their continued and almost daily outrages on the Santa Fé trail, can have no other effect than to create a contempt in their minds for the government; and if persisted in, must inevitably result in an outbreak of all the other tribes in my agency. The head men of their tribes told me that it was with the greatest difficulty they are able to control their young men, who seeing the Kiowas have not only thus far escaped the punishment due them, but received their presents as if they had done no wrong, and this regularly every year.

I would, therefore, earnestly, but respectfully, urge that the punishment so richly deserved be no longer withheld, and that no more presents be sent to them until they have been brought to a proper sense of their obligations to the government. I subsequently learned at Bent's Fort, that on the very day I distributed to them a war party of Kiowas laid waste a ranche near Moro, New Mexico.

The several claims placed in my hands for damages against the Kiowas, for theft and other depredations upon certain citizens of Los Vegas, New Mexico, were, agreeably to the instructions of Colonel Cumming, laid before the chiefs in regular council. They acknowledged the justice of the claim of Franco Pinal, amounting to the sum of six hundred and forty-four dollars, but expressed a decided objection to its being deducted from their annuity goods. They preferred to make recompense themselves, and said they would return in *kind* what they had stolen.

The Rev. Mr. Pinal will have to exercise a wonderful degree of patience if his only dependence is upon the word of the Kiowa Indians. The other claims they protest against, claiming to be entirely innocent, charging the depredations upon the Cheyennes; but on an examination of the dates of the several claims it will be observed that these depredations were committed within a few days and miles of each other; so, if they were guilty in one instance, it is reasonable to sup-

pose them guilty in the others. I am clearly of the opinion that these outrages are attributable to the Kiowas alone, as the Cheyennes, I subsequently learned, were not in New Mexico at the time.

After distributing to the Comanches and Kiowas, I proceeded with the train towards Bent's Fort. On the evening of the 13th I came upon the camp of the Arapahoe Indians upon the Arkansas river, some ten miles above Fort Atkinson. They were driven to seek the buffalo country for want of food, and they were thus far on their way when I met them. They seemed very glad to meet me, stating that their people were in a starving condition, and expressed the hope that I would not compel them to return to Bent's Fort in order to receive their presents, but that I would give them to them there so they might proceed on their way without further interruption; to which I unhesitatingly consented.

They were assembled in much larger numbers than last year, numbering about three hundred lodges; consequently they got a larger proportion of presents. My interview with the chiefs of this tribe was very agreeable and pleasant. They expressed an earnest desire to maintain peace and friendship with the whites. The distribution was made without the least interruption or complaint on their part, they appearing to be perfectly satisfied.

In council the chiefs spoke of the conduct of their young men at Bent's Fort on the occasion of my previous visit among them, at which time they had demanded their goods immediately, declaring "they would not wait the coming of the Cheyennes," for I had sent over to the "Smoky Hill Fork" of the Kansas river, excusing themselves by saying "they had been waiting many days for their goods, and their women and children had become very faint and hungry," and "their young men would not be controlled," "but now their hearts were very glad, their Great Father had sent them many presents, and they would never be seen making war upon the whites like the Cheyennes, nor murdering and stealing like the Kiowas." Little Raven, the principal chief, expressed a wish for his people to learn to cultivate the soil and become farmers, as he felt the buffalo and other game were rapidly disappearing from the prairie, and in a few years would be entirely gone, when, unless they had some other resource, they must starve. He desired I would ask the Great Chief to send them hereafter farming instruments and white men to teach them their use.

It was my intention, if the state of affairs had permitted me to remain in the country, to have examined the district embraced within my agency, with a view of reporting to the department the points adapted to cultivation and susceptible of producing sufficient to sustain the several tribes, should it hereafter be deemed expedient to colonize them.

From Walnut creek, along the Arkansas river, to within a short distance of Bent's fort, there is not a foot of country fit for the plough; but immediately around the fort, and for a distance of one hundred miles above, about the regions of the "Boiling Springs," the bottoms are extensive, with deep, rich soil, susceptible of the highest degree of cultivation, and the uplands afford the finest grazing.

Arriving at Bent's Fort on the 19th of July, I applied to Captain Bent for permission to store the goods within the fort until I could communicate with Colonel Sumner, commanding the Cheyenne expedition, but he, without hesitation, refused ; giving as the reason, that as soon as the Cheyennes learned that the goods were within the fort and would not be distributed until the soldiers came, an attack would be made which would result not only in the loss of the government property, but also of everything he possessed, and the massacre of every one within. I then turned to Mr. Childs, the contractor for the land transportation, and remarked that I would be compelled to detain his wagons until an express could go and return from Colonel Sumner's camp, which was said to be near old Fort St. Vrain, on the South Platte, but he utterly refused to remain. I then replied, I would not receive the goods of him, as I claimed the right to detain the wagons until I was prepared to make the distribution, and went immediately in search of some one to ride the express. After great difficulty, as the country was very dangerous to cross, there being small bands of Indians (very hostile) roving to and fro, I succeeded in inducing a Frenchman by the name of Dubray to undertake the trip, provided he could persuade two Mexicans to accompany him, in which he was successful. He was to start on the following morning at daybreak. That night, about nine o'clock, Bent, fearful that if the goods remained even in the vicinity of the fort any length of time without being distributed he would suffer thereby, came to me, proposing to abandon the fort and deliver it up to me, for which rent and storage was to be paid ; I accepted of his proposition, and entered into a written agreement with him, for the terms of which I refer you to the paper accompanying my letter to Colonel Cumming, then superintendent, of the 20th July. He accordingly, having packed up all his goods and transported them to his wagons, left on the morning of the 21st, with his family, cattle, and horses, for the States, leaving behind, however, according to agreement, wagons and teams sufficient to remove the government goods to the States, in case Colonel Sumner should deem it improper that they should fall into the hands of the Cheyennes.

After riding all night and day, the messenger I had despatched to Colonel Sumner returned on the 27th without finding him, or learning anything of his whereabouts. Having no further control over the wagons which Captain Bent had left behind, they left on the following morning for the States, leaving me with but four white men and one negro, I having control only over one man and the negro.

Notwithstanding my weak force, I believed the goods were safer behind stone walls than in the wagons on the road, as it was said to be infested with hostile Indians as far as the crossing of the Arkansas. It was well I did remain at the fort, as I have since learned that the day after the wagons left Fort Atkinson the whole of the Cheyennes, flying from Colonel Sumner after his battle with them, crossed the Arkansas forty miles above. If the wagons had been loaded they would have travelled slower, and would have been just in time to have met the Indians in their full flight, who, smarting from their recent defeat, would have wiped the train entirely out.

A few days after the departure of Bent's wagons, learning from two

Apaches who came from the Cheyenne village, on the Smoky Hill fork, that a few of the principal chiefs and a number of young men of influence were anxious for peace, and were using their influence to bring it about, and believing that good might be the result of an interview, I procured the services of a Mexican and an Arapahoe Indian, and despatched them to their village to invite all the head men who were so disposed to come to the fort. They had proceeded several days on their way, when they were met by a party of straggling Cheyennes, who informed them that a great battle had been fought, in which six of their principal chiefs had been killed, and their village of near two hundred lodges had been destroyed—burnt to the ground. They said though their people had been defeated by the loss of many horses and their entire village, they were not subdued, "but had only gone over to Crooked creek for the purpose of joining the Kiowas, who had promised to unite with them against the whites, and that so soon as they could recruit, they were coming to the fort to help themselves to the goods, and take the scalp of the agent and every one with him."

The report was repeated to me by every Indian who came to the fort. Various reports came to my ears of the treatment of the prisoners they had taken during the summer, the details of which are too disgusting and horrible for repetition here. Suffice it to say, that they were the most terrible that can be possible for even Indian iniquity in inventing modes of cruelty to conceive.

On the 5th of August, I despatched an express man to the crossing of the Arkansas, to meet the mail, with some official papers, who, after being absent a sufficient length of time, returned with a story trumped up, as it turned out afterwards, that he had arrived at the proper point on the morning of the 9th, and remained there until the evening of the 12th, without meeting the mail, which should have passed on the 10th. He said that on his arrival at the spot he noticed the fresh tracks of seven animals, five mules and two horses, which indicated that they might have been moving in a very rapid manner, as if they were flying from danger; from the fact of the animals being shod, they must have belonged to the mail party, which doubtless had been attacked by Indians, and were able to make their escape with only that small number of animals, leaving their wagons behind to the mercy of the Indians. The state of the country and the hostilities of several tribes of Indians rendered his story very plausible. On the same day of his return to the fort, (the 15th of August,) an expressman arrived bearing me a letter from Colonel Sumner, stating that he was marching to my relief and would be with me by the 18th, having learned from a gentleman, by Sante Fé mail, that I was at Bent's Fort, unable to get away. He arrived accordingly on the 18th, and on the 19th addressed me the accompanying communication. Having no alternative but to comply with his directions, I proceeded to turn over to his quartermaster the sugar, rice, coffee, hard bread and flour. The powder and lead and flints were thrown into the Arkansas river. To the few Arapahoes who were present I distributed all the goods, excepting what could be transported in two wagons, which I intended for distribution to the Arapahoes I might meet on the road. Colonel Sumner with his command, which I accompanied,

took up his line of march for the States on the morning of the 20th. On the third day after leaving the fort, the cattle, being very poor, and only seven yoke in number, gave out completely. The wagons having mired down to the axle-trees, there seemed to be no alternative but to abandon them on the prairie. Fortunately, a village of the Apaches was discovered on the opposite side of the river; I sent for the chiefs and delivered to them all the goods, (excepting the guns, which had been brought to Fort Leavenworth, and where they are now in store,) giving them to understand that these presents were given to them as a reward for their good behavior, and, as they were the goods designed for the Cheyennes, also, we show them that it was the determination of their Great Father to punish that tribe for the violation of the treaty with the government.

Colonel Sumner informed me that while at Bent's Fort, that he had learned from passengers by the inward-bound Santa Fé mail, which he had met at the "crossing," that a party of four or five Kiowa Indians came up with Colonel Johnson's command on the Cemmerone, and for several days followed it in an apparently very friendly manner, but on the first opportunity shot the driver of his private ambulance and cut his mules loose from the harness, with which they fled. The driver had fallen behind the command. I have been subsequently informed that they were Comanches and not Kiowas, but am not inclined to believe the Comanches would be guilty of such an outrage.

The Cheyennes, before they went into battle with the troops, under the direction of their "Great Medicine Man," had selected a spot on the Smoky Hill, near a small and beautiful lake, in which they had but to dip their hands, when the victory over the troops would be an easy one, so their medicine man told them, and that they had but to hold up their hands and the balls would roll from the muzzles of the soldiers' guns harmless to their feet. Acting under this delusion, when Colonel Sumner came upon them with his command, he found them drawn up in regular line of battle, well mounted, and moving forward to the music of their war song with as firm a tread as well disciplined troops, expecting no doubt to receive the harmless fire of the soldiers and achieve an easy victory. But the charm was broken when the command was given by Colonel Sumner to charge with sabres, for they broke and fled in the wildest confusion, being completely routed. They lost, killed upon the field, nine of their principal men, and many more must have died from the effects of their wounds, as the bodies of several were found on the route of their flight. Their village, which was about fourteen miles distant, was found to have been deserted in a most hasty manner, everything having been left behind, even their winter supply of buffalo meat, amounting to between fifteen and twenty thousand pounds. Colonel Sumner ordered everything to be destroyed either by fire or otherwise.

The loss of their winter supplies, and the destruction of their lodges, is a blow that they will not soon recover from; still they are not yet subdued, have not yet been brought to respect the government, and I trust the government will not be content with the punishment inflicted upon them by Colonel Sumner, but will continue to follow them up until they shall have been brought to subjection, and

been taught that they cannot commit their depredations with impunity. This is necessary for the protection of the immense amount of travel passing over the various roads through their country.

Before closing, I would call the attention of the department to the immense number of small Mexican traders that are continually roving over the country, and to whom many of the difficulties with the Indians may be traced. They come into the country ostensibly to trade provisions to the Indians, but in reality to introduce among them their miserable Mexican whiskey, using their influence, which is in many instances very great, to keep up the hostile feeling against the whites. There were several of these miscreants about Bent's Fort during my stay there, going in and out whenever they chose, they having been in the employ of Bent for some time. I had no reason to apprehend any harm from them; but I was informed by an Arapahoe Indian, on the day I left, that they were in league with the Cheyennes, and had determined to massacre every one within the fort, but the coming of Colonel Sumner prevented the carrying out of their plans.

I would, therefore, urge that some decisive measures be adopted to rid the country of these people. The agent can do nothing—he is utterly powerless, and only the presence of a strong military force will be able to keep them back.

ROBERT C. MILLER,
Indian Agent.

JOHN HAVERTY, Esq.,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Louis.

No. 61.

HEADQUARTERS, CHEYENNE EXPEDITION,
Bent's Fort, August 19, 1857.

SIR: The object of the Cheyenne expedition was to demand from that tribe the perpetrators of their late outrages upon the whites, and ample security for their future good conduct. Failing in this, those Indians were to be chastised. As they showed no disposition to yield to these demands upon them, but, on the contrary, met the troops in battle array, they have been whipped, and their principal town burnt to the ground. Under these circumstances I know it would not be the wish of the government that the arms, ammunition, and other goods sent into the country for those Indians should be left here a prey for them to seize (which they would certainly do) as some indemnity for the chastisement they have received.

I therefore feel it to be my duty to direct that all the goods for the Cheyennes now at this place be disposed of as follows: As you have no means of transportation, you will please turn over to Lieutenant Wheton, acting assistant commissary, all the subsistence stores, to be paid for at cost and charges, or replaced at this point whenever required by your department. The ammunition will be destroyed. The

guns, and as many of the goods as the quartermaster can transport, will be taken out of the country. The residue of the goods you will please distribute as you may think proper to the friendly Indians, as an advance on their next year's annuities. This however will, of course, be subject to the approval of your department.

As I am not authorized to leave troops here for your personal protection, and as you cannot, of course, remain here without it, you will please accompany the command when it leaves the Indian country.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. V. SUMNER,

Colonel First Cavalry, Commanding Expedition.

Major ROBERT C. MILLER,
Agent for the Cheyennes.

No. 62.

OMAHA AGENCY, *October 17, 1857.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit this my second annual report:

The Omahas, since my last report, have enjoyed a good degree of health. There have been but few deaths among them, and those mostly of young children. I think I can see a marked difference in the general appearance of the Omahas for the better since my last report, and I have no hesitation in saying that they are on the advance towards the goal of civilization.

The chiefs and headmen of the tribe are deserving of credit for the energy they have manifested in trying to suppress the use of ardent spirits among their people. Notwithstanding all the efforts that have been put forth to prevent the use of the "fire-water" among them, I am sorry to be compelled to say that some of the tribe are in the habit of using it to excess, whenever they can obtain it from men who are mean enough to let them have it.

The agricultural interests of the tribe are in a very flourishing condition. The farmer has been at his post during the season, and I am happy to be able to report that greater industry has been manifested by the Omahas during the past year than any former year since my acquaintance with them. The condition of the fields and crops is the best evidence of their industry, as they have been abundantly blessed with heavy yields of grain and vegetables. The products of their farm, with the amount of meat they have secured while on their late hunt, will place them beyond want during the coming winter.

The blacksmith department has not been as effective as I could have desired, as it has been with great difficulty that I could obtain a smith at the present salary allowed by the department; but I am happy to report that that branch of business is now being put in better shape, and will hereafter be conducted with more efficiency.

Permit me once more to call the attention of the department to the importance of complying with treaty stipulations in the speedy erection of mills promised this tribe, which, in my opinion, should have

been complied with before this time. Many of the tribe manifest a desire to erect houses, and to live more like their white brethren, and they are in the habit of making their complaints to me against the government for not fulfilling this part of the treaty.

In relation to the mission school connected with this agency, I have the honor to enclose to you, herewith, a report from the superintendent on the subject. Having understood, however, that an examination into the present condition of that school will be made by an authorized special agent of the department, I will not further allude to it, as I have no doubt a full report will be made of that investigation. I cannot, however, too strongly recommend to the department the establishment at this agency of a good manual labor school, disconnected entirely from the mission. Such an institution, properly conducted, would, I am satisfied, be of great benefit to the Indians, and tend greatly towards their rapid advancement in the arts of civilized life.

In accordance with instructions received from the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, I lately made a visit to the Poncas, who are now living on the lands lying on the Running Water river, (or L'eau qui Court.) I found them poor and in a bad condition, not having raised much corn the present season, and their summer hunt not having been attended with very good success, having secured but little buffalo meat for their winter use. I, however, held a council with them, in which they expressed a strong desire to sell their lands to the government, and be placed on the same footing with other tribes, and enjoy the consequent benefits of a treaty with their Great Father at Washington. I assured them that their Great Father had sent me to meet them in council, and speak a kind word to them, and express to them his willingness and desire to place them in happy and comfortable circumstances, and, also, his desire that they would turn their attention to habits of industry and civilization. They expressed a desire to send on their chiefs to Washington for the purpose of making a treaty with the government for the sale of their lands.

In further accordance with my instructions, six of their principal chiefs and braves were selected by me to proceed to Washington, and an early day set for their departure, where, I have no doubt, a treaty may be consummated which will result greatly to their benefit, as well as to that of the government.

All of which is respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,
J. B. ROBERTSON,
Indian Agent.

JOHN HAVERTY, Esq.,
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs,
St. Louis, Missouri.*

No. 63.

OMAHA MISSION, *September 26, 1857.*

SIR: According to instructions from Hon. Walter Lowrie, senior secretary of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions, dated September 8th last, I present to you my quarterly report of the Omaha mission and manual-labor school.

The children on our list, as boarders and attending school, are as follow :

Given name.	Indian name.	Age.
1. David De Clare.....	Nou-wee-mah	16
2. Howell Harris.....	Ta-moos-tah.....	14
3. William Tindall.....	Dah-hah-zan-kah	13
4. Joseph Elk.....	Un-pah-wa-zu-pah-ya	13
5. Charles Moran.....	.....	10
6. Jonathan Edwards	Gay-hum-gah	9
7. Matthew Tindall.....	Hid-ge-hah.....	17
8. George Washington	Dick-a-nappah	11
9. Daniel Webster.....	Moos-tas-ka.....	12
10. Thomas McCauly.....	Dan-da-ge-kah.....	13
11. Edson Rockwell.....	Ash-a-ge-kah.....	8
12. James Buchanan.....	Wa-hoo-se-kah.....	16
13. Robert Carter.....	Ne-ga-ha-tah.....	12
14. Sijas Wood.....	O-ge-ga-ka-nah.....	9
15. Louis La Flesche.....	.....	9
16. Charles Pappan.....	.....	14
17. Henry Blackbird.....	Gah-za-hun-kah.....	15
18. Miller Robbins.....	Ah-du-hog-gah.....	16
19. Upton Henderson.....	O-wah-gah-lah.....	14
20. Spafford Woodhull.....	Ah-his-na-dah.....	8
21. Stephen Vansane.....	.....	8
22. Zophar Oakley.....	Pa-his-cah.....	17
23. Ardent Rowland.....	Dah-da-wat-sah.....	13
24. Rensou Pappan.....	.....	16
25. Francis Vinton Brush.....	Mat-zhe-zin-zah.....	4
26. William Missel.....	.....	9
Total boys.....	.....	26
Girls.		
1. Charlotte Oakley.....	.....	12
2. Mary Fontenelle.....	.....	10
3. Susan Fontenelle.....	.....	8
4. Mary Ellen Smith.....	.....	5
Total girls.....	.....	4

We have also attached to the mission three native assistants—females—from sixteen to twenty years of age, who, besides receiving instruction part of the day in reading, writing, geography, and vocal music, are taught, in addition to what they have already acquired, housekeeping in all its various branches. In this department of labor they are rendering good service to the mission, as well as qualifying themselves for their own future domestic comfort and usefulness.

It is greatly to be regretted that we are obliged to report so few female scholars. There is great backwardness on the part of mothers to send their girls. The reason they give is, that they cannot do without their services at home. We are, however, using our best endeavors to have them brought in, that they may enjoy the same privileges as their sons. The Indian agent has counselled the chiefs to interest themselves in the matter, and has promised to urge the subject again at no distant day.

The missionary force now on the ground is fully competent for the work assigned to them, and are using their best endeavors to fill up the school. From the several councils had with the chiefs, they all, without exception, are pleased with the mission school, and readily fall into our views and wishes, so far as it is practicable with them.

In carrying out the wishes of the government, we shall, as I remarked in a previous report, "still need the assistance and co-operation of the agent of the government, which we presume will be afforded by the gentleman now holding that important appointment."

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES STURGIS, M. D.,
Superintendent.

General DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 64.

OTTOE AND MISSOURIA AND PAWNEE AGENCY,
September 30, 1857.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit the following report:

In relation to the affairs of this agency I have to state that, on assuming its duties I was aware of the neglect under which it had long suffered, but was not prepared to afford any immediate remedy. I found that three years had elapsed since the treaty was made with the Ottoes and Missourias, and that they had received but one short visit from an agent during that time. I also found the Indians complaining of the government of the non-fulfilment of their treaty stipulations, and, in fact, careless of their own accountability under its beneficial stipulations. Owing to this state of affairs I have studied diligently, as circumstances would permit, the remedies that should be applied.

As introductory, however, it is proper that I should state that, when entering upon my duties as agent last March, nearly two months were consumed in adjusting the difficulties between the settlers and the Pawnees; from this cause I was delayed in meeting the Ottoes in council until I made the semi-annual payment in June.

The present condition of this confederated tribe is as favorable as could be expected under all the circumstances. They have been very

successful on their late hunt and will make an average crop of corn, which with their buffalo meat will be sufficient for their subsistence during the winter. The nature of the complaints of this tribe has been in relation to mills, blacksmith and shop, which were promised them; but, as I suppose, from the absence until last spring of an agent amongst them, these treaty stipulations have not been earnestly presented to the department. I would therefore refer you to my several communications of the 20th July last, as well as subsequent communications relative to these matters, and earnestly request that the necessary means may be placed in my hands in time to have the mills and blacksmith shop in operation early in the spring ensuing.

FARMING.

In regard to their farming operations, I would respectfully recommend an entire change of the system which was introduced by their late agent, and which I was compelled to adopt, as I arrived too late amongst them to carry out (after submitting and receiving the approval of the department) any different system the present season. As it is, the farmer instructs them the best he can, but as they are not furnished with teams he cannot make them work as they should in my opinion be made to; consequently the labor in putting in their crops has heretofore been hired, instead of the Indians, with the instruction of the farmer, being made to do it themselves. I would therefore recommend that the appropriation "to enable them to settle their affairs and to break and fence one hundred and fifty acres of land," &c., (and as much more as will be required, to be deducted from their annuities,) be used in purchasing at least twelve yoke of oxen, one pair of mules, two wagons, and the necessary agricultural implements, such as ploughs, hoes, axes and scythes, &c. By these means, with one or two laborers, with the farmer to go into the field to teach them, there will be an earnestness displayed to advance them in civilization that is tangible, nor will it, in my opinion, require much persuasion for them to assume the dignity attached to labor.

In another communication I have the honor to submit the necessary estimates of the amount which will be required to initiate the farming system above referred to, and earnestly request as early consideration as practicable; and in case it should be approved, that the necessary funds required may be placed in my hands in time to be used in the coming spring operations. I would further remark in this connexion, that the farmer, Mr. Lorton, has reason for complaint that he has no house to reside in upon the reserve, as he cannot be as efficient in the discharge of his duties as he might if he had a place of residence amongst them.

MISSIONS.

The Ottoo mission school under the direction of the mission board, New York city, was opened for the reception of scholars early in June, the same being under the immediate charge of the Rev. D. A. Murdock. Owing to its recent commencement and the condition of the children,

the success of this school has not been as advantageous as was desired, from no fault of those in charge, but altogether the fault of the Indians themselves. I am cognizant of the indefatigable energies of the superintendent, Mr. Murdock, and the many privations he has undergone in the discharge of the duties devolving upon him were worthy of greater success. I have met the Indians in council with him relative to the necessity of sending their children to school, and they have promised faithfully to do so; should they not fulfil their promise, I would recommend that the department authorize such means to be employed as will compel them to keep their children at school at least nine months in the year. For the details in relation to the farm and schools for the Ottoes and Missourias I refer you to the reports of Mr. Lorton and Rev. Mr. Murdock, herewith transmitted.

PAWNEES.

The Pawnees have just concluded a treaty with the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs, on the part of the United States, which, if ratified by the Senate, will place these Indians in a position that will no longer be complained of by settlers and emigrants as a roving *banditti*, depredating on every one that may pass through their country. I refrain from speaking of the stipulations of the late treaty with these Indians, as it is yet to be ratified by the United States Senate, further than its principal features, should they be approved, will inaugurate a new era in the management of Indians upon reservations, which I doubt not will prove as successful as their conception was bold and original. As the condition of these Indians has not materially changed since my report of 6th of May last, with the exception that they have a good prospect for a large crop of corn (some six hundred acres) I would respectfully refer to that report for the detailed information as respects this tribe.

In conclusion I have to remark, that in my opinion the great lesson to be taught the Indians is to labor. That is the education to give an Indian, and when you have gained this humble portion of his education you have changed him into a civilized man. It will then be sufficient time to take up the culture of his mind. But the great and only foundation on which the future success of this seemingly doomed race can exist is to teach them habits of industry; in fact, compel them to labor.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM W. DENNISON,

United States Indian Agent.

JOHN HAVERTY, Esq.,

Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.

No. 65.

OTTOE MISSION, August 25, 1857.

DEAR SIR: It now becomes my duty to submit my report for the 3d quarter of this year. I took charge of this mission the 9th of

May, and from that time till now have been doing everything in my power to get the school in successful operation.

My experience has been very limited, and my knowledge of Indian character quite circumscribed, and the remark I am about to make may not apply to all the tribes; but certainly the Ottoes are an improvident, lazy and indolent tribe, and in the discharge of my duty many circumstances have occurred to prevent my designs.

One reason they assigned for not sending their children into school was, there existed difficulties between them and the Kaws, which was likely to result in a *war*, and until that trouble was settled they would not send their children to the mission. A treaty was effected, and soon after I got sixteen children to school—fourteen boys and two girls—and I never saw a school do better, all things considered. I brought them here the 2d of July and they left the 12th, and yet they had learned their alphabet and could spell some in one syllable. They behaved well, studied hard, improved rapidly, and willingly did all kinds of work that we wished them to do.

The circumstances under which they left were these: Some twelve or fifteen of the tribe came to the mission on Sabbath, 12th of July, and asked me to provide dinner for them. I told them I was not authorized to do that; that I was here to take care of their children, but not them. They wanted me to let the children do without dinner that day and let them eat, which I promptly refused to do.

They became offended, advised their children to leave, and, after pocketing what they could, left themselves; and while the Bible class was reciting the boys all left. They took one full suit each, and some of them two. The next morning I went in search of them, but the whole tribe had gone on their hunt, taking their children with them. The two girls remained during the absence of the Indians, who returned the 9th of August, bringing their children with them. I visited them on their return, in council with Mr. Dennison, their agent, and they promised faithfully to fill up the school immediately. Accordingly, on the 20th instant, they came with eight, seven boys and one girl. They objected to bringing any more *now* for this reason: while on their hunt a party of thirty or forty Kaws came to their village and destroyed most of their property. They cut up their tent cloths, poured out their flour sacks upon the ground, destroyed their buffalo skins, taking everything valuable they could get. This is regarded as an open violation of their treaty, and until they are satisfied for their property they will not send any more children. A delegation of all the principal men of the tribe, their braves, and all the young men of the Ottoes, and some of the Iowas started to settle this difficulty to-day.

It perhaps might not be amiss for me incidentally to remark, that the Kaws are a wild, roving, degraded tribe, living principally by stealing, which they do with the greatest impunity. On their visit to the Ottoe village just referred to, they came to the mission and attempted to frighten us by pretending to be drunk, demanded their dinner, ran over the house, took several things, and a few evenings after waylaid my team, where it had stopped for the night, and stole one of our best horses. And it might not be out of place for me to add, that the white settlements, as well as all the neighboring tribes,

are becoming so much exasperated that before long a war of extermination will be declared, and the consequences will be most serious.

If it would not be out of place, I would make a suggestion to the department. The Ottoes are exceedingly perplexed with the Kaws, Cheyennes, and Iowas, and while living in this constant dread and fear they will not send their children *willingly* to the mission. If they could have such protection extended to them as would set their fears at rest and restore their confidence, it would contribute very much towards filling up the school and placing the mission on a firm basis.

I make this suggestion in good faith, and I do most sincerely hope that government will pursue such a plan and adopt such measures as will best promote the interests of this mission, and also of this tribe.

Please accept my thanks for the kind service you rendered me, when on your last visit to this tribe, in getting them to send their children to school.

With my best wishes for your prosperity and success in your new and arduous labor, permit me to subscribe myself yours, with sincere regard,

D. A. MURDOCK.

WM. W. DENNISON, Esq.,
Agent for Ottoes and Missouriias.

No. 66.

OTTOE AND MISSOURIA FARM,
September 30, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to report that the operations of this farm for the present year have resulted as favorably as could be expected. Taking all things into consideration, the season has been one of fair promise, but the grasshopper made its appearance early in August and destroyed much corn, &c. From the best estimate I can make of the present year's productions of this farm, there will be gathered from the one hundred and fifty acres fenced, broken and planted for the Ottoes and Missouriias, three thousand bushels of corn; and in addition to this I estimate upwards of one thousand bushels in the different "patches" planted by themselves. On the creek bottoms they have also raised, and are now engaged in drying and packing for winter use, a considerable quantity of pumpkins and squashes. Their crop of beans will be small, owing to the destruction by the grasshoppers. They will have secured and well stacked about thirty-five tons of hay, in the addition to the fodder from the cornfield.

In conclusion, I would recommend that a new field be broken for their farm the next year, and that the location be made on the creek bottom. The present location of the farm made by the late agent being prairie land is much more liable to be affected by drought, so common in this part of the country.

It is proper for me to state that whatever has been, or may be

raised this year on their farm, will be consumed by the "Ottoes and Missourias."

I am sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN LORTON.

WM. W. DENNISON, Esq.,

United States Agent for "Ottoes and Missourias," &c.

No. 67.

NEMEHA AGENCY, KANSAS TERRITORY,
September 23, 1857.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian bureau I respectfully submit the following report, showing to some extent the condition of the Indians within this agency.

Since my last annual report there has been comparatively but little sickness among the tribes within this agency, except for a short period, when the measles prevailed. At this time the health of the Indians is as good, if not better, than it generally is at this season of the year.

The Sacs and Foxes of Missouri number about three hundred and fifty, and may be classed as follows, viz: one hundred and ten men, seventy-two boys, one hundred and twelve women and fifty-six girls. The male portion of this tribe, with few exceptions, are averse to labor themselves, and seem to take but little interest in the manner in which the agricultural and other domestic labors are performed by the females. As head of the family, the male, however, assumes the right to appropriate the products of the industry of these females as his appetite or caprice may dictate. The Sacs and Foxes retain many of their old customs and superstitions, and it is with profound regret that I am unable to say that their contact with the white man has not deteriorated them both morally and physically.

Unfortunately for the "red man," that class of the whites whose vices have driven them from communities where laws are enforced against the evil doers, seek on the verge of civilization or among the tribes an exemption from the operation of those wholesome rules which held in check many of their vices, and here become his selected companion and teacher in abominations. Among the settlers are many temperate and industrious farmers and mechanics, and the number of such is increasing and bordering the reservations of the Indian tribes, and are producing almost every variety of crops which the climate affords, yet few Indians seem to profit from their example; but there are hopes that the salutary influence of these will be felt ere long, if not immediately, on the Indians, at least in controlling the vicious whites alluded to.

On particular occasions these strange beings assume with proud bearing the character of grave and dignified greatness, which is well calculated to convey to the beholders for the first time the impression that they were in the presence of a superior race of men. But a more intimate acquaintance would at least convince them that the Sacs and Foxes had fallen far below the standard of equality when compared

with any civilized community, either "white" or "red," on this part of the American continent.

My first acquaintance with this tribe is not of recent date; an interval of thirty-five years has enabled me to note whatever changes have occurred. The result of this observation is, that before they became contaminated by their intercourse with mendacious white men they were comparatively honest and truthful, and the extremes of deportment I have alluded to above did not then obtain as now.

The causes which have mostly interfered to prevent their civilization, and which have also hastened to reduce them in numbers, are their nomadic life, frequent want of adequate subsistence, gluttonness, when that is had in abundance, their wars, and the excessive use of intoxicating drink when by any means they can procure it.

The remedy which appears best adapted to cure the evils mentioned is, in my humble opinion, to colonize them in a more southern climate; allot to each family for its sole use a homestead and farm which they may not dispose of; establish common schools, or rather manual labor schools, where all the children between the ages of eight and sixteen, whose physical and mental abilities are ordinarily good, shall be made to attend and to remain; provide and furnish farming utensils, tools and stock to them instead of cash payments; and punish by imprisonment any person who brings or deals in intoxicating liquors within the limits of their location, or any who may be found intoxicated therein.

The corn crop of these Indians this season has yielded well; the new fifty acre field is estimated to yield over two thousand five hundred bushels. Large quantities of sweet corn have been prepared for future use.

In accordance with the instructions of the department, all the articles belonging to the old farm of the Sacs and Foxes, with the exception of those turned over to the Indians, were sold at public sale on the 22d August, and the services of the farmer and miller were dispensed with on the 31st.

Almost all of the chiefs and some of the leading men are yet absent on a visit to the Cherokees, with a view of looking for a home in a climate less rigorous on themselves and stock than that where they now have their homes. On their return, which will be in a few days, I will in all probability be able to communicate more satisfactorily on this subject.

The Iowas number about four hundred and thirty, from the data I have at this time. There are one hundred and twenty men, one hundred and thirty women, ninety-five boys and eighty-five girls. A more perfect census will be taken this fall, when the whole tribe will be congregated, and which may vary somewhat from that presented here, but not very materially.

This tribe has also been much interrupted by the stirring events growing out of the settling up of this country, the sale of "trust lands," and the facility with which they can procure whiskey; consequently they have not progressed with their agricultural improvements to the extent anticipated from the promises made. However, they will, from the bountiful yield of their fields, have much more

corn than usual and a proportionate quantity of potatoes, beans and pumpkins.

Some new fields have been made and others enlarged and fenced, and evince a disposition on the part of some to provide for the future. It would be more satisfactory were there fewer exceptions to the generality of industrious members of the tribe.

There are a few individuals among the Iowas as well as of the Sacs and Foxes, who are striving to form and lead parties, based upon their opposition to the efforts of the government to improve the condition, individually and collectively of the members of these tribes; and they can find unscrupulous persons among the whites who will aid and abet them in this and any other mischievous conduct. These men, by their boldness in making round assertions, charging the government of the United States with violating treaty stipulations, and its agents with neglecting to fulfil others, have made themselves notorious at least for obduracy if not for their mendacity.

It is such characters who refuse to have their children educated and civilized, and who, by their machinations, prevent those of their respective tribes who were disposed to listen to the advice contained in the instructions of the Indian department in regard to this highly important matter. Instead of sending their children to school, or teaching them at home to labor, inducements are held out for the children to leave the school and pass their time in savage indolence.

The Iowa mission, established by the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions, is an institution of long standing, and has been under the immediate superintendence of the Rev. S. M. Irvin for many years. It is well worthy the patronage of the government. The buildings are spacious: the main edifice is 106 feet long and 37 feet broad; the lower story or basement is faced with cut stone, and the other two stories are of brick; there is ample room to board about eighty pupils, in addition to the families of the superintendent and employes.

The number of scholars living at the mission, until recently, was forty-one—twenty-two males and nineteen females, seven of these have been sent to assist in putting into operation the missionary schools among the Ottoes and Omahas, leaving at this time but thirty-four at this establishment.

At a recent examination of the school there was considerable improvement in nearly all the scholars since my last visit; the most marked improvement among the boys was in arithmetic, but the girls excel in reading. For further details I shall have to refer to the school report of the superintendent.

The Rev. G. S. Rice, upon whom the teaching department devolved, is well qualified for the task, and James Williams, esq., who conducts the agricultural business of the establishment, deserves special credit for the manner in which he has produced so large and fine a crop with no other assistance than the Indian boys.

From the limited number of children of the Iowas and Sacs and Foxes brought together here for education, much ought not to be expected, yet it is not without its influence.

Deep and lasting impressions are made upon their minds of a moral and religious character, and the habits of industry inculcated, and although circumstances may obscure these all important benefits for a

time, it is destined to bring forth acceptable fruit, for it is only the educated Indian who cheerfully gives up his children to the instruction of the Christian laborer in the missionary field, and who assists the government in its great aim, the civilization of the "red men."

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
D. VANDERSLICE, *Indian Agent.*

JOHN HAVERTY, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 68.

IOWA AND SAC MISSION,
September 26, 1857.

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 1st instant, requesting a report from our school, should have been answered long ago, but for sore eyes and absence from home.

Our school numbers in all forty-one scholars—twenty-two boys and nineteen girls; of these, however, four have recently gone to the Omaha mission and three to the Ottoe mission to assist at these points in commencing new schools. The remaining thirty-four are doing well at work and in school.

Their ages are from six to eighteen years, and they have been at school from two to about seven years. The school has been taught by Rev. G. S. Rice, and his report of the attendance and studies is as follows:

"There are five in the first reader, six in the second, eight in the third, seven in the fourth, and seven in the fifth reader.

"There are four in third part of Ray's arithmetic, seven finishing second part of arithmetic, and eight in the elementary. There are eight in geography and three in grammar.

"The attendance of the scholars, except when detained by sickness, has been good and quite regular."

The work on the farm has been managed mainly by William Williams, and he reports as follows: "About eighty acres of corn, five acres of potatoes, five of garden, ten of oats, ten of wheat sowed, and thirty tons of hay cut and put up. About sixty head of cattle on farm, one hundred head of hogs, two mules, and two horses." Nearly all the work has been done by the boys. The girls do well in the house; almost all the domestic work for our large family is done by them. In the spring the measles broke out in the school, which for a few weeks crippled it very much; but now all are in good health. I should, perhaps, have mentioned that, of the children four are from the Snake tribe, four from the Pawnees, seven from the Blackfeet, six from the Sioux, one from the Cheyennes, and the balance from the Iowas and Sacs.

I would write more, but, from severely sore eyes, must desist.

Hoping this may answer, and that you may enjoy every blessing, I remain yours, &c."

S. M. IRVIN,
Superintendent Iowa and Sac Mission.

Major D. VANDERSLICE.

No. 69.

KICKAPOO AGENCY, KANSAS TERRITORY,
September 3, 1857.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian Department, I have the honor to forward this my annual report, showing the condition of the affairs of this agency.

The Kickapoos have, within the past year, been enlarging their fields and extending their operations in farming, which is truly commendable. The major part of the nation have this season turned their attention to the cultivation of the soil and agricultural pursuits, and show a willingness and zeal that far surpassed my most sanguine expectations. Some have farmed apparently with as much judgment as some of our best farmers in the States; and when you converse with them in regard to the manner of preparing the ground for the seed, they advance many valuable ideas; although simple and uncultivated as they are, yet there is a meaning, when put into practice, that compares favorably with the more enlightened, and those that have enjoyed the privileges and benefits of more enlightened and civilized communities; and goes to prove that the Indian mind is susceptible, with the same nurture and cultivation, of occupying a more enlarged and higher sphere in the walks of usefulness and accountability in society; and, as they advance in the arts of civilization, they should be placed in a situation that they may know and feel that they are accountable creatures, and such protection thrown around them as will enable them to enjoy those privileges without the fear of encroachment or of being molested in their domestic concerns by the class of citizens by which they are surrounded. There seems to be a strong determination, on the part of many of the citizens living on the border of the Indian reserve, to make encroachments, and lay impediments in the way to prevent the agent from doing his duty and carrying out his instructions from the department, and sustaining the present intercourse law. The present laws are so defective and hard to be understood in regard to depredations being committed upon the Indian lands, that it has become almost a dead letter upon the statutes and code of regulations by which the agents are governed, that the offender escapes the punishment he most justly merits. The locations of the Indian tribes are such now in the Territory (surrounded as they are by the white citizens from almost every clime) that the subject demands immediate attention, and some stringent laws enacted to protect the Indian in his lawful pursuits and property from the unwary hands of the whites.

The spring opened here very late, consequently the season was far advanced before they were able to put in their spring crops, and, their stock being so poor, occasioned by the long and tedious winter, retarded their progress very much in the fore part of the season in their farming operations, but, since the season opened, so far it has been a favorable one, and their crops look extremely well, and will give them plenty to subsist upon the coming winter and some to spare.

In travelling over the reserve the past week, I found the female

portion of the nation engaged in drying corn, and the male in putting up hay, and making preparations for winter, in the way of building houses and providing for their stock. They are putting up large quantities of hay, which, with their corn fodder, will enable them to winter their stock in a better condition than they ever have done. I would here state that the stock and farming implements that have been purchased for the Kickapoo Indians have been distributed, and are held by individuals of the nation who have made locations separate and apart from the balance, and have commenced cultivating the soil and farming upon their own responsibility. I have advised and recommended, in all my councils, the advantages they would receive by making separate locations, and making permanent improvements. By so doing they would be enabled to collect around them many conveniences, which will add much to their domestic happiness. I find it has a great tendency to create a spirit of enterprise, and each tries to excel the other in producing and making improvements, raising stock, &c. I think there is nothing that can be of greater importance and benefit to the Indian than to place something in his hands that is valuable, and that can ensue to his benefit, and daily let him realize something that increases in value, and shows him his accountability.

There has been a disposition manifested, on the part of the chiefs and headmen of the Kickapoo nation, to suppress the use of intoxicating drinks among their people the past year that is truly commendable.

The health of the Kickapoos had been remarkably good until the 7th of July, when the small-pox broke out among them, which caused great alarm, and many fled and left their fields and wigwams. I took all precautionary measures, as far as possible, to prevent the disease from spreading, and to confine it to the locations where it first made its appearance, by requiring those that had been exposed to remain where they were, and quit their roving for a season, or until the dreadful disease had abated; and, I am happy to say, that the chiefs and headmen of the nation rendered me all the assistance that lay in their power to accomplish the object.

After meeting them in council for the object expressed above, I repaired to St. Joseph, Missouri, and employed Dr. Knight, the health officer of the city, who had been vaccinating the citizens of St. Joseph, and who had the vaccine matter of the purest kind, to repair at once to the Kickapoo reserve, and, in company with Dr. Campbell, commenced the labor of vaccinating, and continued from day to day, until all the Kickapoos and a band of Pottawatomies, with but few exceptions, were vaccinated. Some few refused to be vaccinated, and would depend upon the Great Spirit to protect them from the dreadful disease, who have since taken the disease and died. Twenty-four deaths in all have occurred from the disease.

The health of the nation is now very good, the small-pox having very nearly or quite disappeared; and those that had left on account of the sickness have pretty much all returned, and are now attending to their domestic concerns. The Pottawatomies living upon the Kickapoo reserve number some two hundred and fifty souls, and de-

pend solely upon their own resources for living, having received no annuity for several years, owing to some misapprehension, occasioned by an article of agreement or national compact made by and between D. D. Mitchell, superintendent of Indian affairs, and the representatives of the Keotuc band of Pottawatomies and a portion of the chiefs and headmen of the Kickapoo nation, copies of which I forwarded to your office immediately after closing the council in February last.

This band has been making considerable improvement the past year in the way of making fields and building houses, and their crops look well ; which, if they were at home upon their own land, together with their annuity, would enable them to subsist comfortably during the winter. But they have committed depredations the past year, which they would not have done had they been able to provide themselves with the proper necessaries to subsist upon. They have also made many encroachments upon the Kickapoo timber, which should not be permitted ; and when appealed to to desist from further depredations, their answer invariably is, "Father, we have no other way to procure anything to satisfy hunger." I would recommend that some immediate steps be taken in their behalf, and have them removed at once to their own land, where they can enjoy the full benefits of their treaty.

The school under the charge of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions has been under the supervision of W. W. Howell, as missionary and general superintendent, until in May, when Walter Lowry, esq., secretary and agent of the board, arrived at the mission and dissolved all connexion existing between said board of missions and W. W. Howell, since which time the school has been under the special supervision of E. M. Hubbard, teacher. The whole number of scholars at any one time has been twenty-two, but the average has not been more than eight or nine. It is a subject of extreme regret that so many of the Indians are so averse to sending their children to this or any other school ; they know they are well fed and clothed and cared for, and yet they prefer having them with themselves and raise them in idleness, half naked, with scarcely anything to subsist upon. They think and believe, that if they become educated and learn to be industrious and frugal farmers and housekeepers, they will be lost to themselves and their nation. I can account for this only by their own degraded condition and ignorance. I shall endeavor to get as many as possible to send their children to school and fit them for the great change that awaits them.

All of which is most respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

R. BALDWIN,
Indian Agent.

JOHN HAVERTY, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 70.

KICKAPOO MISSION, *August 31, 1857.*

SIR: In compliance with your notice of the 29th instant, I will endeavor to give you a report of the affairs of the Kickapoo mission. The number of scholars, the tribes they were from and their proficiency in learning, you saw and heard when you were present.

Since our arrival at the mission, July 7, 1856, we have had many difficulties to encounter. In the first place, the man that made the contract for putting up the walls of our mission failed to comply with his contract; he was to have the walls done by July 15th, but it was the last of October before they were completed, and from this fact we were compelled to be very much exposed, living in an open cabin, and exposed to the cold weather until the last of October. We were also providentially prevented from doing much last fall and winter on account of sickness.

We commenced our school the 1st of December, 1856, and it at no time has been so large as desired. Twenty-two have been the highest number, while the average was not over seven or eight, of which about four are Pottawatomes. No effort was wanting on our part to bring them in, but at one time they complained that there were too many Pottawatomie children allowed to come in, and again, that they were looking forward with much interest to a visit from Walter Lowrie, esq., and that they would rather not send in their children until they saw him and counselled with him.

These with a great many objections they made, and we are forced to conclude were mere objections or excuses for the neglect of a plain duty, for we were ready with room, clothing, and provisions to take any number they would send in according to the contract with the government. We would venture here to suggest that the government take strong grounds with this people on the subject of education; they are very capable of learning, and those who have remained in the school the most of the time since its commencement have made commendable progress. But the major part of them have been so irregular in their attendance, and there being such a short time since the beginning of school, we cannot report progress in anything but the rudiments of learning spelling, reading, and writing. We will say further that no effort shall be wanting on our part to get the full number of scholars in school; we wish to co-operate with you and the nation in any and everything calculated to secure this end, and I hope that our expectations may be fully realized in the accomplishment of this object.

In reference to farming we have done but little as yet, we are making all preparations to be ready with sixty-five acres of ground, broken and fenced in for a crop next year. We have most of the ground fenced now, and one-half broken up; twenty acres in sod corn, but failing to get the fence finished on account of not succeeding in getting rails made, the stock has commenced on it, and I fear will destroy it all; from the fact of our having no ground to cultivate, we have had no regular work for the boys to do.

I am now acting in a capacity which I did not anticipate when I first came to the mission, having been appointed teacher in the male department. The minister who was sent to take charge of the mission, and superintend the same, was discharged from all connexion with the mission on the 15th of May last, and on Walter Lowrie's arrival he appointed me to take charge of the mission until another minister could be sent on, who we are daily expecting. There are five missionaries and two assistants, myself and wife, H. W. Honnell, farmer, and wife, and Miss M. J. Shields, female teacher, but who has taken charge of the boys until we have some female children sent in; assistants, Miss Anna Roberts, an educated Pawnee Indian, and Mrs. Peggy Shoemaker; on account of having much sickness among us, we have at times had to employ other assistance for a time, but our missionaries now seem to be in a more healthy and prosperous condition, and I hope will continue so.

On the subject of religion, I would say we are endeavoring to teach the boys all they are capable of understanding, and we humbly trust, by the help of Him who rules the universe and governs the destinies of all nations and tribes, that He will open the minds of the benighted heathens to receive knowledge so that they may be taught the plan of salvation, and be influenced to turn from the error of their ways and follow Christ their savior, to whom they will have to give an account in the final day of judgment.

I am, dear sir, yours obediently,

E. M. HUBBARD,

Superintendent of the Kickapoo Mission.

Major R. BALDWIN,
United States Indian Agent.

No. 71.

DELAWARE AGENCY, *September 14, 1857.*

SIR: The annual report of the condition and progress of the Indians of this agency can present but few facts. A part of the Delawares cling with great obstinacy to their old savage manners and customs. It is truly a misfortune for this class that the chase is no longer within their reach; they will not labor; they take no interest in the acquisition of wealth, or the pursuits of agriculture. Their only source of excitement, it would seem, is found in the *bottle*, and this is furnished them by their kind white neighbors, with a liberality which speaks volumes for "man's *humanity* to man;" but notwithstanding the evil of being surrounded by those philanthropic white friends, some advances towards civilization are apparent. In the last four years there has been a small increase in population, and their condition is somewhat improved; the better portions have enlarged their fields, improved their dwellings, built barns, &c. In one respect I observe quite a favorable indication of progress, I mean the desire to educate their children; this feeling is becoming general, and if encouraged by a proper system of schools under the management of competent teachers, it is not doubted but that in a few years a change for the better will be wrought amongst them.

The crops this season are not generally good as usual; the drought has materially effected it. The main reliance is the corn, and when this fails nothing is grown; wheat, rye, meadows, &c., are entirely neglected. Since the late treaty these people keep up a blacksmith shop, they have also a steam, saw, and grist mill, which has not proved as beneficial to the tribe as anticipated. I have ceased to employ the tribal or national money to keep it in operation; each person now pays for his own sawing, at the rate of fifty cents per hundred feet, and five cents per bushel for grinding. By contract the smith receives six hundred dollars per annum, the assistant twenty dollars per month. The business of the tribe is sufficient to keep them generally employed. This tribe now number about one thousand souls.

I cannot omit to remark here that it seems to me to be an unjust policy to keep the civilized portions of the Indians tied down, as it were, with that class who appear determined to persevere in their savage habits; a line of demarcation should be drawn, the incompetent and uncivilized should be still retained on the annuity roll, while those who are striving to better their condition, who have adopted the customs of the white man, should receive every encouragement.

Herewith I have the honor of transmitting the annual school report, sent by the Rev. John G. Pratt, superintendent. This school has been enlarged, but it is still wholly insufficient to meet the additional wants of the tribe. The receipt roll of last spring shows the number of four hundred and forty-four children—of this number at least two hundred should be at school. I would, therefore, respectfully recommend the establishment of at least another school at some convenient point in their reservation.

I find it exceedingly difficult to protect the extensive Territory of these people from the inroads of their white neighbors—now and then a cabin is built by an anxious and persevering squatter; and since the settlement of the adjacent trust lands, the unscrupulous enter upon the reserve, and cut down and carry away valuable timber. There seems to be no adequate remedy found in the intercourse laws touching trespasses of this description.

The remnant of Christian Indians under charge of this agency have received a patent for four sections of land, secured to them by the late treaty with the Delawares. This land, on account of its locality and superior quality, is greatly desired by some of their white *friends*. Already have a few of the society, or band, (the head men,) under bad counsel, attempted to dispose of the whole of this tract against the consent, (as I understand,) and to the prejudice of the larger portion of these people. Thus the title is embarrassed, and, in all probability, ruinous litigation will follow. It is to be hoped that Congress will so restrict the power to sell as to place their homes beyond the grasp of the speculator.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. F. ROBINSON,
Indian Agent.

JOHN HAVERTY, Esq.

Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

No. 72.

DELAWARE, KANSAS TERRITORY, *August 28, 1857.*

SIR: The season again recurs when, as required, we must exhibit our school operations. Allow me, respectfully, to report: During the first three months of the present year there were forty children in our school, and for the last part of the year we have had fifty. It is very difficult to keep a daily attendance of the same children, hence we have a list of names larger than we report as our actual scholars. Our effort is to keep an average attendance of fifty children, and we have only failed to do so when several have been taken out for a day or two (at the same time) to see their sick parents or friends, and whose places we were not at liberty to fill. It is our rule, whenever an actual vacancy occurs, to notify the chiefs of the fact, and request them to fill it. This is in accordance with their wishes, as they generally have *selected* such children as they desire to place in school. You will notice that, of the children now in school, nearly all are quite young, hence the studies which they pursue are elementary.

Those attending to studies more advanced have remained at home during the summer; some may return this winter. Besides the exercises of the school room, attention is given to such labor as the age of the pupil will admit. Boys work in the field, and cut wood for their fires. The girls are engaged in kitchen, needle, and other work, at regular hours, as their ages and experience adapt them. I believe there is a class of young persons coming forward from these school privileges which will have a favorable influence upon the nation; this is already noticeable. Those hitherto unwilling to send their children are now desirous of placing them at school. Care is also taken (as an important part of their education) of the moral character of the children.

We have daily reading and recitation from the Bible, attendance on religious services on the Sabbath, &c. Improvement is perceptible, and as rapid as could be expected from those who, in commencing an education, have first to acquire the use of the English language.

Respectfully submitted,

JOHN G. PRATT,
Superintendent.

Major B. F. ROBINSON,
United States Indian Agent.

List of Pupils.

No.	Girls.	Age.	No.	Boys.	Age.
1	Matilda Journeycake.....	12	1	Cyrus Fall Leaf.....	14
2	Polly Journeycake.....	10	2	Frederick Fall Leaf.....	8
3	Mary Bullett.....	10	3	William Washington.....	10
4	Lucy J. Journeycake.....	10	4	Francis Washington.....	7
5	Jane Ketchum.....	12	5	Charlie Washington.....	7
6	Laura Bullett.....	11	6	Edward Wilson.....	8
7	Lizzie Bullett.....	7	7	Nicodemus Smith.....	10
8	Hester A. Ketchum.....	8	8	Simon Bullett.....	10
9	Susan M. Peteet.....	8	9	John Bullett.....	8
10	Rosanna Marshall.....	8	10	Alexander Journeycake.....	8
11	Nancy Ketchum.....	12	11	Simon Ketchum.....	8
12	Elizabeth Ketchum.....	12	12	Henry Armstrong.....	17
13	Mary Jane Ketchum.....	10	13	Samuel Love.....	13
14	Mary Louisa Ketchum.....	10	14	Solomon Love.....	11
15	Jane Ketchum.....	8	15	Charles Ketchum.....	12
16	Clara Wilson.....	10	16	William McEwin.....	7
17	Betsey Jackson.....	8	17	James Edson.....	10
18	Lucinda Elliott.....	10	18	Solomon Everett.....	11
19	Nancy Bell.....	9	19	Thomas Everett.....	8
20	Betsey A. Bell.....	7	20	Henry Zeigler.....	8
21	Virginia Tiblon.....	9	21	Best Quality Ketchum.....	6
22	Mary Tiblon.....	7	22	Abram Ketchum.....	8
23	Julia Grinter.....	6	23	Z. Taylor Newcomb.....	9
24	Sallie A. Copeland.....	6	24	John Sacondie.....	8
25	Anna E. Armstrong.....	13	25	George Ferguson.....	5
26	Edua Richards.....	9	26	John Newcomb.....	7
27	Elizabeth Pechaqua.....	12	27	George W. Pechaqua.....	10
			28	Martin Little Beaver.....	8
			29	Walter Webb.....	9
			30	Job Parker.....	9
			31	James Eustace.....	9
			32	William H. Shaller.....	14

Number of girls..... 27
 Number of boys..... 32

Total..... 59

Entered during summer term..... 28
 Left during the summer term..... 4

STUDIES.

Reading—
 First division..... 4
 Second division..... 7
 Third division..... 13
 Fourth division..... 22
 Alphabet..... 13
 Writing—
 First division..... 5
 Second..... 16
 Arithmetic..... 3
 Geography..... 2

Left February 28, 1857.

No.	Girls.	Age.	No.	Boys.	Age.
1	Mary J. Grinter.....	14	1	Jordan E. Journeycake.....	15
2	Nancy Journeycake.....	13	2	J. Wilson Love	16
3	Mary Ketchum.....	11	3	George W. Zeigler	14
4	Sarah Ketchum	9			
5	Nancy Ketchum	7			
6	Mary Journeycake	7			

STUDIES.

Reading and spelling.....	9
Writing	6
Geography.....	5
English grammar.....	1
Declamation	5

No. 73.

SHAWNEE AND WYANDOTT AGENCY,

September 1, 1857.

SIR: Again in the progress of time it becomes my duty to submit to your department the annual report of this agency; which duty I now proceed to perform.

My last report was, from the necessity of the case, imperfect, owing to the short time I had been among the Indians, but in this I shall endeavor to make up for former errors and omissions. Within the last year many and important changes have taken place within the limits of this agency; not amongst the least of those changes has been the subdivision of the lands of the Shawnee and Wyandott tribes and their distribution among the individuals composing these tribes.

In the case of the Wyandotts, the whole of the land, amounting to thirty-nine sections, which had previously belonged to the tribe, has been allotted to the people in severalty, giving to each individual an amount of land equivalent to about forty acres.

This confirming the lands to the individuals of the tribe has so far resulted well. A spirit of improvement among the owners of the lands has thus grown up heretofore unknown among them, and already two flourishing towns have sprung into existence, which bid fair soon to add greatly to the value of the lands in their vicinity.

In the country occupied by the Shawnees the land has been legally subdivided, and two hundred acres assigned each individual, which in the aggregate amounts to about two hundred thousand acres, leaving about one hundred and thirty thousand acres of the county known as the "Shawnee Reserve" unappropriated to the use of the Indians, and ultimately to be occupied by citizens of the United States.

The wisdom and justice of the policy of the government in thus giving to the Indians their lands in severalty has never been more

fully exemplified than in the case of the Shawnees. Many who had before that event manifested utter indifference on the subject of improvement and agriculture have now begun with energy to improve their lands; many have built comfortable houses, while others, with scarcely an exception, have fenced, ploughed, and planted fields, of a greater or less extent.

Among both the Shawnees and Wyandotts there has grown up a commendable spirit of emulation, which has resulted in much good; each individual appears determined to build better houses and cultivate more land than his neighbor. Thus the efforts of one stimulate another to increased exertion for supremacy.

The crop of wheat of the present season was, as a general thing, a failure; oats have yielded a fair harvest, while corn and culinary vegetables promise an abundant reward for the toil of cultivation.

The advancement of both tribes in agriculture and the arts of civilization is truly gratifying, but not more so than their advance in the moral and religious qualities essential to good citizens. Intemperance, which has always been the scourge of the Indian tribes, has within the past year met at least a check; public opinion among themselves has rebuked drunkenness to an extent never before known among them, until Indians who were formerly looked upon as a race of drunkards have become comparatively a sober people.

Among all the other advances made, education is not neglected. The Wyandotts, who have by treaty an education fund, have adopted a sure and judicious system by which every individual may, and many are, securing a good common school education.

Among the Shawnees two public schools are still kept up, and have met with reasonable encouragement and patronage. These schools are supported by the Methodist and Friends' Missionary Societies, respectively, aided by the government, and not under the immediate control of the agent. Reports, however, of the progress and condition of each will be herewith forward to you.

What is to be the ultimate result of commingling the white and red races in one community time alone can determine; so far we have little to regret, and much to be pleased with from the experiment. Up to this time I am confident the Indians have been benefitted as a people. There are, no doubt, individual cases of injustice having been done the Indian by his white neighbor, and doubtless other cases will occur. Some, perhaps, will be induced to part with their homes without a fair equivalent; but these cases will be rare. Many are disposed to part with a portion of their lands, but in most cases fair, if not exorbitant, prices are demanded.

The Wyandotts appear to be satisfied with the plan of semi-annual payments of their annuities; but among the Shawnees a strong desire is manifested to have the annual instalment paid at one time. The argument offered for the adoption of this plan is, that it would give to the industrious and economical portion of the people an amount sufficient to make considerable improvement on their farms, while the improvident and idle are no more likely to be injured than if paid spring and fall.

I cannot close this communication, already too long, without ex-

pressing the hope, which the improvement of the past year leads me to entertain, that the day may yet come when we may see these people, who, a few years ago were the houseless denizens of the wilderness, become the quiet citizen inhabitants of a cultivated and happy home.

With great respect, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. ARNOLD,
Indian Agent.

Major JOHN HAVERTY,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 74.

FRIENDS' MISSION, SHAWNEE NATION, K. T.

9th month 4, 1857.

RESPECTED FRIEND: Thy communication of the third instant is just received, and as requested I hasten to furnish thee with a report of the condition of the above institution.

The school here for the benefit of the Shawnee Indians was reorganized and put in operation (after a suspension of several months) on the 20th day of 4th month (April) last, and since that time, forty-six children have received some instruction in our school, viz: twenty-six males and twenty females; some of these, however, have been irregular in their attendance; the average number on the teacher's roll is eighteen; the number who can read is eight males and ten females; the number who can write is nine males and ten females; the number who study arithmetic is four males and five females; the number who study geography is four females; the number who can read plain in the Holy Scriptures is fourteen, and the class is required to read a chapter or lesson in the Scriptures each day.

P. S.—One of the regular scholars in our school is a member of the Wyandott nation.

SIMON D. HARVEY.

Superintendent Friends' Mission.

A. ARNOLD, *Agent of the Shawnees.*

No. 75.

SHAWNEE MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL,

September 2, 1857.

SIR: In compliance with instructions, I have the honor to submit the following annual report of this institution.

During the scholastic year which ended June 30, 1857, fifty-four Shawnee children have attended this school, of different ages, from 7 to 17, and some perhaps a little younger.

They have been engaged according to age and advancement in the

following studies, viz: orthography, reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, English grammar, uranography, physiology, &c., and when not in school the girls have been employed in sewing, knitting, washing, and housewifery, and the boys in chopping wood, taking care of the stock, &c.

They have made reasonable progress in their studies, but might have done much better if they had been more regular in their attendance.

They have promised to do better in the future, and I hope they will. That portion of the nation who appreciate education well enough to send their children to school are improving rapidly, and will soon be prepared to take a respectable position as citizens in the country among their white neighbors.

Respectfully submitted.

THOS. JOHNSON, *Superintendent.*

A. ARNOLD, *Indian Agent.*

The following schedule will show the names of those who have attended school during the year.

No.	Names.	No.	Names.
1	Emily Bluejacket.....	23	Isaac Bluejacket.....
2	Sallie Bluejacket.....	29	Martha Toola.....
3	Susan Bluejacket.....	30	Mary Keiser.....
4	Mary Martin.....	31	Ellen Keiser.....
5	Lizzie Martin.....	32	Louisa Keiser.....
6	Alice Crane.....	33	Mary Ellick.....
7	Fannie Armstrong.....	34	Amanda Ellick.....
8	Kate Ellick.....	35	Virginia McNair.....
9	Sarah E. Donalson.....	36	Henrietta McNair.....
10	Nancy Flint.....	37	Mariah Day.....
11	Rebecca Donalson.....	38	William White.....
12	Ella Dougherty.....	39	Thomas White.....
13	Ann E. Dougherty.....	40	Catharine Whitdeer.....
14	Hannah A. Evans.....	41	Sophy Whitdeer.....
15	John Whitestone.....	42	Rosalie Flint.....
16	David Bluejacket.....	43	Phebe Flint.....
17	Charles Bluejacket.....	44	Auburn Flint.....
18	James Elliott.....	45	Mary Dodds.....
19	Thomas Francis.....	46	Annie Smith.....
20	William Francis.....	47	William Luke.....
21	Obadiah Flint.....	48	Richard Day.....
22	John Rogers.....	49	George Cohou.....
23	Thomas Dougherty.....	50	Elizabeth Rogers.....
24	John Blackhoof.....	51	Ruth Rogers.....
25	Louisa Barnett.....	52	Mat Rogers.....
26	Mary Barnett.....	53	Isaac Rogers.....
27	Thomas Bluejacket.....	54	Monday Armstrong.....

No. 76.

POTTAWATOMIE AGENCY, KANSAS TERRITORY,
September 15, 1857.

SIR: In compliance with the requirements of the Indian department I have the honor of transmitting the following report relative to affairs in this agency :

Since the commencement of my duties last spring as agent for the Pottawatomie Indians, I have found them to be, with a few exceptions, civil and kind, and to evince a disposition to comply with the requirements of good counsel. In my intercourse with them it has been my constant and earnest effort, in council and on all occasions, to inculcate amongst them principles of sobriety, industry, and economy. I have met with several cases of drunkenness among these Indians, and, upon my arrival in the reservation, ascertained that there was, and had been for at least a year previous, a regular tippling house kept on Lost creek by a white man named Alexander La Brick, who had no manner of right in the reservation. I visited him, found some whiskey in his house, which I immediately destroyed, had his cabin pulled down, and made him leave the reservation forthwith. I also discovered that there were some half breeds in the habit of selling whiskey, and I prevailed on the chief in this village to establish a kind of municipal government, punishing, by fine and imprisonment, any Indian known to be guilty of bringing liquor into the reservation, or of being drunk. The chief, We-wee-say, readily entered into the arrangement, fined some and imprisoned others, which has had a beneficial effect. The principal chiefs and leading men of this tribe are honest and intelligent, and have promised to exert their influence with mine to suppress this pernicious practice, which would be no great trouble if it were not for some low mean white men travelling occasionally through the reservation for the purpose of robbing, and, at the same time, poisoning, the poor Indians by selling them whiskey, and others located just outside of the reservation, who are in the habit of trading liquor to the Indians for rails, timber, &c. ; these scoundrels have so far evaded my vigilance, but I have hopes ere long of making some of them feel the penalty for these violations of the intercourse law.

It is a pleasure to me to be able to report that a large majority, probably two-thirds, of the Pottawatomies are engaged in the cultivation of the soil ; they have a rich and beautiful country, the soil well adapted to the cultivation of corn, oats, potatoes, wheat, tobacco, &c. ; and all that is required to make them a prosperous and a happy people, with the benign influence that the United States government exerts in behalf of their education, is to avail themselves of that advantage, which nature has placed in their hands, in the cultivation of the soil. I shall continue my exertions to stimulate them in their laudable ambition to excel in this art, by directing their attention to the advantages the former has over all other professions.

The workshops, every one of which I found closed and the employés idle, I soon put into active operation. A short time after

entering upon the discharge of my duties I found it necessary to remove the wagon-maker, William H. Weld, for idleness and gross neglect of his duty in many particulars; in fact, instead of being an advantage he was a great disadvantage to the Indians, as any of them will testify; and, by requiring all the mechanics to render just and reasonable service to the Indians, I have had the pleasure of accepting the resignations of two blacksmiths and two assistant blacksmiths. The above places I have had filled by men who have given me the satisfaction of seeing an immense amount of labor done in the shops since the month of April last. The demand for work at the hands of the wagon-maker, upon ploughs, wagons, &c., has been so great that I have seen, notwithstanding the industry and energy of the present wagon-maker, that it is impossible for one man to do it with that despatch necessary, and would respectfully recommend to the department the employing of an assistant wagon-maker, in order to render still further facilities to those Indians who are disposed to cultivate the soil.

I am pleased to inform you that the Pottawatomie grist mill, on Mill creek, south of Kansas river, under the management of Jude W. Bourassa as miller, is most admirably conducted.

Accompanying, I send the reports of the reverend J. B. Duerinck, superintendent of the manual labor school at St. Mary's mission, and the reverend John Jackson, superintendent of the Baptist manual labor school. To those reports permit me to invite your special attention and mature consideration.

The principal of the school at St. Mary's mission, Rev. Mr. Duerinck, appears to be the man for the times and the place, possessed, as he is, of the most unbounded energy, indomitable perseverance, and a desire at heart to advance the interests of the Pottawatomie Indians. In truth, the intelligent portion of them know full well that, apart from his admirable management of the school, it would be hard to estimate the benefit he has been to the whole tribe, by instilling into their minds the importance of industry and cultivating the soil. The neatness and cleanliness of the school yard and buildings at St. Mary's give to it an air of comfort that is the admiration of all passers by. The female department of this school is under the management of nine Sisters of the Sacred Heart, with Madame Lucille as superior, and is frequently visited by distinguished strangers, who, after seeing the amiable manners, cleanly appearance, and cheerful looks of the Pottawatomie girls, and the fine order, system, and regularity with which the school is conducted, not only express their approbation, but wonder at seeing so fine an institution of learning within an Indian reservation.

It would afford me the most profound pleasure to be able to make as favorable a report of the other school under the superintendency of Mr. Jackson; but duty forbids it. The superintendent is a kind-hearted gentleman, appears to be struggling against adversity, and manifests a desire to see the school prosper; but it is surrounded by a gloom, that to me is inexplicable, and I am compelled to say that it is not the kind of school which the department have the right to expect from the amount expended upon it.

According to the annuity roll of last spring, the Pottawatomes

numbered two thousand eight hundred and eighty-two. I made the payment to them in two days and a half, which I was pleased to see conducted with entire sobriety and good order. I have since learned that after I had left the ground some bad disposed persons had introduced liquor amongst the few Indians remaining; however, the short time occupied in making the payment deprived them in a great measure of that usual mode of robbing the Indians. From the above number of Indians enrolled it will appear that there is a great decrease when compared with the former rolls; this is attributable in part, as I have been informed, to the absence of some Indians who had gone to California, and others who were out on the plains; many of whom have returned, and the pay roll this fall will in all probability exceed in number that of last spring. The Pottawatomies have held several councils within the last two months in regard to sectionizing their land, but it seems that, notwithstanding this once powerful and mighty tribe have dwindled down to the insignificant number of about three thousand, it is composed of such discordant elements that they cannot unite upon a plan to save themselves from that destruction which will inevitably befall them if they fail to have their land sectionized, and thereby rendered to them permanent homes. The industrious and intelligent portion of this tribe, composed of the "Wabash" and "St. Joseph's" bands, see the importance of getting the government to adopt such measures as will protect them in the enjoyment of their homes, and save them from being driven before the tide of emigration which is rapidly flowing into Kansas. The "Prairie band" appear to despise the principles of civilization, look upon work as a disgrace, and when they hear those Indians who cultivate the soil speak of sectionizing they immediately denounce them, and charge them with endeavoring to swindle them out of their land. The "Prairie band," constitutes about one-third of the Indians within this agency. When I see the industrious portion of this tribe show such uneasiness of mind in regard to holding their land, see them manifest a disposition to earn their bread in the sweat of their brow, and hear them express the wish to have permanent homesteads for themselves and their children, I am induced to appeal to the Indian department in their behalf to sectionize their land, give each one a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, and let them sell the balance of their land, and with the proceeds build stone fences, and make other permanent improvements.

I feel satisfied it would be greatly to the interest of the whole tribe, to be more compactly settled, the uneducated and indolent would more directly have the example of the enlightened and industrious, and might be induced to send their children to school, and their land would be less liable to encroachment from the white race.

It is my decided opinion that annuities paid to the Indians in money, and land held in common by them, as is now the case with the Pottawatomies, are great preventives to their advancement in civilization, and in view of the fact of my feeling a deep interest in their welfare, and knowing that a large portion of them are sufficiently advanced in civilization to comprehend our form of government, I

could wish to see them become good citizens, and receive the protection and wholesome influence of our laws.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I am respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM E. MURPHY,
U. S. Agent for Pottawatomie Indians.

JOHN HAVERTY, Esq.,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.

No. 77.

ST. MARY'S MISSION, POTTAWATOMIE COUNTY,
Kansas Territory, September 14, 1857.

You have kindly intimated to us that the department could wish to receive our communications on what concerns our Indian mission.

Our schools have been in full operation during the year without interruption or political excitement, pursuing with our usual application the peaceful avocations of a pastoral life, constantly enjoying the blessings of health which Heaven never fails to bestow on those who lead a regular and laborous life. The hardest part of our task has been to cope with the times, for there is no proportion between our income and our expenses; and although we claim to be an adept in the art of economy, making every edge cut, and squeezing, almost, oil out of stones, on balancing our accounts, the wretched conviction is forced upon us that the thing does not pay.

We have admitted during the year ending September, 1857, seventy-three boys and ninety-two girls. The average number of the boys has been fifty-six, and that of the girls seventy-two. We beg leave to refer you to the tabular reports, E and F, which contain the age of the scholars, their progress, and the branches they have studied, and all the information you appear to desire.

We board, clothe, lodge, and teach all these boys and girls at the mission; we wash and mend their clothes, furnish them stationery and school-books, at \$75 per annum for each; the old price was \$50, but now, by special favor, it has been raised to \$75. This is a hard bargain at both figures, and it discloses at once the mystery why so many missions are in a broken or failing condition. Our government has for a long time authorized and encouraged missionaries to spread civilization and Christianity amongst the pagan tribes, but it allows them no salary, and gives them no recommendation; of all the machinery put to work for the benefit of the Indians a mission performs the hardest service and produces the most lasting effects, but when it is worn out and broken down by dint of labor it is suffered to lie in ruins, and the cry is set up that it has failed, or perhaps "that the Indians were against it," and "it did no good." Now St. Mary's mission is looked upon as a rich and prosperous establishment, and it will be very much against our will and expectation to meet with an end which we so much deprecate, and still we honestly believe that it will eventually be our lot—to fail and to be kicked at.

The boys are under our charge, and attend school regularly every day; and although they are actually scholars at our so-called "Manual Labor School," yet they are too small to render us any material assistance in the field; they are made to do some light work about the premises, chopping wood for the fire, and drawing water for the kitchen. They are all expert riders, and make excellent herd boys.

The girls, who are more handy and more serviceable than the boys, are taught all the branches of housewifery, and perform their duties with ease and credit; they have fixed and regular school hours, when they study all the branches of a useful education; they love their school and their mistresses, and they, being active and ruddy, nimble on their feet, and their waists free of hoops and bands, they deem it a favor to work in the garden, to cook, and to wash with their playmates.

We have put in the following crops: fifty acres in oats, sixty in corn, ten in potatoes, and six in millet. The oats have been light and short, owing to the severe drought during the spring; the corn will hardly yield more than a good half crop, but still, thanks be to Providence, that is much better than we had expected. The potatoes were destroyed in July by the plague, or rather by a succession of plagues, viz: the flies, the tobacco worms, and the grasshoppers; we sowed the potatoe ground in turnips twice in succession, unwilling to give up the ship without struggling for crops, but fate doomed us to disappointment; these also became, in their turn, a prey to the grasshoppers. The millet, which had been introduced on trial, had no rain and yielded but a poor crop. Thus have we toiled and labored to keep up the appearance and honor of our "model farm," but with poor success. We have seen fit to take down the flag, but we propose to hoist it again next spring.

We experience at the present time a good deal of trouble in making a sufficient quantity of hay for our cattle. A general gloom pervaded the country about the end of July, when the grass in the prairies and the crops in the field withered away under the heat of a scorching sun; but genial rains and cool weather have since relieved our minds from anxiety. Our stock of cattle consists of two hundred and eighty head, all young and gentle, and well crossed with Durham blood. We have sold during the year some fifty head, for which we have received \$1,613 75. We intend to kill some forty for beef to supply our family.

The Indians have also planted good fields of corn, but their crops are short, and their gardens have failed to a great extent.

In our intercourse with our neighbors, the Indians, we frequently take occasion to discuss the importance of industry and enterprise. We are constant upholders of the law of our common doom—that we, and that the Indians, too, must earn our bread in the sweat of our brow. There is no use in being starved, when it is so easy to have plenty to eat and plenty to sell. Economy in saving should go hand in hand with energy in getting. A certain class of our Pottawatomies, victims to indolence and vagrancy, grovelling in the stagnant waters of sloth, are reduced to penury and famine whenever their neighbors cease to feed them, or the traders refuse to sell them on credit. We must drive this gentry to work; and the quicker it is

done the better. It is true that these folks have no aspirations after wealth, but they desire to be in comfortable and easy circumstances. We present them the rich soil on which they live, and the finest opportunities for reaping plentiful harvests. Let them try their luck, and they are sure to succeed. If these drones intend to be an incubus on their industrious neighbors—not only unwilling to contribute their mite to the public welfare, but to be a drawback and a curse on the community, begging and extorting the fruits of their toil, and blighting the prosperity of their free-hearted friends—if, we say, this work is going to continue, we feel like calling on them the vengeance of Heaven. Do not imagine that we fight an idle phantom. These evils are real and tangible, and this is the reason why so many of our people are poor, and have almost nothing to eat; and, which is worse, they do not care about having anything much to eat, because when the drones smell it, they are there, and eat the poor fellows up. I have told them, times without number, that if poverty, mendicity, dejection, and degradation, the legitimate offspring of their idleness, have any attractions for them, we wish them good luck with their choice; but as for us, and for all industrious Indians, who are many in number, we repudiate their course, and have reason to complain of them. They are as poor as you can well imagine; their families are suffering, and still they would not work, but are eternally in search of a smoking chimney, where they may find a bite to eat; the pot of the orphan and of the widow has no guarantee against their obtrusion. But we will soon look for happier times. There is a plan on foot which will soon put down these haughty loafers, and we fondly anticipate that the department of Indian affairs will help us to bring about a state of affairs that will go far to correct the evil. The best gifts we can bestow, and the best laws we can enact, are those which will teach these blockish fellows how to earn and how to save.

You give a famishing man a loaf of bread—it is well, for he must have the bread just then, or die; but, when you give him the bread, if you also teach him how he may earn bread for himself and family, and make him do it, you have put in his hand a gift and a power that are worth more to him than a thousand loaves, for with them he can command a loaf any other day of his life. We could wish to have more means and more time to bestow in charity on the poor and deserving members of the tribe who thankfully receive little favors, and faithfully pursue the line of conduct that would be marked out for them.

We frequently inculcate upon the minds of all the importance of a home—a permanent home; a comfortable home, with its thousand attractions; a substantial home, where you can enjoy the comforts of life, gathered around you by perseverance and industry; a lovely home, the right and title of which is vested in you and in your children.

The "Mission Indians," the industrious and civilized class, want to sectionize the land of their reserve, and to obtain a title in fee-simple, for the following reasons:

- 1st. To have a permanent home for themselves and their children.

2d. To break up communism—a worthless, lazy Indian throwing himself wantonly on a working Indian for support.

3d. To gather around them the comforts of life, and to enjoy them without molestation.

4th. To burst the bonds of tutelage, and to enjoy the manly privileges of freedom.

5th. To make them look to their farms for support, giving up hunting, rambling, and marauding with war parties.

6th. Because it plainly appears to them that it is the will of Heaven, and the desire of the government, that they should adopt the modes and laws of civilized life.

Some certain prairie Indians, medicine men, with painted faces, who are opposed to Christianity and civilization, and greatly in the minority as regards number, want to remain as they are, and they are said to allege the following reasons :

1. Because they are Indians, and ought to remain Indians.

2. Because they live like jolly fellows, without working, without laws, and without praying.

3. Because the Great Spirit would be angry with us if we throw aside our bow and arrow.

4. Because a little cabin, with a patch of corn and pumpkins, are all the earthly goods we desire.

5. Because our braves must have two squaws for wives, and occasionally a jug of whiskey ; and if the land be divided we will be robbed of those glorious liberties.

6. Because we do not dare break the customs of our forefathers and the solemn observances of our medicine bags.

We leave it to impartial judges to weigh the arguments on each side, and to decide where justice and common sense belong. Some few superstitious fellows are greatly alarmed about the land question, for they are fully convinced that the Christian Indians will carry their point ; they are now opening their eyes to their sinking fortunes, and they turn their impotent spite against all those whom they believe to have been instrumental in putting the ball in motion. They complain very much against the black gowns for making some of their best men believe in the gospel ; they urge also, with a sneer, that the young squaws, the school girls of the mission, refuse to marry with their young men because they paint their faces and wear a blanket.

These proud squaws seek the hand of a white man, and their parents and friends want to divide the land, in order to have it to say that they own a domain of two hundred acres apiece ; a great inducement for young men to take a claim in the Pottawatomie reserve.

Yours, respectfully,

J. B. DUERINCK,
Superintendent of Manual Labor School.

Col. W. E. MURPHY,
United States Indian agent, Pottawatomie agency.

E.

Report of the Pottawatomie manual labor school for boys, October 1, 1856, to September, 1857.

Names of the pupils.	Branches studied.								Age.		
	Letters.	Spelling	Reading.	Writing.	Grammar.	History.	Geography.	Arithmetic.		Christian doctrine.	Farm work.
ST. MARY'S MISSION.											
Chupsiwana		1	1						1		13
Paul Letendre		1	1						1		12
Samuel Alley			1	1	1	1	1	1	1		14
Ignace Mjokwis			1	1	1	1	1	1	1		11
Ignace Pakansi			1	1	1	1	1	1	1		12
Queskas									1		10
John Vieux			1	1					1		10
George Shmakinish			1	1					1		11
Peter Pennigar			1	1	1	1	1	1	1		11
Louis Pennigar									1		9
Napolean Pennigar			1	1	1	1	1	1	1		18
Coliche Vieux	1	1							1		8
Sosa Mosobeune		1	1	1					1		8
Nice Itwokiskok									1		10
Michel Kises		1	1	1					1		11
Thomas Masco		1	1	1					1		10
Sosa Wescay									1		9
John Kywashkam									1		11
Jean Baptiste Soganoek									1		11
Pienne Catat		1	1	1					1		9
Sacnay									1		10
Pienne Peima									1		8
Chapsé		1	1						1		12
John Parks	1								1		7
Lawrence Bertrand	1	1							1		9
Francis Chevalier		1	1						1	1	15
Sosa Ennebia	1	1							1		7
Francis Martel		1	1	1					1		9
Chimewa	1	1							1		11
Ignace Jackwenno	1	1							1		12
Joseph H. Bertrand	1	1	1						1		7
Pecchabi		1	1						1	1	13
Thomas Thavany	1	1							1		10
Wm. S. Grimare			1	1					1		13
Morris Pienniche	1	1	1						1		8
Thomas Bourroussa		1	1						1		9
David Bourroussa	1	1							1		7
Nio Anidnod	1	1							1		13
Chapohy	1	1							1		10
Sosa Wabancy		1	1	1					1		11
Kimnoat	1	1							1		12
Cowpat	1	1							1		7
Pembaugo	1	1							1		7

E—Continued.

Names of pupils.	Branches studied.									Age.
	Letters.	Spelling.	Reading.	Writing.	Grammar.	History.	Geography.	Arithmetic.	Christian doctrine.		Farm work.
Antoine Bourbonnais	1	1	1					1		12
George Kwoshkin		1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	13
Nye Tuah	1	1						1		12
Basile Nisnancy	1	1	1	1				1		10
Naswa Mendoka	1	1						1		9
John Thavany	1	1						1		7
Sosa Comas			1	1				1	1	12
Pienne Abaschis	1	1						1		8
Tobache			1	1	1	1	1	1	1	13
Paul Tokwan	1	1							1	8
Pancy	1	1						1	1	17
Louis Harden	1	1						1		7
James Nowakoto	1	1	1					1		8
Joe Pennigar			1	1	1	1	1	1	1	18
Paul Bertrand		1	1					1		10
Peter Rice		1	1	1	1			1		12
Richard Grosventre			1	1	1	1	1	1	1	14
F. Darling			1	1	1	1	1	1	1	17
Joseph Boisvert			1	1	1	1	1	1	1	15
Paul Loison		1	1					1		12
Simon Mosopenne	1	1						1		9
Joseph Emkowin			1	1	1	1	1	1		13
Jean Baptiste Bruno			1	1	1	1	1	1	1	14
Jackmaky		1	1					1		9
Maswa Neckytemwa		1	1					1		11
Pienne Wyakmak		1	1					1		13
Joseph Bourroussa	1	1	1					1		10
Joseph Grimare	1	1						1		8
Wm. Martel	1	1						1		7
Naswa Beska	1	1						1		9

From October 1, 1856, till September, 1857, we have admitted seventy-three Pottawatomie boys in the male department of St. Mary's mission school.

J. B. DUERINCK,
Superintendent of Pottawatomie School.

SEPTEMBER 15, 1857.

F.—*Report of the Pottawatomie female manual labor school, conducted by the Ladies of the Sacred Heart, October 1, 1856, to September, 1857.*

Names of pupils.	Branches studied.										Age.		
	Letters.	Spelling.	Reading.	Writing.	Spinning.	Knitting.	Sewing.	Embroidering.	Marking.	Grammar.		Geography.	Domestic economy.
Susanne Rice.....			1	1		1	1						11
Sophia La Pamloise.....		1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	15
Zoe Bruno.....			1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	15
Lisette Derosier.....			1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	16
Mary Derosier.....			1	1		1	1						10
Charlotte Le Tunne.....			1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	15
Elizabeth Duchurme.....			1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	12
Mary Louise Junis.....			1	1	1	1	1		1				15
Elizabeth Mosobenete.....			1		1	1	1						16
Lucille Bertrand.....			1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	14
Ann Bertrand.....			1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	13
Lucille Uuykki.....			1	1		1	1						12
Mary Wilmet.....			1	1		1	1			1	1	1	13
Ann Combunnet.....			1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	17
Marguerite Kulak.....			1			1	1					1	18
Mary Kulut.....			1			1	1						9
Mary Mejete.....			1			1	1					1	10
Therese Muske.....			1			1	1					1	10
Susanne Pupin.....			1	1		1	1					1	16
Mary Ann Puschul.....			1	1		1	1					1	13
Mary Ally.....			1	1		1	1		1	1	1		12
Agnes Pakchek.....		1	1			1	1					1	14
Mary Jawe.....		1	1			1	1					1	12
Elizabeth Jawe.....		1	1			1	1					1	12
Ninci Jeanveaux.....		1	1			1	1					1	9
May Deleine Kisses.....		1	1			1	1						9
Angelique Jikas.....	1	1				1	1						11
Mary Ann Wakakochek.....		1	1			1	1						8
Mary Ann Sukowe.....		1	1			1	1						7
Archange Ally.....		1				1	1						7
Mary Watchet.....		1	1	1		1	1					1	11
Therese Compas.....		1	1			1	1						10
Julienne Nincika.....		1	1			1	1					1	13
En. Luuyten.....	1												6
Joseette Nuyakossi.....		1				1	1						6
Ann Nikunkook.....		1				1							5
Mary La Pamloise.....		1	1	1		1	1		1			1	14
May Deleine La Pamloise.....		1	1			1	1						11
May Deleine Goslin.....		1				1	1						11
Mary Sukto.....		1				1	1						12
Elizabeth Harden.....			1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	15
Mary Harden.....			1	1		1	1		1			1	12
Therese Harden.....			1	1		1	1					1	9
Mary Ann Joutrand.....			1	1		1	1			1	1	1	13
Mary Natchiwa.....		1				1	1						10
Julie Beaubien.....			1	1		1	1						8
Mary Achema.....		1	1			1	1					1	12

F.—Continued.

Names of pupils.	Branches studied.										Age.		
	Letters.	Spelling.	Reading.	Writing.	Spinning.	Knitting.	Sewing.	Embroidery.	Marking.	Grammar.		Geography.	Domestic economy.
Julienne Chekoinam.....	1	1				1	1					1	12
May Copuyan.....		1				1	1						9
Mathilde Johnson.....		1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	13
Jennette Bertrand.....	1	1				1	1						5
Mary Jane Bornette.....			1	1		1	1						10
Mary Ann Bornette.....		1				1	1						6
Jelene Courbonnois.....		1				1	1						7
Luze Smith.....			1	1		1	1						9
Zoe Nusseur.....		1	1			1	1					1	10
Rachel Johnson.....		1				1	1						8
Mary Nukissui.....			1			1	1						8
Mary Ann Kijitkwe.....			1			1	1					1	9
Therese Wisken.....			1	1	1	1	1					1	15
Louise Thorné.....			1			1	1						7
Mathilde Prutte.....			1	1	1	1	1	1	1			1	13
Jisette Nomokchek.....		1				1							6
Josette Pinatche.....			1		1	1	1					1	14
Therese Utukuanum.....		1	1										
Kukimi Peter Mouwe.....			1	1		1	1					1	12
Mary Chekosowa.....			1	1								1	11
Angelique Akunakassi.....		1				1	1					1	11
Mary Coudjes.....		1				1	1					1	11
Mathilde Beryeron.....			1	1		1	1					1	13
Catharine Beryeron.....	1	1											7
Rachel Jeanveaux.....			1	1	1	1	1					1	13
Therese Bourassa.....	1												6
Julienne Bruno.....			1	1		1	1	1	1				12
Elizabeth Sipitkwe.....		1	1			1	1						9
Emilie Beaubien.....	1					1							5
Louise Pape.....		1				1	1						5
Mary Ann Wutcheki.....	1												12
Mary Ann Sikwe.....	1						1						11
Sophia Wilmet.....			1	1	1	1	1					1	14
Luze Darling.....	1	1											5
Catharine S. Grimar.....	1	1				1	1						8
Mary Sahnachkwe.....	1												6
Marguerite Mac.....	1					1	1					1	14
Madeleine Kekatmont.....	1					1	1						11
Therese Mekomda.....	1												5
Josephine Tybe.....	1	1											6
Mary Tybe.....	1												4
Moniye Wanmak.....			1	1		1	1		1			1	17
Mary Guiset.....			1	1		1	1		1			1	16
Mary Jeanveaux.....			1	1	1	1	1		1			1	14
Madeleine la Pointe.....			1	1	1	1	1		1			1	16

Number of girls admitted from October 1, 1856, to September, 1857, is 92.

J. B. DUERINCK.

ST. MARY'S MISSION, KANSAS TERRITORY, September 14, 1857.

No. 78.

KANSAS TERRITORY, BAPTIST MISSION,
August 25, 1857.

SIR: Please permit me to make the following report, viz:

We have had ninety scholars within the last year—fifty boys and forty girls. About forty-five or fifty are pretty regular attendants, but the balance are transitory. We have six boys studying arithmetic, eleven reading and writing, twenty-eight spelling, and five in the alphabet. There are eight girls reading and writing, eight reading, sixteen spelling, and eight in the alphabet. The boys are making some progress in reading, writing, and arithmetic; and the girls are improving in reading, writing, and sewing.

I have two teachers employed—one male and one female. J. G. Thompson is teacher in the boys' department, and Miss Malinda Arnett for the girls; but, for the present, Miss Malinda Holloway has charge of the girls. I have two hands employed on the farm, James H. Jackson and William Christman. I have three females employed as cooks and housekeepers—Miss Ann E. Jackson, Miss Laura A. Jackson, and Miss Cornelia Holloway.

We have about eighty acres of land under cultivation, and about sixty of it in corn, the balance of it in oats; and, owing to the drought, the oats were very short. The corn crop looks tolerably well, but is very late, in consequence of the drought during the summer.

The fencing about the farm is in good order, but the buildings are pretty much out of repair, and the compensation that I receive is not sufficient to enable me to repair them. Owing to the scarcity and high prices of provisions, it scarcely enables me to defray the common expenses of the school, and, as yet, I have received nothing at all for the present year's services.

All of which I respectfully submit.

JOHN JACKSON.

WILLIAM E. MURPHY, Esq., *Indian Agent.*

No. 79.

SAC AND FOX AGENCY,
September 1, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following as my annual report for the present year:

The Sac and Fox tribe of Indians numbered, at the spring payment, thirteen hundred and sixty-seven, (1,367,) divided as follows: 354 men, 386 women, and 627 children; the latter embracing the young men and women of the tribe who are not "heads of families." At my first annual payment, which was in November, 1853, this tribe numbered seventeen hundred and forty-eight, (1,748,) which shows a decrease, in three and a half years, of three hundred and eighty-one,

(381.) They own four hundred and thirty-five thousand two hundred (435,200) acres of land, situated about the centre of the Territory; it is twenty miles north and south, and thirty-four miles east and west; the Osage river and its tributaries running through it the long way. If their land was divided among them equally, it would give to each one three hundred and eighteen (318) acres.

I am confident the whole tribe does not cultivate annually three hundred (300) acres; nor do I believe they ever will, so long as they receive the large annuity they now do.

This tribe receives annually seventy-one thousand (\$71,000) dollars in money, forty barrels of salt, forty boxes of tobacco; is supplied with a gunsmith, blacksmith and assistant, with iron, steel, &c., for the use of both shops; with ordinary industry, and some little management, I see no reason why this tribe should not live well, and eventually become a wealthy people; but it is with them, as it is with the red man generally, liquor is the great drawback upon their advancement in civilization; they will give any amount of money or property for it; in fact, it is one of the impossibilities to keep them from getting drunk. I have used all the influence I possibly could to induce them not to frequent the "doggeries" which surround them, but, I am sorry to say, it has done but little good.

These Indians, with but three or four exceptions, live in bark houses, shave their heads, dress with the blanket and leggings, and universally paint; coming in contact and living as they have heretofore among the whites appears to have been of but little advantage to them. What little work is done among them the squaws do; in fact, I have never seen a man work since my residence here. They go upon the plains twice a year to hunt the buffalo for meat, in the spring and fall. Notwithstanding their large annuity in money, and the buffalo meat they get upon the plains, they are frequently very short of provisions.

I would recommend that a treaty be made with this tribe, and the other two small tribes within this agency, at as early a day as may be deemed practicable. The Ottowas, at the payment made by me last fall, numbered two hundred and forty-five (245;) 68 men, 78 women, and 99 children, which is an increase in three years of five—though I am inclined to think a few of their friends from Ohio have emigrated among them; they are at present not on the decrease. These Indians are all farmers without an exception that I know of, live in comfortable houses, and have a sufficiency of stock around them. They own seventy-four thousand (74,000) acres of land, east of the Sacs and Foxes, the Osage river running through the centre of it, and it is as good land as can be found in the Territory. If it was equally divided among them, each would have three hundred and two (302) acres. They draw annually twenty-six hundred dollars, besides some interest upon money invested for land sold since they have removed here. A portion of their children they have had at the Shawnee Methodist school, though I believe none of them have been during the past year. A school established among them would be of great advantage, as I believe they are anxious to educate their children. Several of this tribe belong to the Baptist Church, a meeting being regularly kept up among them; one of the chiefs of the tribe is among the preachers.

The Chippewas of Swan Creek and Black River numbered, at the last annual payment, forty-two, (42;) 11 men, 11 women, and 20 children. They are all farmers, and live in tolerably good log houses. Their land is between that of the Sacs and Foxes and Ottowas; having thirteen sections of land, which is tolerably good for farming purposes, and well adapted for grazing. Were it equally divided among them, they would have one hundred and ninety-eight (198) acres each. This tribe complains, and I think justly, of their neighbors, the Sacs and Foxes, for stealing what few hogs they raise; they say they would raise more stock but for this. They have an annuity in money of three hundred (\$300) dollars per annum, with some trust money at interest, which accrued to them from the sale of some lands left by them in the State of Michigan. This has been a very dry season, there having been but little rain; notwithstanding, I think the Ottowas and Chippewas will raise a sufficiency for a support during the coming year. They have plenty of fine wild grass in the bottoms upon the Osage river, which they are having made into hay for the purpose of wintering their stock during the coming winter.

Health has been good within the limits of this agency, with the exception of a few cases of measles, which proved fatal to a few children of the Sac and Fox Indians.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. A. JAMES,
Indian Agent.

Colonel A. CUMMING,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 80.

KANSAS AGENCY, *September 26, 1857.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following as my annual report of 1857:

The Kansas having made but little advancement in civilization during the past year, I have therefore but little to report concerning progress. Since their country has been taken from them, and occupied by the whites, the cultivation of the soil has been on a much smaller scale than heretofore, and even this has been carried on by a few individuals only, who availed themselves of the precious privilege granted them by their kind friends, the "intruders," to cultivate the ground which they had been accustomed to do heretofore; and some of these Indians then only to be deprived of the privilege of reaping the fruits of their own labor.

As the Territory of Kansas becomes populated, drunkenness and other vices become more prevalent. Their treatment has been unlike that of some tribes that were located at an early day in juxtaposition to the white settlements of Missouri, where provisions, farming utensils, and the general necessaries of life, could be easily obtained, and where laws were provided and regularly enforced to prohibit the sale

of liquor to the Indians. They have been placed upon the western frontier of the extensive tract of country which they once owned, upon a reservation of twenty miles square, of which about one-fifth only is fit for cultivation, and a sum of eight or nine thousand dollars paid annually to about nine hundred Indians; and to what purpose is this money applied? I am willing to admit that about one-half is expended among the licensed traders for flour, bacon, sugar, and coffee almost as soon as it is paid to the Indians; whilst at almost every side and corner of the Indian reservation, like unto all others in Kansas Territory where annuities are paid to Indians in specie, are the little whiskey shops, supplied, open, and ready to catch the remaining half of their money, *which they never fail to do.*

There is yet no school among the Kansas. Nothing, in my opinion, would be of greater advantage to this tribe and tend more to the reformation of the wild Indian than a good school—a school conducted somewhat differently from what that was which they once had. I will make this the subject of a subsequent communication.

I beg leave once more to remind the government of the fact that the half-breed Kansas reservation still remains in the possession of the intruders. The "half-breed Kaw" land has been, and is yet, the centre of speculative attractions. According to my humble judgment of the matter, the persons who have so independently and in defiance of all authority appropriated this land to their own purposes should be promptly removed, and taught not to interfere hereafter with a country where Indians are concerned.

The sum (\$1,250) allotted to this agency for the purpose of erecting an agency dwelling is, I fear, insufficient for the erection of a building of suitable size and comfort; in addition to this, there ought by all means to be about seventy-five acres of prairie land, broken and fenced, with suitable out-buildings erected, for an agency farm. There ought also to be a dwelling, with some land broken and fenced, for the use of the interpreter. I have been compelled to employ one of the half-breeds as interpreter for this tribe, but he contemplates resigning his office on account of inconvenience to the agency.

There are several individuals, including a majority of the chiefs of the Kansas tribe, who *earnestly desire* to live in houses and have farms; but, poor unfortunate people, it seems they get but little or no encouragement.

The individuals whom I allude to are honorable, and abhor the evil practices to which others are addicted; therefore I do think that the government of the United States should take some steps in promotion of such laudable inclinations on the part of these people. I would almost insure success.

Hoping another twelve months may not roll around without some improvement in the condition of things within this agency, I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

JOHN MONTGOMERY,
Indian Agent.

J. HAVERTY, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 81.

OSAGE RIVER AGENCY, KANSAS TERRITORY,
September 12, 1857.

SIR: In accordance with the regulations of the Indian office at Washington, requiring annual information from accredited agents in regard to the Indian tribes, I have the honor to report as follows:

I very much regret that it is not in my power to present a more favorable picture of things touching the present condition and future prospects of the Indians of this agency. I had flattered myself with the hope that, when they ceased to hold their lands in common, and each head of a family had become the separate owner of a tract in his or her own right, a better state of affairs would soon manifest itself; but in this I have been much disappointed. It is true that many, both of Miamies and of the confederated bands of Weas, &c., are building and preparing to farm, ploughing, fencing, &c., but a great many have given way to dissipation, and are sinking themselves into the lowest depth of degradation and depravity; and this state of things seems to be progressing more and more as the Indian settlements become incorporated with those of the white people. This is certainly discouraging.

During the land sales here, and all the time since, intoxicating drinks are made accessible, and can be found at all times by the Indians, and in almost any direction. Now, this state of affairs would exert a baleful influence among any people, but more especially among those who are habitually idle and constitutionally indolent and licentious. A limited number of the Indians here may possibly withstand the temptations so completely within their reach, and have nerve enough to resist the poisonous element to which they are exposed and with which they are surrounded, and, if so, may become tolerable citizens; but the majority of them have not the *moral stamina* to save themselves under such circumstances.

By reference to two reports made to the Indian office from this agency, in regard to the selections made by the Indians of their "*head rights*," it will be seen that they have taken nearly all the timber land in Lykins county and the northern portion of Linn county. This is creating some trouble and discontent between the Indians and their white neighbors; the latter of whom are becoming quite numerous, the adjoining prairies being fast settled up by citizens from all the States. Timber is the cry, and timber they will have; if not by fair play, they do not hesitate to employ the opposite means. Something should be done to abate the evils which are daily growing out of this state of things, and to obviate the numerous complaints made against the government by both Indians and white people; and in consideration of this question, I beg leave to make a suggestion or two, as a part of the offspring of my own observation.

It will be admitted that it is the duty of the government legally, as well as morally, to protect the rights and interests of the Indians, and exercise such authority over them as may be best calculated to promote their advancement in the paths of civilized life and good citizen-

ship. At the same time it is equally the duty of the government to keep in view the wants and necessities of her own citizens, and adopt such policy as will promote an early and advantageous settlement of the country, when it can be done without injury or prejudice to the rights of others.

There are large bodies of *timber land* held here by Indians, who will never cut a tree or make a rail, or cause one to be made, or occupy an acre, as long as the land stands. They are indolent inebriates, who travel about from hut to hut, but can generally be found near some groggery, where they spend the most of their time, and all their money, if they have any. Now I ask whether it is not bad policy on the part of the government to continue this kind of people in the ownership of lands, while industrious settlers are compelled to do without timber, or resort to illegal means to get it, thereby forcing them to get feloniously that which they should have an opportunity of acquiring honestly. Many Indians here (composing what may be termed the first class) are as competent, perhaps, to do business in the ordinary pursuits of life as any equal number of persons found in any place; and those, in my opinion, should have their *patents* issued without restrictions, allowing them to buy and sell, as other people do.

A second class, less intelligent and without energy or enterprise, but who have not abandoned themselves entirely to the allurements of the *destroying element*, and who are content in small cabins, with an acre or two enclosed for corn, should be permitted to reduce their quantity of land by sale to any number of acres—say, not less than forty—if done under proper guardianship. There is a third class, who are lost to all hope, who have made no improvements and never will make any, whose ownership of land is a mere mockery and a blight upon the settlement and prosperity of the country. These lands, in my opinion, should be entirely disposed of, and I would suggest some such rule as this: take the surplus land, or the land over forty acres of the 2d class, and all the land of the 3d class, and let the timber portion of it be divided into ten, twenty, or forty acre lots, and valued and sold to the settlers, and the proceeds secured for the benefit of each individual Indian having an interest, and be dealt out to them as necessity seems to require. In this way the land would bring all it is worth, and it would be doing justice to the Indians, and would greatly enhance the improvement and settlement of the country; besides, it would keep down *feuds and heartburnings*, which should be discouraged, if possible, between the Indians and their pale faced neighbors.

There are, also, two national reserves in this agency which, in my opinion, should be sold immediately. They are both causing much trouble and perplexity. The Miami reservation contains over thirty-six thousand acres, and it is now overrun with settlers, many of them cutting and selling timber, while outsiders are stealing all they can, as has been reported by me to the Indian office at Washington, by letter dated June 16, 1857. The Weas, &c., reservation contains over six-thousand acres; but I think there are fewer settlers on it in proportion to the quantity of land. I am satisfied that the best remedy for those evils would be an immediate sale.

In paying Indian annuities and other dues by the government, I think the policy should be materially changed. There is one class to whom it may be proper to pay annuities in cash; but the second class should receive but a small portion of their quota in money, while the third class should receive no part of their annuity in cash. This arrangement, in my opinion, would be an improvement on the present practice, and would put it out of the power of many to spend all their means at the grog-shops. My experience and observation here have demonstrated to me most clearly that the Indians who receive the smallest amount of cash annuities, having opportunities of acquiring the habits of civilized people, are much better calculated to make their living by means of industry and economy, and are sooner able to live as citizens do than those who are receiving their thousands from the government. This is human nature, however, everywhere. Take a young man, for instance, raised by wealthy and indulgent parents, "*born with a silver spoon in his mouth*," and all his wants supplied and wishes gratified, without any tax upon his own ingenuity, industry or enterprise, and he would be as helpless as the Indians, were he thrown upon his own physical or mental resources for his support. If it is an object with the government, therefore, to advance the moral, civil and social condition of the Indian, and place him upon a footing of *self-reliance*, in my opinion there should be a discrimination in paying cash annuities, and means employed which would have a greater tendency to bring into requisition their physical and mental energies which lie dormant and uncultivated.

The schools in this agency are both closed, and the children are going to destruction for the want of them; many, indeed, are now irretrievably lost. The Miami school has been opened but a few weeks since the ratification of their late treaty in 1853. During the time, however, that this school was open the children did well.

The neglected condition of these schools causes severe complaint against the government by the most intelligent portion of the Indians. The Miamies plead that they have ample provision made in their late treaty for the education of their children, but they say that they have been deprived of the use and benefit of their school fund; and consequently their children have been ruined by the negligence, or want of attention, on the part of the Indian office at Washington. Another complaint made by the Miamies is, for want of building material; many of them are building, or trying to build, but cannot get along without lumber. They want a saw-mill, and they contend that they have funds enough lying idle to build one. They refer to a dead fund which stands to their credit, accounted for to the government under the following heads, viz: "*agricultural assistance, salt, tobacco, &c.*," amounting to near \$3,000. These articles not being furnished under the existing treaty, the fund lies idle. The Indians have frequently urged me to call the attention of the Commissioner to this matter, and ask the application of this fund, or a portion of it, to the building of a saw-mill, which I have done at different times, but more particularly by letter dated February 4, 1857, which contained many matured suggestions in regard to the erection and management of a mill, so as

to make it useful and beneficial to the Indians; but no answer has yet been returned.

I have also been urged, over and over again, to press the opening of the Miami school, or to get, if possible, the attention of the head of the Indian office at Washington directed to its condition. This I have done repeatedly, but more particularly by letters written and sent to the proper department under dates of 1st and 14th of February last, which contained suggestions and details which I considered necessary to be made to enable the authorities to arrive at proper conclusions, but no response has ever reached here. The Indians think that they are not answered because there may be objections to the granting of their requests; but this, they think, should not deprive them of a simple answer one way or the other, if it were only three lines.

It is true that many important communications have been transmitted from this agency through the superintendent at St. Louis, to the Indian office at Washington, in which the Indians in many instances were deeply interested, and to which immediate answers were necessary, but no answers have been received to any (except one quite unimportant) since February last, a term of five or six months, although some of them have since been re-written and re-sent. One of the most important letters, requiring an immediate answer, was written and sent from here to the Indian office at Washington, under date of 12th of March last, asking instructions in regard to certain *fractions* of subdivisions of lands which seemed to interpose difficulties in making the individual selections of two hundred acres each for the Miami Indians. This letter has never yet been answered, and the work had to proceed without the much needed instructions.

I do not advert to this disagreeable condition of things with a view of fixing censure or blame upon any particular person or place. I only report the facts in part, that a remedy may be sought and applied. The causes are not within my knowledge; I can only see and feel the effects. The mails may be at fault, or the fault may be elsewhere.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

M. McCASLIN,
Indian Agent.

JOHN HAVERTY, Esq.,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 82.

SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Fort Smith, Arkansas, September 24, 1857.

SIR: Sufficient time has not yet elapsed since my appointment as superintendent to enable me to visit any other of the tribes under my charge than the Creeks and Seminoles, or to make myself thoroughly

acquainted with the wants and condition even of these. Still, a long residence near the frontier, and much intercourse with those tribes while for several years I held another office under the government, have made me to some extent familiar with them, their country, and their condition, and will be my warrant to you for the suggestions in this report.

Having been specially charged with the duty of paying the moneys due the Indians in this jurisdiction, I expected, on my return from Washington, to have been able to pay those due the Creeks and Seminoles in the month of June at the furthest, and prepared myself to do so; but unexpected delays on the part of the Creeks in the completion of the necessary census and rolls postponed the time, detained me in the Creek and Seminole country until the 7th of September, and prevented me in the meantime from undertaking any other duty at a distance from my office.

This delay, which it was beyond my power to prevent, in the payment of the moneys due the Creeks, has not allowed me yet to visit the Wichitas, and ascertain their condition and necessities. So soon as I was informed by the agent appointed for that tribe that he had qualified and executed his bond, I prepared and forwarded the necessary instructions for his guidance. He has not yet, I learn, repaired to the country inhabited by that people—I cannot say to his post, because no place is as yet specified where he shall reside.

The eastern line of the country allotted to the Wichitas, being the 98th degree of west longitude, is not yet ascertained and surveyed, nor is it in my power to ascertain it, or to fix upon any location for an agency, until I can visit in person the country, nor then without a survey.

And as military protection will be indispensably necessary to that agency—and I have been advised that it is probable a post will be established there—I venture to recommend that the Indian bureau urge the speedy selection by the War Department of a proper locality for such a post, by an officer acting either alone or in conjunction with myself, as may be deemed most advisable. That being selected, the agency should unquestionably be established at the same place; and if the Wichitas are to be induced to become cultivators of the soil, they should, as soon as possible, be furnished with such necessary implements and articles as may tend to draw them from their present mode of life.

It is very important that the boundary of the 98th degree should be ascertained, run, and marked as speedily as possible, for many and obvious reasons. The treaty of August, 1856, also with the Creeks and Seminoles, provides for the running and marking the boundary lines of the country belonging to each of those tribes, so far as the same are not natural boundaries; and it is quite important that this should be done at once, in order to prevent disputes and collisions growing out of conflict of jurisdiction between these tribes, and to enable the Seminoles to remove. There seems no reason why this very necessary survey should be delayed, and I invite to it, and to the survey of the Wichita and Choctaw boundary, your particular attention.

The criminal laws in force in the country occupied by these tribes should, in my opinion, interfere as little as possible with their self-government and their self-respect; otherwise, they but vex and harass them, and are inoperative, bringing the authorities of the tribes into contempt. It should be one great object to cause these authorities to respect themselves, to be respected by their own people; and the powerless are never respected, and seldom respectable.

The 20th section of the act of June 30, 1834, as amended by the 2d section of that of March 3, 1847, punishes with imprisonment, now by a later act, in the penitentiary, and by a fine of \$500, any person who shall "sell, exchange, give, barter, or dispose of any spirituous liquor or wine," to an Indian in the Indian country; and with like imprisonment, and a fine of \$500, any person who shall "introduce, or attempt to introduce, any spirituous liquor or wine into the Indian country, except such supplies as shall be necessary for the officers of the *United States* and troops of the service." Indians are made competent witnesses in prosecutions under this section, and half of the penalty goes to the informer.

The provisions I have quoted are particularly broad and unqualified, and I am aware how difficult it is to suggest any amendments that shall prevent their being made engines of injustice without impairing their efficacy. I shall, therefore, leave it to those better qualified than myself to suggest such amendments, and confine myself to pointing out some of the grave evils of the law.

I believe an Indian has been convicted under this law for asking another Indian to take a glass of liquor with him in his own house, and that upon the information of the person so invited.

I believe it has been ruled under the law that no spirits can be carried into the Indian country for medicinal purposes; that to carry the smallest quantity across the frontier exposes the party to the penalty of the law; that a captain of a steamboat is liable, whose boat takes liquor within the Indian country, though wholly without his knowledge, it being hidden in the centre of a cask filled with rice or some similar article; and that a merchant is equally liable when his clerk conveys a box of claret across the frontier contrary to his orders and without his knowledge. These rulings, in the absence of any power of appeal, become the law; and it must be admitted they are consistent with the letter. For, by that letter, if any person gives the least quantity of liquor or wine to an Indian, even if it were necessary to save his life, he is liable; and the law does not use the word "knowingly" in connexion with the words "introduce, or attempt to introduce."

By that letter, if even a superintendent or agent invites a chief to drink a glass of wine with him at his table at dinner, he is liable to be fined \$500, half going to the informer, and to be imprisoned in the penitentiary of Arkansas, among felons, for two years.

And by that letter, if a person about to travel through the Creek or Cherokee country, on his way to California or elsewhere, takes into it but one bottle of claret or a flask of brandy, he is liable to a fine of \$500 and imprisonment in the same penitentiary for one year. An Indian is thus liable who purchases in Arkansas the smallest quantity

of either for his table or for medicinal purposes and carries it to his home.

To these defects in the law in one direction are united defects in another. Such "supplies may be introduced as shall be necessary for the officers of the United States and troops of the service." What supplies, and what quantity of supplies, are necessary for either, would be a difficult question for judicial determination. Who are "officers of the United States" is another. Whether the latter phrase includes even agents may be doubted; and it would hardly include surveyors and engineers, with their parties, surveying the boundaries of these tribes or the lines of railroads; and it is well known that under this vague clause supplies of liquors are continually sent into the Indian country for persons who could not themselves introduce them under cover of direction and consignment to "officers of the United States."

If it be possible (of which I will not presume to judge) so to limit the law as to apply it only to the vending of liquor, even under the guise of a gift, and its introduction in quantity for sale, these evils would be avoided; and if that cannot be done, certainly exceptions should be made that might to some extent remedy them, so that hospitality in one's own house should not be punished, and that travellers and emigrants might carry with them their stores for their own use.

It would be better there should be no law on the subject at all than that some convictions should have been had which have come to my knowledge. I greatly doubt the policy of encouraging the Indians to turn informers by tempting them with the offer of half the price. I do not think it tends to elevate their morals or respectability, or to promote peace and harmony among them.

But I am as sensible as any one can be, from a long experience on the frontier and much official intercourse with the Indians, of the importance to their well-being of preventing the introduction into their country, *for sale* therein, of spirituous liquors. The authorities of the different tribes are equally sensible of this; and I should regret it as deeply as they would if any suggestion of mine should impair the efficiency of the laws on the subject. But, as in case of other too stringent laws, the law in this case often defeats itself; and its injustice in one case being felt and evident, it comes to be regarded as unjust in all, and as an enemy to be warred against. In the case of such laws, it is always most important to have as few persons as possible interested to defeat them, and as many as possible interested to maintain them in their integrity.

Desiring to see the law enforced in all proper cases, I have regretted the abandonment of the post at Fort Gibson. The entire absence of troops in the Cherokee country give ample facilities for the introduction, by unprincipled persons, of any quantity of liquor into that nation, and thence among the Creeks. It will not be long until liquor can be procured at every place of indifferent repute in the former, and disturbances and crimes will follow as a necessary consequence.

And, moreover, organized bands of thieves will traverse and hide in the country, stealing horses from the Creeks, and committing other depredations elsewhere; and all this, notwithstanding the exertions

of the Cherokee authorities, limited and inefficient as their power to punish white men, and even negroes resident among them, is under the present law. I am satisfied that to the preservation of peace and good order the establishment of a permanent military post at or near Fort Gibson is indispensably necessary. That locality is noted for excessive heat in summer, and has always been regarded, and probably not without reason, as extremely unhealthy. This no doubt arises from its being on the north side of Arkansas river, near the confluence of the Neosho with that river. It is my opinion that a cool and eligible locality for a post can be found at or near Frozen Rock, on the south side of the river, a point equally as suitable as the site of Fort Gibson; and I strongly recommend that you urge upon the War Department the immediate establishment of a post at that or some other proper place near the Creek and Cherokee line.

If a post is not established, it seems to me indispensable to the maintenance of order, and of the efficiency and official respectability of the several agents, that provision should be made by which they may, when necessary, employ a sufficient police force to compel obedience to their orders, to remove improper persons, to search for liquor introduced, and to apprehend and convey to the place of trial offenders.

Provision ought also to be made for the distribution of the personal estate of citizens of the United States domiciled and dying in the Indian country, as by the general law all personal property, including slaves, is distributed according to the law of the council. It may happen, as at least in one case it has happened, that large amounts of property must be distributed according to Creek or Cherokee law. I suppose it might be provided that it should be distributed according to the law of the State in which it may be at the person's death; and if in the Indian country, according to the law of the State in which he last resided, unless he have married in the Indian country, and in that case according to the Indian law; and an administrator appointed in such estate should be empowered by law to act in the "Indian country," and have afforded them the means of obtaining and securing the property of the deceased found there.

It not unfrequently occurs that citizens of the United States traveling in the Indian country, or temporarily there, die, leaving personal effects there of a perishable nature, which ought immediately to be taken charge of and preserved. In such cases there is no one authorized to take possession of such effects, and consequently they are wasted and destroyed, to the great loss of those who are perhaps ill able to bear it. If it were enacted by law that every Indian agent should within his jurisdiction be invested with the power of administration so far as to collect and receive such property, pay expenses of last sickness and burial, and account to and settle with the proper administrator or executor regularly appointed elsewhere, this evil would be remedied.

Persons charged with criminal offences committed in the Indian country are apprehended and taken into a State or Territory to be examined and committed, bailed or discharged. This is often a great hardship on innocent parties, and even on those committing minor offences, and the source of very considerable loss to the United States.

It is also often necessary to take affidavits and depositions in the Indian country; and the interests of individuals and of the public would be subserved if every Indian agent were made by law a commissioner of the district or circuit court within whose jurisdiction he is stationed, with power to issue warrants of arrest and subpoenas for witnesses for appearance either before himself or the court, and to examine, commit, admit to bail, or discharge persons brought before him charged with offences against the laws of the United States; and if each were also made by law a commissioner of the court of claims, with the additional capacity to take the acknowledgment of deeds, administer oaths, and take affidavits and depositions to be used in any of the States whose laws shall recognize him as competent to do so.

Property stolen in the adjoining States often finds its way into, and is disposed of in, the country of these tribes, and the property of citizens of one of the tribes is often stolen and carried into the country of another. The owner coming to reclaim it finds the agent powerless, the law having given him no authority to act in the premises.

The owner ought to have his property promptly returned, and not be compelled to adopt the slow and often ineffectual proceeding provided by the intercourse law, which, moreover, in giving him an ultimate remuneration out of the annuity of the tribe, often punishes the innocent community for the offence of an individual, which it had not the power either to prevent or punish. In all such cases the agents should be invested with the judicial power of investigating the facts, and, upon proper proof made, of seizing and restoring the property, subject, if it be thought advisable, to an appeal to the superintendent, or an appeal might be allowed to the district court. Indeed, the powers of the superintendents and agents, and military officers in the Indian country, in every possible case that can occur, ought to be carefully and accurately defined by law. Powers undefined are dangerous, and no officer ought to be exposed by the law leaving his power in doubt, either to refuse his intervention when justice demands it, and so to fall into contempt, or to act at his peril; when, if wrong, he may by such action be ruined, and if right he gains little thanks.

Indians too poor to employ counsel are often tried before the district courts of the frontier States, and the government having for many years refused to allow compensation to counsel appointed by the court to defend them, none but the junior members of the bar consent to do so, by whose incompetency the prisoner is sometimes denied justice. If the Indian is to be subjected to a law which he had no part in making, of which generally he knows nothing, and the justice of which he cannot appreciate, the government ought at least to furnish him competent counsel; and that it may do so, should provide for paying such counsel a reasonable compensation. Further provision is also necessary in regard to witnesses for defence in criminal cases. Too many difficulties are interposed to the procurement of subpoenas by defendants for witnesses to be paid by the government, and the number allowed is too limited. Those summoned, but not entitled to be paid, will not attend, and thus the accused are often deprived of important testimony; for if witnesses are summoned

without a compliance with the rule, or above the number provided for, no matter how necessary they may be, they receive no pay, no matter how poor they may be. As the Indian can rarely give bail, and so even in minor cases is confined in jail until the trial, it is obviously demanded by justice that he should have as speedy a trial as possible, with every facility for procuring witnesses.

I am of the opinion that sound policy and justice to these tribes requires the establishment of three district courts in their country—one in the Cherokee country; one in the Creek country, for the Creeks and Seminoles; and one in the Choctaw country, for Choctaws and Chickasaws, with criminal and limited civil jurisdiction. This would greatly increase the feeling of security among them in regard to their rights of property, and produce or strengthen their desire for the full benefit of citizenship and a different form of government.

If this is not done, the civil jurisdiction of the circuit and district courts in this and the adjoining States should be enlarged. Merchants and other white men purchase goods and otherwise contract debts and incur liabilities in the States, and as soon as they pass the frontier they, and even the goods in their hands, which the seller may have the right to stop *in transitu*, are beyond the reach of process. The same is the case with Indians who contract debts in the States, or obtain property there the title to which is in dispute. In all such cases, jurisdiction should be given the circuit or district courts in the adjoining States, where the plaintiff is a citizen of a State or Territory, with power to issue its process *mesne* and final into and have it executed in the Indian country, so to make the recovery of the debt or restoration of the property effectual.

The Cherokees and Choctaws have been for many years entitled, under treaty stipulations, to delegates on the floor of the House of Representatives of Congress. If such delegates had been allowed them and the Creeks during the last ten years, very large sums of money would have been saved to them which they have been compelled to pay to attorneys and agents employed to prosecute their just claims at *Washington*. And justice, I think, requires that they should be allowed such delegates—one for the Cherokees, one for the Creeks and Seminoles, and one for the Choctaws and Chickasaws. While the expense of this to the United States would be but trifling, it would greatly enhance the self-respect of these tribes and increase their confidence in the government.

If the Choctaws, Chickasaws, Cherokees, and Creeks are not thus, and at an early day, placed upon a different footing in relation to the United States from that which they now occupy, it is of the last importance to them that some provisions of the intercourse laws should be changed or modified.

The establishment of a district court at Van Buren, a few miles only from the Cherokee and Choctaw boundary, and the decision that the criminal laws of the United States enacted for the District of Columbia were in force in the Indian country, were followed by a very great increase in the number of prosecutions for offences committed by Indians in the country occupied by these tribes. Stringent interpretations being superadded to stringent provisions of law, that

country was traversed in every direction by deputy marshals, at great and unprecedented expense to the government, and the jails overflowed with prisoners. The Creeks were on the point of resorting to violent measures to protect themselves against what they, perhaps unreasonably, deemed invasions of their rights; and throughout all these tribes there yet remains a firm and settled conviction that injustice is done them by our laws and the mode of their administration. The laws that govern in their country are precisely the same as those that are in force in that occupied by the rudest and most uncivilized tribes. No greater consideration is shown for them than for the Blackfeet, and no evidence is exhibited in the law that they are regarded as any more competent to govern themselves than the Indians of Oregon.

The Cherokees, Choctaws, and Chickasaws have regular constitutions that will compare favorably with those of any of the southwestern States. They have imitated us in the separation and apportionment of the different powers of government; they have their regular legislatures and courts of justice; they enact written laws; they have their schools and institutions of learning. The Creeks have not advanced so far, but they have laws and a settled government; and all these tribes and the Seminoles have become a settled people, no longer living by hunting, but cultivating the soil.

It is very evident that any code of laws, all the provisions of which apply alike to these people and the barbarous heathen tribes of the mountains, the northwest, and the Pacific coast, must be imperfect, and, in many respects, injudicious, in regard either to one or the other; and the evils complained of by these tribes are aggravated by the fact that, for an erroneous opinion of the district court, consequent whereon is a deprivation of liberty, or even loss of life, there is no possible redress by appeal, or by any other mode known to the laws, but its decisions and rulings are absolutely final. I have seen enough of judicial proceedings while an officer of the United States courts at Little Rock, and since that time, to be entirely satisfied that the Department of the Interior, as the protector of the Indians, ought to recommend and urge the allowance of an appeal, in criminal cases, from the judgments of the district courts to the Supreme Court, fettered, where an Indian is the appellant, with as few restrictions, and obstructed by as few impediments, as possible.

The present law gives to superintendents, agents, and sub-agents the exclusive power to grant licenses to trade in the Indian country, subject to an appeal to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, while it still authorizes the former officers to refuse it, if they are satisfied it would be improper to permit the applicant to reside in the Indian country. The reasons which may compel a rejection of an application by the local officer may well be such as are imperative and ample, and yet of such a nature that they cannot be embodied in specific facts and allegations. It is, therefore, wholly impossible for the Commissioner to act knowingly as an appellate tribunal in these cases. The legislatures of the nations are not consulted in regard to these licenses, deeply as their people are interested therein, and competent as they themselves are to judge; and an agent may, contrary to their remonstrances,

permit persons to reside among them as traders, whom they regard, and justly regard, as improper, and their presence injurious to their people. I am, therefore, of opinion that such licenses should, in all cases, be granted by the agent, subject to the approval of the legislatures, or council, and without any appeal to the commissioner in case of rejection.

In my opinion, also, a special exception should be made in regard to persons bringing provisions, tools, and agricultural implements into the country for sale, of whom no license should be required.

The act of 1834, like the earlier acts, applies to all the "Indian country" "so much of the laws of the United States as provides for the punishment of crimes committed within the sole and exclusive jurisdiction of the United States." Under this provision it was held, until the contrary was, some three years since, declared, by act of Congress, that the criminal laws of the District of Columbia applied in the Indian country, west of Arkansas; and many prosecutions were commenced, and some convictions had, for offences punishable by those laws alone.

The Indians are entitled to know, otherwise than by such a reference, what provisions of the criminal laws are in force in their country. They have no lawyers to inform them, if, indeed, even a lawyer can say with certainty; and they remain as ignorant on the subject as if the laws were set up at such a height that they could not be read.

I respectfully suggest that, instead of this provision, it is but common justice to the illiterate Indian that the criminal laws to which he is subject should be distinctly specified in a brief and simple code, within the comprehension of them all; and also that the progress which the Cherokees, Choctaws and Chickasaws at least have attained, makes it proper that the punishment of misdemeanors and minor offences committed within their limits, no matter by whom, being infractions of their law, should be entrusted to their own tribunals. Many worthless men who now infest the Indian country would no longer do so if thus made subject to their laws and no longer shielded by privilege. It is also provided by the law that the criminal laws thus adopted "shall not extend to crimes committed by one Indian against the person or property of another Indian." There have always been, from a period immediately following the first settlements in North America by the whites, many white men permanently domiciled in the Cherokee, Creek and Chickasaw nations; many of them have intermarried there, and their children are recognized as Indians. Some of them are naturalized, and I venture to submit that the law ought to be so amended as that every white man, not a government officer, or employé, settling permanently in these nations, and, at least, those marrying them, should be, for all the purposes of the criminal code, regarded as Indians, subject to the Indian laws, and not entitled to any peculiar protection in the courts of the United States. The Indians think, and justly think, that those who voluntarily come into and settle in their country ought to be subject to their laws and tribunals. I also submit, considering their importance, that the terms "white man" and "Indian" need to be defined; an Indian indicted for murder is charged in the indictment with killing a person who

was a "white man, and not an Indian." The allegation is material, and his life may wholly depend on its truth. Whether the term "white man" would include a person whose father was an Indian or half-breed, and his mother white, or one whose mother was an Indian or half-breed, and his father white, are important questions which ought not to be left to be settled at some time when a man's life is at stake. So there are many persons, both in the present Creek and Cherokee country, or who may hereafter go there, who, Creeks or Cherokees by birth and blood, have been or still are citizens of the United States, and of North Carolina, Georgia, or Alabama, by treaty or statute; whether they would be deemed Indians, so that an offence committed against them by an Indian could not be tried by the United States courts, or whether their citizenship would entitle them to be redressed in those courts, and to decline the jurisdiction of the Indian courts, are also grave questions that should be settled in advance.

Among the Creeks and Seminoles, in particular, are also many negroes of unmixed African blood, and many persons partly of that blood free, and enjoying the rights among the Indians themselves of citizenship, intermarrying with the latter and, sharing their annuities and other moneys; an offence committed by one of these against the person or property of an Indian, and *vice versa*, is, by the letter of the law, punishable, under the laws of the United States, in the courts of the United States. It is evident that this should not continue to be the case, but that over these persons the Indian tribunals should have exclusive jurisdiction.

I particularly invite your attention to the money invested in stocks by the United States, of which mention is made in the report of the Creek agent, "being the proceeds of lands reserved by the treaty of 1832 for those Creeks, who, being orphans, were neither heads of families nor members of families;" it seems evident to me that they belong to those who were orphans, or those who represent those who were orphans at the date of the treaty. Those persons have for several years claimed the moneys, and the Creek authorities do not contest, I understand, but admit their right to receive them; and it is understood that the sum of \$200,000 would not have been set apart by the treaty of 1856 for school purposes, but for the expectation that these orphan moneys, the interest of which had for some time been paid to the nation for these purposes, would be paid over to the persons entitled to receive them. I respectfully suggest that payment to them ought not to be longer delayed.

Time is of no value to the Indians, and they are proverbially dilatory and inert. If I should be required to pay all moneys, annuities included, payable to the tribes in my superintendency, that duty will occupy almost the whole of my time, and require my almost constant absence from my office. This doubling the labor, and increasing ten-fold the pecuniary responsibility of the superintendent, is not accompanied by any increase of compensation over that received by former officers who had no active duties to perform, and seldom, if ever, needed to leave their office.

I have received, and herewith transmit, the reports made to me, for the present year, by the Choctaws and Chickasaws, Creeks, Semi-

noles, and the Indians of the Neosho agency, with the reports to them from teachers and others accompanying the same; and I beg leave to refer you to them for detailed information in regard to the tribes under their charge.

The advances made by the principal tribes in this superintendency towards civilization have been heretofore represented to your office in colors quite sufficiently flattering, and admitting of no additions by myself. I have been struck with the great order, quiet and sobriety of the Creeks and Seminoles at their payments. They are all engaged to some extent in farming; wear the appearance of comfort, and are evidently well disposed and peaceful. But I am satisfied that there is a certain point, not far in advance of that which the Choctaws have already reached, and far in the rear of that occupied by intelligent free communities of our own race, at which the progress of all these tribes must cease, unless their natural and individual relations with our government, and the tenure of real estate are wholly changed; and he will be their truest friend who shall convince them that while they continue aliens and dependents, and wards of the United States, and while there is among them no individual property *in fee* in land, they can never aspire successfully to a civil condition much higher than that which they have already attained.

So long as they are not citizens of the United States, their rights of property must remain insecure against invasion; the doors of the federal tribunals being barred against them while wards and dependants, they can only partially exercise the rights of free government, or give to those who make, execute and construe the few laws they are allowed to enact, dignity sufficient to make them respectable. While they continue, individually, to gather the crumbs that fall from the table of the United States, idleness, improvidence, and indebtedness will be the rule, and industry, thrift, and freedom from debt the exception. And the utter absence of individual title to particular lands deprives every one among them of the chief incentive to labor and exertion, the very mainspring on which the prosperity of a people depends; while that land, which, if convertible into money, would be the largest source of individual wealth, as it has been to all the western States, is wholly without a value, except so far as little portions of it are cultivated, as much so as a mine that, though discovered, remains unworked.

The Choctaws, it is understood, are prepared to receive and assent to the provisions of a bill introduced three years since into the Senate by Senator Johnson, of Arkansas, for the creation of the Territories of Chah-la-kee, Chah-ta, and Muscookee, and it is greatly to be hoped that that or some similar bill may be speedily enacted. I am satisfied that all its important provisions are indispensable to induce these tribes, or any of them, to accept it. A territorial bill, in the ordinary form, they would unhesitatingly reject. But if they can once be induced to consent that their lands shall be surveyed, and then to dispose by means of their own land offices, and at their own prices, of a part of them, leaving to each individual in the tribe an ample quantity for all his needs, and making that absolutely inalienable for a long term of years, forbidding, also, and annulling any contract for leasing or renting

such individual lands, so that the whites shall have no possible temptation to interfere therewith, one-half, or two-thirds of their lands may thus be disposed of, making every individual in the tribe wealthy. Their country, a far finer one than Kansas, will thus become settled by men who will honestly have purchased their lands; the Indians, being citizens of the United States, and having among them courts of the United States, will be fully protected; and all else that can be desired will follow in time and of course.

The Choctaws have adopted a new constitution, vesting the supreme executive power in a governor, who has been elected. It is understood that this change has been made preparatory to the acceptance of the bill already mentioned.

It is undoubtedly well to continue the system of paying small annuities to the unsettled and wandering tribes that do not, to any great extent, accumulate property. But I am entirely satisfied that this system is positively injurious to the Cherokees, Choctaws, Chickasaws, and Creeks.

The small sum which each head of a family is annually to receive is generally disposed of to some merchant long before it is paid, and if not, is immediately expended for articles of no permanent benefit. If not paid *per capita*, it is used to pay governmental expenses that ought to be otherwise met; whereas, if a respectable sum is paid an Indian of these tribes, he will purchase property with it, which remains to him, is of permanent and substantial benefit, and attracts him more and more towards a civilized and settled life. The sooner, too, that feeling of dependence, and as it were, pauperism, which the annual payment of these small sums keeps up, is done away with, the sooner will these people learn to rely on their own resources, and aim to rival their white neighbors. Everything possible should be done that can tend to induce them to make that great change in their policy which necessity is forcing upon them, of opening their country to settlement, and assenting to a united territorial form of government.

A large portion of the articles and goods distributed to these Indians have always been worthless to them. Blankets are useful and desired, but most other articles they invariably dispose of for nominal prices, and they have always been merely a source of speculation to traders. The system of supplying such articles to these tribes, ought, in my opinion, to cease.

I am satisfied that it would be every way of benefit to them, if the payment of all annuities were, also, at once to cease; and if the capital, that at five per cent. per annum will produce these annuities, were at once paid to them *per capita*, the money would be converted into negroes, horses and cattle, and the poor Indians would no longer neglect their farms and live on the expectancy of their small annuities.

They also desire that all funds held for them by the government for educational and other special purposes should be invested in solvent State stocks, bearing six per cent. interest, and that interest be paid them without the annual appropriation, which keeps up the idea of dependence. Their leading men well understand that money is worth more than five per cent. per annum, and they have made the calculation and found that, for example, the \$200,000, which is by

the treaty of 1856, to be invested for school purposes for the Creeks, would purchase, at the present market prices, Louisiana State stocks, having some twenty years to run, about the sum of \$223,480 in bonds of that State, bearing six per cent. interest, one half payable semi-annually, and giving them in each year \$13,408 interest, instead of \$10,000, which they now receive from the government; so that if that sum were thus invested they would realize nearly $7\frac{3}{4}$ per cent. per annum interest on their \$200,000, one half payable every six months; and when the bonds matured, \$223,480¹ to be again invested in lieu of \$200,000.

The Creek and Seminole authorities have expressed to me their readiness to send delegates of their best men to Florida, as by the treaty of 1856 they have agreed to do, to induce the Seminoles yet remaining there to emigrate. They certainly have every inducement to do so, as upon such emigration depends the payment to the Creeks of \$200,000, and the increase of the Seminole investment for annuity from \$250,000 to \$500,000. It is for you to determine whether these delegates shall be sent, and if so, when. If at all, it should be done in time for them to reach Florida by the time when cool weather commences, and they must act unconnected with any troops. They positively refuse to go with an officer of the army, believing that any connexion with the army will render their efforts useless. The number sent should not be less than a hundred, and means should be placed here to make those who go an advance on their compensation to enable them to procure the proper outfit. The importance of this subject, which was the controlling cause for making the treaty of 1856, makes me not hesitate to allude to it and to urge speedy action; and I am also requested to do so by the Creeks, who say that the government ought either speedily to permit them to endeavor to effect that removal, as they have agreed to do, or to pay them their money, since it is not their fault that no steps are taken towards their removal.

I regard it as extremely uncertain whether the Seminoles now in the Creek country will remove to their new country, although I was assured that most of them would do so. While their removal is uncertain, I presume that no buildings for an agency will be erected either at the present place or in the country provided for them. There being no residence for the present agent, he has been absent from his post during almost the whole of his present term of service; and unless the new agency is at once established, which I do not advise, it would, in my opinion, be the best policy to require the Creek agent to perform the duties of agent for the Seminoles, so long as they remain, as they now are, in the Creek country. He could easily do so, and this would, I think, strongly tend to induce them to remove.

I also invite, particularly, your attention to the indispensable necessity of the immediate erection of a building at or near Fort Smith as an office and place of security for the public moneys at this superintendency. There being no proper place here in which to deposit the moneys, nor any building obtainable sufficiently secure, and a very large sum of money having been constantly on hand since I entered upon the duties of the office, I have been compelled to employ a constant guard of three persons (really an insufficient number) day

and night for the protection of the moneys. Additional sums are now on hand, received from Agent Cooper, and I am notified that further sums will soon be remitted. The responsibility is too great, the cost to the government considerable, and the moneys still insecure. The rent of the building at present occupied is \$250 per annum, and the cost of guards, at the lowest wages at which reliable men can be procured, will be at least \$2,000 per annum, while \$7,500 would erect a fire-proof building of sufficient dimensions, suitable for an office and affording all the necessary accommodations. An appropriation was once made to erect such a building, but the sum appropriated was devoted to the purpose of erecting a building at the Choctaw agency. I respectfully urge upon your consideration the necessity of a new appropriation for the purpose suggested at as early a day as practicable.

I invite your attention to the condition of the buildings at the different agencies in this jurisdiction. I have been compelled, in making the payment to the lower Creeks, to procure a room elsewhere than at the agency, there being none there proper for the purpose. The agent's residence there consists of but four rooms, two of them of logs and two framed, and the whole rather below what a comfortable Indian farmer would deem respectable for himself. The out-buildings are mere hovels. At the Seminole agency there are two miserable log huts, of one room each, both on the point of falling down, and neither of them inhabitable. I do not know the condition of the buildings at the other agencies.

The agents occupy responsible positions and are vested with important powers. The chiefs expect to receive at their hands some degree of hospitality, which the inadequacy of the compensation, and, still more, the buildings they do, or do not, occupy, forbid them to extend. It is to the interest of the government that the Indians should regard the agents with consideration and respect, and they would naturally be much more inclined to do so if they saw the government providing them with residences somewhat more in keeping with their position and with the dignity of the government itself. Wherever there are permanent military posts, there are convenient and comfortable quarters for the officers; and at every important Indian agency there should be a respectable residence for the agent, with an office separate from it in which to make payments and transact other business.

I also suggest, for your consideration, the propriety of a change in the mode of paying the travelling expenses of agents and superintendents, and of the adoption of the system practised as to those of officers of the army. For much of the actual expenditure even in the States, and still more in the unsettled Indian country, no vouchers can be procured; and when the actual expenses only are allowed, there is a continual temptation and opportunity to make out false accounts, which, indeed, constantly becomes necessary to enable the officer to obtain what will remunerate him for expenses incurred. The system is a demoralizing one that soon blunts the sense of official honesty; and even on the score of economy it would be far better to adopt that which obtains in the War Department for expenses of travel and transportation. The requiring of continual certificates of the party interested is as great an evil as that of frequent affidavits.

I think also that it will be found necessary to establish a military post on the Seminole frontier, for the same reasons that require one in the Wichita country, to secure them against the incursions of the hostile wandering tribes, and enable them to cultivate the soil in peace.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,
ELIAS RECTOR,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City.

No. 83.

OFFICE UNITED STATES NEOSHO AGENCY,
August 31, 1857.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I now submit my annual report.

There has been no marked advancement among the Senecas of Sandusky during the past year, more than that they have opened some more ground for cultivation, and, from present appearances, I would suppose they will raise an abundance of corn for their own consumption.

They number about one hundred and seventy-five souls—ninety males and eighty-five females. The Wyandotts, from Kansas river, numbering, I should think, about two hundred, have been emigrating from their old homes and settling upon the lands of the Senecas, by invitation from the Senecas, with the expectation of being permitted to purchase a sufficient quantity of land from the said Senecas for them to live upon and cultivate.

A majority of the Wyandotts who have moved to this country are very intemperate, drinking whiskey most constantly; their example will have the tendency of causing many of the Senecas, who have not been in the habit of drinking, of becoming also intemperate.

The Wyandotts have a plenty of money, and all persons who are acquainted with Indian character know that they part with their money very freely for any thing they may think they want. What disposition they have made of their lands at their old homes I know not.

The mixed band of Senecas and Shawnees, of Lewistown, number about two hundred and fifty souls—one hundred and nineteen males and one hundred and thirty-one females. These people have a fine country of land, well watered and timbered, and may be considered very good farmers, raising sufficient, when seasons are favorable, for their own consumption; they have also cattle, horses, and hogs, which they occasionally dispose of to the cattle buyers, who frequent this country from a distance.

The same old difficulty as relates to a division of their land and

money still continues, and I presume it will continue as long as certain individuals are living of the tribe, or so long as they remain a confederated band.

My experience in Indian affairs leads me to the conclusion that it matters not how small tribes may be, they should never be united with others, but be kept separate and apart upon their own lands or reservations, but adjoining each other, so they may be neighbors.

The Quapaws number about four hundred souls in all, but only about one-half of that number are living on their land within this agency; the balance are on the north fork of the Canadian, in the Creek country, where they have been living for some time.

In my letter to the Hon. Commissioner of Indian Affairs of the 28th ultimo, I set forth the wishes of the Quapaws, as relates to the disposition of their country, &c. This tribe is making but very little advancement, diminishing in number, though I must say that they are a very peaceable and well disposed people.

The Great and Little Osages number about three thousand five hundred souls—fifteen hundred males and two thousand females. Their country is mostly prairie, the principal timber being on the Neosho river and its tributaries, Rock, Hickory, and Le Bete creeks; the Verdigris and its tributaries; the Arkansas and its tributaries. This tribe is literally a wild, hunting, roving band of people, subsisting most entirely from the chase. Stealing horses mostly from other tribes is, in fact, a natural occupation with them since the organization and settlement of Kansas Territory. Whiskey has been introduced on the north of them, immediately on their border, in addition to that which has been on their eastern or west line of the State of Missouri for many years, and conducted by the most debased and unprincipled men, bartering with the Osages for their horses, &c.

It is also carried into the nation by some of the half-breeds in large quantities, which is out of the power of an agent to prevent on account of the extent of their country.

There are now no forts or troops nearer than Fort Smith, one hundred and fifty miles distant on the south, or Fort Leavenworth, nearly two hundred miles distant on the north.

If I had the means to employ Indians as sentinels on their borders, I could prevent its introduction; but in no other way can I conceive that it can be prevented with the present laws of Missouri.

The Osages complain most bitterly about the great number of people passing through their country, since the establishment of Kansas Territory, in every direction, killing and destroying the buffalo and other game, and from which I apprehend a collision will take place between the Indians and our citizens, if continued under the present situation of affairs.

I would suggest that, as the Osage country is within the bounds of Kansas, it would remedy matters somewhat if the government would make a liberal treaty with them, purchasing a portion of their country, thereby reducing their territory, and marking its boundaries distinctly with stone monuments, that all might at a glance, both Indians and citizens, know where their rights extend.

I transmit herewith the able report of Rev. John Schoenmakers,

superintendent of the Osage Catholic Mission, whose views of the Osages I most fully concur in. His long residence immediately in their midst amply qualifies him in giving instructive information, and of a most reliable character.

This school is doing much good among the Osage children, where we are to look for improvement, if at all, in this tribe. The report of the farmer for the Quapaws is also herewith enclosed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ANDREW J. DORN,

United States Neosho Agent.

Col. ELLIAS RECTOR,

Supt. Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

No. 84.

OSAGE MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL,

August 25, 1857.

SIR: Since my last annual report, I see no change in the condition of the Osage tribe of Indians.

Indolence and drunkenness cling to them with tenacity. Their intercourse with the whites is the occasion of introducing boldly among them intoxicating and adulterated spirits, which will soon cause a greater mortality than was ever witnessed before. The few principal chiefs see the evils which soon must follow, but their advices to the young men are slighted. Unfortunately, many of the Osages have of late years disregarded their lawful chiefs, and chosen for themselves leaders more inclined to rapacity. The nation, formerly divided in four or five large towns, is now cut up into many small bands. Robberies upon the white settlements are to be expected, and if the damages done by such bands of Indian robbers are laid to the charge of the nation at large, the evils will only be increased, because the Indians are fully aware that till now no punishments have been adjudged to a thieving Indian. Or if retaliation is to supersede the law—if bands of white men are permitted to punish the provoked Indians—enmity and revenge may increase, but justice will never be meted to them; the injured men will seldom recover their own; malefactors only will have the profits. Whilst I foresee, with pity, the speedy annihilation of the grown Osages, our hope only rests upon the rising generation. The number of children in our school is larger than in former years.

We have in the male department forty-one Osage and thirteen Quapaw children; all receive board, tuition, and clothing. Two presiding teachers instruct them in the following branches of plain English education: spelling, reading, penmanship, history, grammar, arithmetic, geography and atlas, of course in proportion as they advance in learning; they are also taught manual labor; three clergymen, attached to the institution, teach them the Christian doctrine, and

watch every opportunity to instill into their minds the maxims of morality.

In compliance with the late regulations of the honorable Commissioner, I will set down the names, the time of entrance into school, and the present age of each child, but will leave you to give a statement of their improvements, as witnessed in our public examinations.

In 1849, entered school, Jon. W. Michel, aged 15 years; Joseph Nangrushe, aged 16 years; Thomas Mongeon, aged 13 years.

In 1850, entered school, Henry Steben, aged 13 years.

In 1851, entered school, Edward Penn, aged 13 years.

In 1852, entered school, John Blake, aged 14 years; Peter Casse, aged 15 years.

In 1853, entered school, William Corner, aged 12 years; John Mongeon, aged 11 years; Charles Brugie, aged 12 years; Mllecour Papir, aged 13 years; Joseph Tuatzekoui, aged 10 years.

In 1854, entered school, William Mathes, aged 10 years; Jacob Swiss, aged 12 years; Joseph Entire, aged 9 years; Joseph Lambert, aged 9 years; Paul Bront, aged 11 years; Antony Penn, aged 8 years; John Ross, aged 13 years; Louis Camville, aged 10 years; Petro Deconsolacion, aged 14 years; Alexander Baltimie, aged 13 years; Andrew Camville, aged 8 years.

In 1855, entered school, Louis John Basille, aged 9 years; Isaac Mongeon, aged 8 years; Charles Nankeinke, aged 7 years; Louis Okushe, aged 8 years; Joseph Chouteau, aged 10 years; Charles Chouteau, aged 9 years.

In 1856, entered school, Jasper Hallowey, aged 7 years; Francis Mongroin, aged 7 years; J. Bt. Mongroin, aged 6 years; Julian Tremble, aged 7 years; Francis Tremble, aged 8 years.

In 1856, entered school, Peter Laforce, aged 7 years; Petry Tzinzage, aged 8 years; Joseph Baltimie, aged 6 years.

In 1857, entered school, Joseph Poughtompe, aged 7 years; John Paul Numpoutze, aged 8 years; Lucian Woester, aged 6 years; Louis Baltimie, aged 15 years.

Some of the above named children have been at times absent from school, as may be seen by recurring to my quarterly accounts.

List of Quapaw children.

In 1853, entered school, Vincent Valley, aged 15 years; Ernest Hankakahike, aged 14 years; August Goudahi, aged 14 years; Aloysius Goudanika, aged 9 years; Bernard Sanikohike, aged 10 years; Joseph Wazintzida, aged 12 years; Ambrose Gonnee, aged 16 years; Alphonsus Wagkondatzida, aged 12 years.

In 1856, entered school, William Valley, aged 9 years; Thomas Kahikenanshi, aged 7 years; Francis Kagchetonka, aged 10 years; Theodore Watitahanka, aged 9 years.

In 1857, entered school, Raymond Shonkenesghonda, aged 9 years.

The female department numbers thirty-five Osage and eleven Quapaw children, who are daily taught the same branches of education by religious ladies, known as the Sisters of Loretto. A part of each day is employed by one or other of the nine Sisters in teach-

ing the girls sewing, knitting, &c. These help in making all the male and female garments used by the school children; some assist the Sisters at the dairy, others in the kitchen; they are taught every branch of housewifery; part of the recreation hours is given to vocal music, to drawing, or refined needle-work; being always under the guidance of a Sister, and obliged to associate with their appointed companions, they contract within a short time the habit of speaking the English language.

List of female children.

In 1848, entered school, Rose Wellington, aged 15 years; Julia Michel, aged 14 years.

In 1849, entered school, Julia Swiss, aged 14 years; Ellen Mitzegehe, aged 14 years.

In 1850, entered school, Mary Lucy Albert, aged 15 years.

In 1852, entered school, Rachel Jaco, aged 11 years; H. C. Victoria Whitehair, aged 10 years; Elizabeth Creatomme, aged 10 years.

In 1853, entered school, Sophia Spot, aged 10 years; Augustine Bront, aged 9 years.

In 1854, entered school, Susan Captain, aged 10 years; Pelagia Blake, aged 9 years; Amanda Mougrain, aged 7 years; Julia Ann Swiss, aged 9 years; Bernice Clemon, aged 12 years; Agnes Clemon, aged 12 years; Louisa Baltimie, aged 15 years; Janette Baltimie, aged 10 years; Ellen Baselle, aged 8 years.

In 1855, entered school, Sanse Bigheart, aged 10 years; Josephine Baltimie, aged 7 years; Mary Brier, aged 7 years; Sophia Downie, aged 8 years; Philomena Entire, aged 6 years; Margaret Belia, aged 5 years.

In 1856, entered school, Sarah Mongrain, aged 15 years; Adeline Woester, aged 8 years; Mary Basille, aged 7 years; Angeline Penn, aged 7 years; Victoria Barnebe, aged 7 years; Pelagia Wasashi, aged 6 years.

In 1857, entered school, Rosalia Blake, aged 6 years; Sarah Brier, aged 5 years; Rosalia Michel, aged 6 years; Jane Greatomme Enumpton, aged 6 years.

List of Quapaw female children.

In 1853, entered school, Mary Magdaline Valley, aged 12 years; Barbara Gotommi, aged 10 years; Catharine Maikashitika, aged 11 years; Mary Rose Ann Matikkitan, aged 10 years.

In 1855, entered school, Josephine or Mary Joseph Valley, aged 8 years.

In 1856, entered school, Theresa Shakemitagshe, aged 7 years; Rosalia Wagkonda, aged 16 years.

In 1857, entered school, Mary Luitille, aged 6 years; Mary Jane Manshika, aged 10 years; Sarah Wakonda, aged 10 years; Mary Museashinka, aged 11 years.

By recurring to my quarterly register, it will be seen that some of said female children have been absent from school during a whole

quarter of a year or longer. Such of the Osage and Quapaw children as have entered school at the age of six or seven years have always been more successful in their education than those who entered after their eighth year; we also educate two boys and a girl belonging to the New York nation, and two Cherokee girls. We seldom take in children of other nations, although much pressed upon us; under the circumstances of the five named children we could not refuse. The number of pupils being larger than in former years we have been obliged to disregard our means and unsettled position, and have just finished an additional house for the female establishment.

Respectfully, yours,

JOHN SCHOENMAKERS.

Major A. J. DORN.

No. 85.

NEOSHO AGENCY, QUAPAW NATION, *August 18, 1857.*

SIR: I herewith submit, as requested by you, a brief report of the farming operations among the Quapaw tribe of Indians. These Indians have in cultivation about two hundred and fifty acres, in fields varying in size from four to thirty acres, which they cultivate by ploughing in the spring with large ploughs, when they have a team sufficient, otherwise it is ploughed with one-horse ploughs, which do very good work where the Indians take sufficient interest to try and do it as it should be.

Their lands are of the best quality, being composed of rich black soil, such as is usually found in river and creek bottoms of the west, and is very productive, being well adapted to the growth of corn, wheat, oats, rye, and potatoes.

During last spring nearly all the Indians that make any pretensions towards farming, and those that had no ploughs, were furnished with new ones, the iron work being done by their blacksmith and the wood work by myself; thereby placing the means at their disposal, with all the aid and information in my power to encourage them to habits of industry, showing them the necessity of cultivating the soil. However, I would say that many of the Quapaws have for several years been employed in farming, and have raised a sufficient supply for themselves and families. This season I think there will be an abundance raised by them for their support, their wheat and oat crops having been good, and the present prospect for corn is very flattering.

The average yield per acre of corn is about forty bushels, wheat fifteen, and oats thirty, and the disposition they make of their surplus is to feed it to those that have none or will not work. As they are very liberal in that way, so long as one has anything they all have.

The Quapaws have horses, cattle, and hogs, which are of good stock, and great benefit to them. They usually put up prairie hay for their cattle in the winter and thereby save their grain for other purposes. It is, however, a lamentable fact that many of these Indians dispose

of much of their stock for whiskey, which is a great drawback upon their advancement, and an evil that cannot well be remedied.

Could they be induced to see the evils arising from such a course, and be led to forsake it, and all of them devote their time to agricultural pursuits, how different would be their situation! In a few years they would become a happy and prosperous people, and be able to subsist entirely upon the productions of their own soil. They all have very comfortable houses or cabins to live in, far better than many of the whites now living upon the frontier. There were several acres of new ground broken last spring by the Indians, and I am inclined to think they are beginning to see the necessity of more exertion upon their part to make a living by cultivating their lands.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

JAY L. FRENCH,

Farmer for Quapaws.

Major ANDREW J. DORN,
United States Indian Agent.

No. 86.

TAHLEQUA, CHEROKEE NATION, *September 8, 1857.*

SIR: As nothing of interest has occurred within this agency since my last annual report, this must necessarily be brief.

Good health has prevailed in this nation until the last few months. Since that time fevers and other diseases have prevailed, owing, I think, to the unusual wet weather and the overflow of the streams during the latter part of the summer, which has caused many deaths among the children. The farming portion of the community have this season been well paid for their labor by the largest yield of corn, wheat, and oats ever known here.

The frequent rains during the latter part of summer have destroyed large quantities of wheat and oats which were shocked and stacked in the fields. This, I trust, will induce the Cherokees to build barns, of which they stand greatly in need; however, their surplus of breadstuffs will be sufficient to partially supply some of the neighboring States and Territories where crops are deficient.

The Cherokees are turning their attention more to stock raising, and are improving the breed by importing full and half-bloods from Missouri and other western States. There have been several thousand head of cattle and a considerable number of ponies driven from the nation during the past spring and summer, and a large portion of the former to California. Their country is admirably adapted to this branch of industry. The educational interest is suffering from the want of means, the two higher schools having been discontinued. The friends of this cause are, however, looking forward to the sale of the "neutral land" to the United States government, from the proceeds of which they hope so to replenish their school fund as to be enabled to place the means of education within the reach of every family in the nation. I trust their expectation will be fully realized.

The election for members of the national council, and other officers, is just over; it passed off quietly, and good feelings prevail throughout the country. There were several questions of vital importance to the Cherokees raised during the last election in reference to the proceeds of the "neutral land," but as I mentioned them in a former report I think it unnecessary to repeat them. Considerable feeling exists outside the nation, as well as among the citizens themselves, in regard to the superior advantages this country offers for a continuance of the southwestern branch of the Pacific railroad, from St. Louis, *via* Springfield, to Neosho, Missouri; thence on the west side of Grand or Neosho river, southwest, to connect with the southern Pacific road at some point in New Mexico. The country occupied by the Cherokees, Creeks, Choctaws, and Chickasaws, is well timbered and watered, and the soil is unsurpassed by any in the west. In addition to these advantages, the road would pass for several hundred miles through a civilized people, who would, I am satisfied, take a deep interest in the road, by giving a right of way and aiding in the construction of the same.

Since the abandonment of Fort Gibson by the United States government, and its reversion to the Cherokees, I am of the opinion that the capital of the nation will be removed there; and I presume the national council will take some action upon the subject. I regret to say that the citizens of the United States are settling upon the Cherokee "neutral land" in defiance of law, and I have informed the department of this in a former communication, and deem it unnecessary to mention it here. The inhabitants of the Cherokee nation number about twenty-two thousand. I respectfully refer you to the enclosed reports of missionaries, &c.

Very respectfully,

GEORGE BUTLER,
Cherokee Agent.

Major ELIAS RECTOR,
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs,
Fort Smith, Arkansas.*

No. 87.

PARK HILL, CHEROKEE NATION, *September 14, 1857.*

SIR: Your note of the 8th instant, soliciting information respecting the present state of the temperance cause in the Cherokee nation, reached me on the 11th, but I have not found it convenient to reply at an earlier day.

And now my communication must be much more barren of facts as to the nation at large than I could wish. The last annual meeting of the Cherokee temperance society was held at Tahlequah on the 16th of October, 1856. Reports presented from different parts of the nation showed that, on the whole, encouraging progress had been made during the year, though not in every part. An auxiliary society ex-

ists in nearly every, perhaps in every, district, and the occasional meetings of these had been interesting, and resulted in considerable additions to the lists of signers. Before our next annual meeting, 22d proximo, I shall not be able to gather intelligence from the several societies, but from what I have heard from various private sources I fear that the review of the year now passing will be discouraging. The country is flooded with whiskey, and that of the vilest sort, producing not only the ordinary effects of spirituous liquors, but working death in the drunkard by means of the strychnine and other poisons with which it is adulterated. The laws against the sale of intoxicating liquors are good. It is a matter of surprise that they are so frequently evaded. Still, among us, the popular sentiment is in favor of temperance; the *theory* is good, we would like to have it better carried out in *practice*. I take the liberty of saying that, if our neighbors of the States of Arkansas and Missouri would heartily and faithfully coöperate with the officers of the nation, the introduction and sale of intoxicating liquors would be greatly checked; but, with the whiskey trade, avarice triumphs over every principle of morality, and so the ruinous traffic goes on.

In reference to that division of the temperance movement with which I am most nearly connected I can speak most hopefully. The Cherokee cold water army was organized several years ago, and has ever since been in successful operation. This embraces all who sign the pledge under the age of sixteen. At our annual review on the 3d of July last one hundred and fifty-three children marched in procession with their banners, presenting a very lively and gratifying scene. If we can succeed in training the *children* to habits of temperance, the *nation* will soon become temperate. It is a source of pride and gratitude that our army is yearly growing in interest and influence. While, in the eastern States, the cause of juvenile temperance action and organization has been suffered lamentably to decline, we can point to *our* army as one that has been steadily sustained. We hope, and justly, much from its future; and we send our word of encouragement to those philanthropists who are again moving for the formation of juvenile temperance associations—the CHEROKEE COLD WATER ARMY to all such, greeting.

I am, very respectfully,

D. D. HITCHCOCK,

Marshal of the Cherokee Cold Water Army.

GEORGE BUTLER, Esq.,

Cherokee Agent.

No. 88.

PARK HILL, *September 16, 1857.*

SIR: Your note of the 5th instant came to my house while I was on a journey to Lee's Creek to attend the annual meeting of our mission. If I had received it before I left, I could have been a little more definite in my report, as I could have taken memoranda, which now I have neglected to do.

The stations of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions in this nation are the same as I have reported in former years.

DWIGHT.

Rev. Worcester Willey and wife, and Miss Jerusha E. Swain, teacher.

FAIRFIELD.

Rev. C. C. Torrey and wife, and Miss Sarah Dean, teacher.

PARK HILL.

Rev. S. A. Worcester and wife, and Miss Harriet A. Sheldon, teacher. Rev. S. Foreman is employed much of the time as translator, and Mr. Edwin Archer as printer.

LEE'S CREEK.

Rev. Timothy E. Ranney and wife, and Miss Hancock, teacher.

Rev. John Huss, native Cherokee, is employed by the board as preacher and pastor of a new church at Honey Creek.

The schools at Park Hill and Fairfield, which had been interrupted by the want of teachers, have been renewed. Those at Dwight and Lee's Creek have been continued. At Park Hill, after the first few weeks, the number of scholars averaged about thirty-six. They were very regular in attendance, and made good progress in study. Of those at the other stations I am not able, just at present, to give so definite a report. The number of pupils, I believe, was not so great at either as at Park Hill.

The preaching of the Gospel has been continued regularly on the Sabbath at the several stations, except when the missionaries have judged that it would be more useful to preach at other places. The number added to the churches I cannot certainly report, except at this place. I think the following numbers are near the truth: Dwight, fifteen; Fairfield, none; Park Hill, five; Lee's Creek, three; Honey Creek, three. This does not include transfers from one church to another.

The missionaries have all been endeavoring, as usual, to exert their

utmost influence for the promotion of religion, temperance, and good morals, as well as for the right education of the young.

During my absence until December, the press at Park Hill was employed in printing the Gospel of Matthew in the Creek or Muskokee language, at the expense of the Presbyterian Board of Missions. Since my return we have printed as follow :

Cherokee Almanac, in English and Cherokee, 36 pages, 12mo., 1,000 copies.....	36,000 pages.
Genesis, concluding part, Cherokee, 56 pages, 24to., 5,000 copies.....	280,000 “
First part, African Servant, Cherokee, 16 pages, 24to., 5,000 copies.....	80,000 “
Beginning of Mark, Cherokee, 24 pages, 24to., 1,000 copies.....	24,000 “
	<hr/> <hr/> 420,000 pages.

There continues to be an earnest desire for more Cherokee books, particularly for more of the scriptures ; and we are progressing as fast as possible with the work of translation.

The Cherokee people seem to us to be still advancing in civilization and knowledge.

Yours, respectfully,

S. A. WORCESTER.

GEORGE BUTLER, Esq.,
Cherokee Agent.

No. 89.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT PUBLIC SCHOOLS,
Tahlequah, September 18, 1857.

SIR: I herewith transmit an abstract of the annual report of this office. I have not deemed it necessary to trouble you with the detailed statistics.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. A. DUNCAN,
Superintendent Public Schools.

GEORGE BUTLER, Esq.,
Cherokee Agent, Tahlequah.

To the National Council :

In submitting the annual report of this office, I am sorry that it becomes my duty to state that, owing to personal and family afflictions, I have not been able to give that attention to the interests of education which is so much to be desired. I have always been of the opinion that the superintendent should go beyond what is simply required of him by law, and make it a part of his business to visit the neighborhood of every school, and mix with the people, talk with

them, and lecture on the subject of education. The people need instruction on this as well as on the subject of religion, business, or politics. It is true, thousands are now and have long been awake to its importance, and are making great efforts to bring the rising generation under the influence of the schools, yet the mass of the real Cherokees remain supine, if not opposed, to a civilized education. Some there are of this class who, at this time, consider an English education a national evil, if not a personal calamity. They say it makes the young people proud, and leads to dissipation. They, of course, reason from facts that come within their observation. It is their bad luck, however, to make no distinction in this case between a rare and simple coincidence and the established order of sequence. This class of our countrymen is small and rapidly diminishing.

It has long since ceased to be a question with the friends of human improvement whether or not the Indian is susceptible of mental culture. Facts, occurring as the result of partial effort, prove beyond a doubt the practicability of his reaching a high degree of learning. Indeed, when we consider all the disadvantages under which he is compelled to exist—such, for instance, as his having first to think and feel according to the idiom and genius of a savage language, and then to transfer his whole mental being from this, his vernacular tongue, to that of an enlightened stranger, before he can begin to learn—there is much reason for astonishment that he succeeds so well with the English and other branches.

About the year 1830 it was argued by senators that the wisest policy the United States could adopt towards the Indian tribes then east of the Mississippi would be to remove and colonize them west, where they might occupy their "hunting grounds," beyond the reach of invasion, forever. Only one score of years has passed away. Eighteen hundred and fifty-seven finds us again surrounded by the chafing elements of European civilization. Our "hunting grounds" must be turned into corn fields, and our rifles into implements of husbandry. A crisis in our history is rapidly driving upon us. Who can contemplate the relation that our *twenty thousand* people sustain to the civilized world without being deeply impressed with the importance of preparing them for the destiny that awaits them? for the time cannot be far in the future when we shall have to compose a higher element in English society, or be reduced to that of downright servitude. Now is the time to work; *now*, while we have so many advantages. Now we may make our own election whether we shall assume a proud eminence, or sink to the lowest stratum of mankind. To gain the one will require effort; to reach the other is easy. The youth of the country have an exuberant mental basis. Only let them be properly brought up, and we shall have no fears to enter for the prize with any other race of men.

In elevating our people and preparing them for a high career in the future, it must be admitted that the schools are to constitute one of the most powerful instruments. They should, therefore, receive the most unceasing patronage at the hands of both the national council and people. They should be relieved of every embarrassment and placed in a position that would forever protect them from any influ-

ence calculated to restrict their functions or to curtail their influence. Every effort should be made to diffuse even a passion for education among the whole people. They ought to be taught to consider the schools as so many nurseries or as so many instruments intended to expand and enlighten the minds of the youth.

In producing this impression upon the whole community, a great deal, from the structure of our laws on the subject, as well as from the habit of thinking and judging which has obtained among the people from time beyond memory, depends upon the course pursued by the national council. They are legally the guardians of the whole school plan, and as such I would in this place call their attention to a fact which I consider one of the greatest hindrances to the more ample efficiency of the schools. It is this: There is a general impression among the people that the schools are "public" sure enough—a mere gratuity. Under the influence of this impression, it is often considered perfectly optional, in every sense of the word, whether children are sent to the school or not. In fact, this notion is so strong in certain instances that parents consider it a favor conferred on the teacher, or some one else, for them to be sent to school at all. Now, if this point in the school system could be so disposed of as to make the patrons of schools feel themselves interested in some pecuniary way, so that they would consider it a loss of dollars and cents to themselves if they should not send their children to school, it is very probable it would secure better attendance and order at all the schools. How would it do to modify the school system so that the patrons of schools would have to pay out something directly to the support of schools? This would doubtless make them feel more immediately interested, and would at the same time augment our funds.

All the schools have been in operation the past year. The attendance has been better than the previous year. It would have been much larger had it not been for sickness. The sore eye, chills, &c., have greatly interrupted the attendance of scholars. There is a decided improvement in the schools since last year. Scholars advance well. Teachers are generally punctual and faithful. I have made it a point to see that each school was provided with a comfortable house. I have reduced the number of orphans, according to the act of last council. There are more orphans going to school, however, than are shown by the report. At some of the schools the people agree among themselves to put in more orphans than are required by law, and for four of them to be reported and paid for as the law provides, and the money to be divided *pro rata* among all the orphans at the school. I think this a good plan.

W. A. DUNCAN,
Superintendent Public Schools.

No. 90.

Message of the principal chief of the Cherokee Nation to the National Committee and Council in General Council convened.

FRIENDS AND FELLOW-CITIZENS : The constitution makes it the duty of the principal chief from time to time to give to the national council information of the state of the government, and recommend to their consideration such measures as he may think expedient.

That I might be able more satisfactorily to comply with this requirement, and in the discharge of another imposed in like manner, I visited in person, during the past summer, the different districts to inform myself of the general condition of the country. The evidences of progress by the Cherokee people furnished by this tour was of the most cheering kind, and contrasted favorably with their condition fifty years ago. Well cultivated farms, which have yielded abundant crops of grain, and thus affording a full supply for the wants of the people; well filled public schools, large and orderly assemblages, and quiet neighborhoods, which were seen in all the districts, showed marked improvement, and furnished a sure indication of the susceptibility of all classes among the Cherokee people for a thorough civilization. To accomplish this work, upon which depends such great interests, it becomes the duty of the national council to sustain and strengthen our institutions within our own limits, and to guard against every untoward encroachment.

The surest safeguard for the government of the nation must be found in the respect and confidence of the people; and these can be secured only by its affording that protection to life and property for which it was instituted. Its form is eminently adapted to produce these ends, and if it fails of such results it must be because the laws are not wisely and impartially administered. It is, therefore, the clearest dictate of duty that, so far as depends upon your action in selecting those who are to dispense justice by the enforcement and exposition of the constitution and laws, you should discard every other consideration, and seek only for the largest measure of ability, integrity, and patriotism.

If our rights of soil and self-government, of free homes and self-chosen institutions, are worth the toils and struggles of the past, they are worth present defence and continuation upon the most permanent footing.

Years of trial and anxiety, of danger and struggle, have alone maintained the existence of the Cherokee people as a distinct community; and such must continue to be the case, if we would live as men ourselves, and discharge the debt we owe to posterity.

The constitution was ordained and established by "the people of the Cherokee nation in national convention assembled, in order to establish justice, insure tranquillity, promote the common welfare, and to secure to ourselves and our posterity the blessings of freedom." And as the surest means to accomplish these objects, that instrument declares that "religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government, the preservation of liberty,

and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged in this nation." The wisdom of this provision is dictated by common sense, and sanctioned by the experience of mankind. It confers a right upon the youth of the country clear and sacred as is the duty it imposes on the national council, and a failure to discharge it would be an omission as impolitic as unjust. But if all has not been done for the encouragement of schools and the means of education that was desirable, it is cause of congratulation that our public schools have been kept in operation, and are producing results of an important character.

They are generally taught by native teachers who were educated at the high schools, and who, while obtaining remunerative employment, are impelled to zeal and fidelity in their work by feelings of kindred association and of patriotic gratitude. Having been freely educated themselves by the nation, these teachers, male and female, are shedding light upon the minds of their youthful brothers and sisters, and are thus repaying the debt they owe in services above mere pecuniary considerations. They are, at the same time, demonstrating, beyond cavil, the existence of mental powers in our midst, which only require development to make us self-improving and independent. The schools in operation are not enough, however, in number to meet the wants of the community, nor in the course of study pursued to meet the necessities of more advanced students. The school fund is inadequate, and if wholly unembarrassed by debt, cannot supply the demands of the country for school facilities. When this fact is borne in mind, convinced that all our earthly interests are involved in the general education of the people, it cannot be doubted that you will legislate promptly and efficiently on this subject, not only so far as the common schools are concerned, but also in starting afresh the high schools. As one means of increasing the utility of the public schools, I renew the recommendation of last year, which was designed to secure the continuance of a school for a term of years in a neighborhood that would build and furnish a house in the way to be described by law. A certain degree of permanence would be thus given to the schools; neighborhoods would be more deeply interested in their character, and the comfort and advancement of the pupils be promoted. By the present plan, while the school fund is taxed with tuition and books, the houses erected by neighborhoods are but few of them even tolerably well finished, and the most are altogether uncomfortable. This should not be; but it is to be feared it will be until prevented by law. Though opposed to curtailing any rights now enjoyed, yet I am not in favor of bestowing them in such a manner as to cause them not to be duly valued. That principle, common to the human mind, which causes men to value things in proportion to their cost, is as applicable to the means of education as to any other subject, and should not be left entirely out of view in your legislation. The original plan upon which the high schools were started having proved too expensive, it is to be hoped that you will devise such alterations as experience has suggested, and provide means for renewing them; schools of their order are greatly needed, and the buildings should not be allowed to remain unoccupied. While

taught, they were productive of great good to individuals and to the country: to the former, by the instruction imparted in the higher branches; and to the country, in awakening an interest upon the general subject of education, and in supplying the common schools with competent teachers. I would suggest, for your consideration, the propriety of so changing their character, as that the school fund shall be taxed simply with the cost of tuition, free of expense to all sufficiently advanced to enter them, and that other expenses at the lowest rates be paid for by the parents or guardians themselves, except in cases of meritorious youths who are too poor to meet such expenses. For their benefit provision should be made. I have not for a moment supposed that the suspension of those schools would be of long duration, for this would imply either that we do not appreciate their importance, or are unable to sustain them. Neither inference would be just, nor should it be allowed to exist, to reflect so injuriously in the one case upon our intelligence, and in the other upon our public ability.

We cannot be insensible to the spirit of the age in which we live, nor to the circumstances which surround our lot, with a population increasing rapidly and rife with the impulses of restless progress and acquisition.

We owe to our posterity the solemn duty of transmitting to them unimpaired the rights we hold in our hands, and of preparing them to receive, enjoy, and sustain them with clear heads and honest hearts. If we fail to do so from any considerations within our control, which are merely personal and selfish, we will deserve, as we shall receive from them, the reward due to those unfaithful servants who know but fail to perform their duties.

The public debt, as you are aware, remains unpaid and unprovided for. It has been so often brought to the attention of former councils that I deem it unnecessary to dwell upon this subject at length.

The obligation to provide for its payment is too clear and indisputable for argument. A decent regard for justice towards the creditors of the nation and towards the public faith and character appears to me to forbid longer delay in devising some plan of efficient relief. It is earnestly recommended to your prompt attention and action. Small in amount to the nation, it is important to individuals. The national reputation has already suffered seriously from past failure to redeem our obligations, and nothing short of absolute inability should be allowed longer to delay the adoption of some means of meeting them, and such inability does not exist. What they shall be is left to your own wisdom; I may remark, however, that the retrocession of the neutral land, so called, is the one heretofore deemed most expedient, and which has received the sanction of the Cherokee people. The chief object contemplated by the retrocession of that land, which is principally, if not entirely, within the boundaries assigned to the Territory of Kansas, was to provide for the payment of the national debt, and to secure ample means for educational and governmental purposes. The necessity which led to the adoption of the acts authorizing that retrocession continues in full force. The failure to carry out that measure has not only kept the country embarrassed, but has exerted a pernicious influence over the other equally important interests which

it was designed to foster and sustain. It has checked the course of education, meted out a stinted pittance to every person engaged in public service, defrauded the honest holders of public scrip, and disgraced the fair fame of the nation by an act of substantial repudiation.

Humiliating as must be these things to the pride of patriotic men, they are not the only evil consequences that have flowed from the course of policy pursued in relation to this question. It disturbs the harmony of the people, excites disagreements and divisions, and is insidiously sapping the foundations of the government by withholding means really necessary for its successful administration.

If you concur in these views and in the opinion that the government should deal justly towards every citizen, and that a reasonable compensation is essential to procure the services of competent public officers, and that our credit and schools and every other public interest should be sustained and placed upon ample footing, I cannot doubt that you will, by a spirit of mutual conciliation, be able to devise measures that will accomplish these results.

Our relations with the United States will demand your attention. We have still important interests, public and private, which remain unsettled, and which should not be longer neglected.

The encroachments upon our rights by the United States courts are in palpable violation of treaty stipulations, while the conduct of marshals in arresting our citizens upon various pretexts, and even in taking prisoners out of the hands of our officers, is productive of vexation and injustice. Quiet submission to such treatment in one case is but encouragement for its repetition in another. If our political rights are of any value, they should be zealously maintained, and no violation of them be permitted to pass without invoking redress from the United States government, which is pledged for our protection.

As intimately connected with this subject, you cannot fail to be seriously impressed with the change of policy shown by the United States government in her dealing with the Indian tribes in the Territories of Kansas and Nebraska. And, as an evidence of the dangers with which we ourselves are threatened, I need but refer to the language and sentiments expressed in this regard by the present governor of Kansas in his inaugural address. Coming from the distinguished source they do, they can but admonish us that the renewal may be at hand of those measures of agitation which but so recently forced us from the homes of our fathers. That you may fully understand the sentiments of the governor, who, if I mistake not, was in the Senate of the United States when the removal of all the Indians from the east to the west side of the Mississippi river was the policy of the government, and when the treaty was made which declares that the country we now occupy shall be a home for ourselves and our descendants forever, and never be embraced within the limits of any State or Territory without our consent. I make the following extract from that address:

“Upon the south Kansas is bounded by the great southwestern Indian territory. This is one of the most salubrious and fertile portions of this continent. It is a great cotton growing region, admirably adapted, by soil and climate, for the products of the south; em-

bracing the valleys of the Arkansas and Red rivers ; adjoining Texas on the south and west, and Arkansas on the east ; and it ought speedily to become a State of the American Union. The Indian treaties will constitute no obstacle, any more than precisely similar treaties did in Kansas ; for their lands, valueless to them, now for sale, but which, sold with their consent and for their benefit, like the Indian lands of Kansas, would make them a most wealthy and prosperous people, and their consent on these terms would be most cheerfully given. This Territory contains double the area of the State of Indiana, and, if necessary, an adequate portion of the western and more elevated part could be set apart exclusively for these tribes, and the eastern and larger portion be formed into a State, and its land sold for the benefit of these tribes, (like the Indian lands of Kansas,) thus greatly promoting all their interests. To the eastern boundary of this region, on the State of Arkansas, run the railroads of that State ; to the southern limits come the great railroads from Louisiana and Texas, from New Orleans and Galveston, which will ultimately be joined by railroads from Kansas, leading through this Indian territory, connecting Kansas with New Orleans, the Gulf of Mexico, and with the southern Pacific railroad, leading through Texas to San Francisco. It is essential to the true interests, not only of Kansas, but of Louisiana, Texas, and Arkansas, Iowa and Missouri, and the whole region west of the Mississippi, that this coterminous southwestern Indian territory should speedily become a State, not only to supply us with cotton and receive our products in return, but as occupying the area over which that portion of our railroads should run which connect us with New Orleans and Galveston ; and by the southern route with the Pacific from her central position, through or connected with Kansas, must run the central, northern, and southern routes to the Pacific, and with the latter, as well as with the Gulf, the connexion can only be secured by the southwestern territory becoming a State, and to this Kansas should direct her earnest attention as essential to her prosperity."

It is not supposed that the sentiments here expressed have the sanction of the President of the United States, for their spirit is at war with the stipulations of solemn treaties, and encourages aggression upon our rights.

They are nevertheless important as indicating the principles of the source whence they emanate, and the pleas of necessity that may imperil our most precious interests. The "Indian territory" spoken of is the only country in the United States occupied by Indians, not within State or territorial limits, and is the last spot where the Indian can rest under his own laws and customs ; and if we would avert the fate of the Indians in Kansas and Nebraska from ourselves, and the precipitation of events that would bring strife, injury, and political destruction, it behooves us to stand united, to watch with a jealous eye every aggression, to strengthen our government, and to cling to the protection often and solemnly pledged by the United States. In view of the interests referred to above, I respectfully recommend the appointment of a suitable delegation authorized to proceed to Wash-

ington and close by negotiation such matters of national concern as may be entrusted to their care.

The United States having abandoned the reserve and post of Fort Gibson, the same have reverted and been duly transferred to the authorities of the Cherokee nation.

They are now in the care of Mr. Daniel R. Coodey, the agent appointed by the executive to retain them until disposed of by authority of the national council. By the provision of law that reserve and post have become the property of the nation, and cannot be taken possession of by any citizen. It is, therefore, recommended that you pass an act which shall authorize that the site of the post be laid off into town lots and sold to citizens for the benefit of the nation, reserving such lots and buildings as may be deemed desirable for future disposition, and providing for the suitable preservation of the burying grounds there, in which repose, among many others, the remains of several officers of the army of the United States.

As there are no questions which affect the prosperity of the people more than those growing out of the rights of property, I suggest a revision of the various acts in relation to estates and administrations; the passage of a more intelligible act of limitations, and of one imposing liability for costs on parties instituting suits before the courts of the country who may fail to prosecute them.

I also renew former recommendations for providing *available means* for the erection of a national jail, and changing the punishment of certain criminal offences to imprisonment. This is particularly important in regard to cases of homicide, which are aggravated enough to demand severe penalties, but not sufficiently so to authorize capital punishment. Numerous cases of this character, and of violent assaults, have been committed with impunity for the want of some method of punishment that does not exist, and which cannot be had without a prison.

Complaints of irregularity in conducting elections and of receiving illegal votes seem to require a revision of our election laws in a manner that will secure fairness and prevent fraud.

The reports of the treasurer and superintendent of public schools, herewith submitted, will acquaint you with the condition of the interests to which they relate.

JOHN ROSS.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, *October 5, 1857.*

No. 91.

CREEK AGENCY, WEST OF ARKANSAS,
September 21, 1857.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations, I have the honor to submit the following as my annual report:

The Creeks are as orderly and moral a tribe as there is on this frontier; their laws are severe against every species of crime and disorder,

and are enforced with a commendable degree of promptitude and impartiality.

Those against the introduction and sale of ardent spirits are very stringent; but in spite of all their efforts to prevent it, considerable quantities of intoxicating liquors are brought into the country, to the detriment and injury of a large number of the Indians.

The presence of the military at the neighboring post of Fort Gibson has heretofore operated as a check to this great evil; but this restraint having been withdrawn, by the breaking up of that post, it is feared that the nefarious traffic will increase; and without the assistance of the military, or some other suitable species of force, to which the agent can readily resort, it is impossible for him to arrest it. I regard the withdrawal of the troops from this vicinity as a matter of much importance to the future prospects of these Indians, and would view the re-establishment of a military post in this section of the country as a matter calculated to promote their welfare in many respects, by affording to the different agents, and other officers of the government, timely aid and assistance in the performance of their duties, and in enforcing the laws of the United States, and as being necessary to the preservation of the peace of the frontier.

According to the census recently taken of the Creeks, the entire tribe now numbers fourteen thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight souls, showing a very great decrease in the last twenty years. The number enrolled as emigrants to this country under and after the treaty of 1832 was, I am informed, about twenty-two thousand.

There were already here some three thousand who had emigrated previously; making the entire strength of the tribe in 1836, when the great body of it was removed, about twenty-five thousand.

This, to a considerable extent, was, doubtless, caused by the casualties of emigration and the hardships and exposure incident to settling in a new and wilderness country without the means of readily making themselves comfortable. It is understood that a very large number died on the route and during the first two or three years after their arrival. Another cause of their decrease has been the general prevalence among them of winter fever, (or, as it is called, pneumonia,) with which they are annually scourged; and this has been greatly increased by the delay in their annual payments until very late in the fall, or commencement of winter, when they have frequently to assemble to receive their moneys without any shelter or protection against the most inclement weather.

This has been a frightful source of this most fatal disease, which evil should be remedied by an earlier remittance and payment of their annual dues.

Whether the tribe is now increasing or decreasing I have no means of determining with any degree of certainty, no census of it, except the present one, having been taken for many years. From the best information I can obtain, however, I am inclined to the belief that it is now at about a stand.

Situated as they are in a fine country, which is generally healthy, they ought to increase. They have entirely abandoned the chase and devote themselves generally to the cultivation of the soil and the

raising of stock—the latter being a profitable pursuit, as their cattle are sought for, and they can always obtain good prices for them in their own country. A few are engaged in trade; but it is seldom that any of them manifest any inclination or aptitude for the mechanic arts. I think there can be no doubt that they are gradually, though slowly, improving their condition, and acquiring the elements of a rude state of civilization.

In consequence of drought for several successive years, their crops are very small, they having raised scarcely sufficient for their actual necessities, and it is much to their credit that this repeated misfortune did not discourage them in their efforts to sustain themselves by the cultivation of the soil. I am happy to state that they will this season reap the reward of their commendable perseverance, abundant and timely rains having secured to them ample and abundant crops.

The Creeks are well satisfied with their late treaty with the government, and particularly with that part of it which, with one exception, finally adjusts and settles up all their old claims against the government, whether national or individual. Though they are fully persuaded that the treaty does not do them full justice—that a much larger amount was due to them, than the treaty provides for the payment of, yet, as they would probably have had to struggle for years in urging their claims in detail, and they would have continued to be, as they always have been, a source of constant contention, and dissatisfaction with the government, they considered that it was better to compromise them for a smaller amount, and close them up at once, and turn their attention exclusively to their domestic affairs; and that this desirable result may be brought about with the least possible delay, they are anxious that all the sums payable to them under the late treaty may be paid as soon as practicable.

The one exception of claims remaining unadjusted, above referred to, consists of those of the individuals, who were orphans at the date of the treaty of 1832.

The first article of that treaty contains a provision that twenty sections of land should be "selected, under the direction of the President, for the orphan children of the Creeks, and divided, and retained, or sold for their benefit, as the President may direct."

The course pursued in regard to the trust, which was intended for the special benefit of a particular class of persons, seems to have been not only unjust to them, but contrary to the treaty. The lands were sold, and the proceeds invested in stock. For a time the interest thereon was sent out and paid over, not for the benefit of the orphans at the date of the treaty, but for the orphans of the whole nation, including those who had become such subsequently. This misapplication of the fund having caused much dissatisfaction, it was stopped; but the Creeks consider that another, and even greater misapplication of it has continued to be made ever since; the interest having been taken and used for educational purposes, not for the benefit of the particular class of orphans, to whom the fund belongs, nor for all the orphans of the nation, but as a general school fund, and this without the assent of either the orphans or the authorities of the nation.

The Creeks are unable to discover any authority in the treaty or

elsewhere for this use of the funds. They think there was none even for its investment. They consider that it belongs exclusively to those who were orphans at the time of the treaty, by which it was created, and they desire that it be paid to them.

The Creeks will, I have no doubt, be fully prepared to fulfil their part of the stipulation in the late treaty in regard to sending of a delegation to Florida to aid in the removal of the Seminoles remaining in that State, when the government shall have completed the payment of the several amounts stipulated in that treaty to be paid down to them, and shall call on them for such a delegation.

I regret that it is not in my power to give the number of males and females, respectively, among the Creeks, the sexes not being designated in the late census, and the similarity of the names preventing such a discrimination being made by them.

It having been represented to the United States government that the Creeks desired to employ their own teachers, mechanics and farmers, it was stipulated in the 7th article of the treaty of August 7, 1856, that all the funds secured to the nation for educational, mechanical, and agricultural purposes, shall, as the same become annually due, be paid over by the United States to the treasurer of the Creek nation. In consequence of this arrangement, the last general council appointed certain persons as superintendents of the schools and mechanic shops, and defining the duties, and awarding compensation for the same.

I have called upon the superintendent of the schools to obtain from the different teachers complete reports of the schools under their charge, and which report will be forwarded to you whenever prepared and furnished to me.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. GARRETT,

United States Agent for the Creeks.

Major ELIAS RECTOR,

Superintendent Indian Affairs.

No. 92.

SEMINOLE AGENCY,

August 17, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to submit my annual report for this agency for 1857.

Since my last, important events have changed the position of the Seminole Indians. The treaty of Washington, August 7, 1856, between the United States, Creek and Seminole tribes, has materially altered the condition of the Seminoles. With it the entire tribe is satisfied, and prepared to fulfil its obligations, and profit by its benefits.

Its stipulations, by government, are about to be carried out; the

first of which is the payment to the Seminole council of the sum of ninety thousand dollars, and the *per capita* annuity to the tribe of twelve thousand five hundred dollars, as per article 8th of said treaty.

The Seminoles regard the late treaty as one liberal in its provisions, and, when its beneficent stipulations are put in effect, expect them to be productive of great good to their people. They could not have signed a better treaty, and they are grateful that the justice of the United States has made it. By it the unhappy differences between themselves and the Creeks are ended; and being now in prospect of occupying a territory exclusively their own, they hopefully desire to cultivate the arts of peace, and make progress towards civilization.

The majority of the Seminoles will endeavor to migrate to their new homes the ensuing autumn and winter, so as to be able the spring thereafter to raise their next crops upon their own land. They have visited the country, and are well pleased therewith.

Some have already moved thither, others have selected home sites, while all are anxious to reach their final homes as soon as possible. Some of these parties, while exploring their new country, were exposed to the depredations of the wandering thieves of the prairies, and lost their horses. They much desire that some decisive measures may be taken by the government, as per treaty, to prevent the like maraudings hereafter, and secure the safety of themselves and property when they remove.

By the agreement and plan made with the principal chief of the Seminoles and his co-delegates when in Washington city last summer and the late Commissioner of Indian Affairs, as well as by the stipulations of the treaty touching the peaceable removal of the Seminoles yet remaining in Florida, the Seminoles west are prepared and anxious to abide.

The plan then proposed for the accomplishment of so great an end they still believe to be the only feasible and humane one. To this they patiently await the determination and instructions of the Interior Department, being themselves greatly desirous of consummating this end, and effecting a complete union of all their people.

Complaints have heretofore been laid, whether justly I undertake not to say, by certain bands of Seminoles, who have lived and acted as Creeks, alleging that they have not been accounted Seminoles, and have not participated in the scanty benefits conferred upon the Seminoles by their former treaties.

That such has been the case is owing entirely to the complainants. But since the transpiration of the recent treaty, more especially during the enrolment of the tribe in the *per capita* census, diligent pains have been taken by the Seminole council, chiefs, and myself, to cause every Seminole to enrol with his people, and join them in the earliest possible occupation of their new country.

The emphatic wish of the whole tribe, with the exception of stragglers, is that the Seminole nation should become united, and an end be put to all complaints, to all shifting of identity, as Creeks or Seminoles, according to the individual amount of annuity. I can abundantly testify to this wish and its action. Should any of the

tribe fail to share in the provisions of the treaty, after the long exertions and continued invitations of the council to bring them in, the blame will rest entirely, and deservedly, at their own doors.

The Seminole council is very much alive to the importance of the speedy establishment of schools among their people. They have evinced, and the evidence daily increases, a praiseworthy anxiety that their children should be educated. Of such meagre advantages as the charity of a solitary missionary station has offered for education, they have with avidity availed themselves.

But this charity, though hearty, is too weak—confined, indeed, to the training of a score or two of pupils. Yet it is the only school among the Seminoles—this station the only place where they may learn the arts and religion of the white man. Considering the extent of the means, they have made astonishing advances the past ten years. To the voluntary report of the mission, herewith, I refer you.

I have been urgently requested by the Seminole council to present, through the medium of an annual report, the subject of schools to the attention of the Indian bureau. It is the earnest desire of the principal chief, who has the good of his people at heart, that the school fund provided by treaty should be expended, according to the wishes of the Seminole council, under the supervision of the missionary board now maintaining a school among them, and that the only school they ever had.

The missionaries purpose to remove with the Indians to their new country, there to resume their civilizing efforts. The Seminoles propose, with the assent of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, to place their school fund under the control of the said board, they stipulating to appropriate a like sum thereto, making, therefore, an annual school fund of six thousand dollars.

With these funds they desire to found and maintain two large boarding schools, the mission board superintending, where their children may not only be educated, but where a *constant attendance* may be effectually secured.

The practice of establishing public schools in different neighborhoods among wild Indians, and hiring public teachers, is open to two strong objections: first, the regular attendance of scholars is never attained nor kept, the schools are invariably thinly attended, and the instruction profitless; second, the teachers, even if capable, are influenced by mercenary motives. So their salary is paid them, they generally care little whether their number of pupils be great or small, their attendance regular or not, or their advancement rapid or slow.

I have thus been minute, because expressly requested by the principal chief so to be. The views set forth above are his own; I may remark, however, that these views are sensible, and borne out by the history of "public schools" among other tribes.

I have no doubt but "boarding schools," under the management of responsible and meritorious mission boards, afford the surest and best means of instruction for Indians just beginning to see light. After culture of some years, "public schools" are beneficial, because appreciated.

With un instructed Indians, the money spent in such schools is

almost thrown away. I have also understood that the board alluded to above is willing to appropriate a sum annually equal to the school fund of the nation. Should it please the department to assent to the wishes of the Indians, that their education be placed under the direction of missionaries, I respectfully commend the subject to the consideration of yourself, the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, and the Secretary of the Interior.

The introduction of whiskey among the Seminoles has nearly ceased. One instance only of any flagrancy has become known to me. The action of the national council thereupon is likely to produce salutary results. The sentiment of the tribe in regard to the use and sale of whiskey is becoming healthier every year. Ere long I doubt not the vice of inebriety will be less common among them than among some of their more enlightened neighbors.

The Seminoles needed very much a blacksmith and shop the past spring and summer. Wishing to raise a larger supply of corn than usual, in view of their removal to their new country, such service was greatly demanded. As it is, they have themselves paid for such work, though inefficient, and had tolerably well-ploughed fields.

There is a blacksmith at this agency; but having no instructions to employ one, nor power to fix a date from which his wages should commence, I declined appointing him, while he refused to work.

The "agricultural assistance" provided by the 8th article of treaty should, I respectfully suggest, be furnished the Seminoles early in the coming winter, so that every facility may be afforded them in their settlement of new homes.

The Seminoles west number in population nineteen hundred and seven souls: of males, about nine hundred; of females, about one thousand. They all live by the tilling of the soil; only hunting for pastime, and for furs and peltries.

The health of the tribe is good. Abundant crops will be harvested, the season being exceedingly good.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. WASHBOURNE,

U. S. Agent for Seminoles.

Major ELIAS RECTOR,

Superintendent Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

No. 93.

OAK RIDGE, August 15, 1857.

DEAR SIR: In compliance with your request, I inclose a report of the Seminole mission. At the close of the session we had twenty-six scholars—twelve boys and fourteen girls; nineteen Seminoles, two Creeks, three Cherokees, and two of our own children. The pupils are all improving. Eight are studying English grammar and geography; twenty-one are reading, writing, and in arithmetic; twenty-six are spelling. Some of the children are very studious; they pro-

gress rapidly. Part of the pupils began with the alphabet, and were reading when they left school.

The school (the only one this people ever had) is conducted on the manual labor system, making it a duty to cultivate industrious habits, so as to prepare for future usefulness in after life. The boys are taught to work on the farm; the girls are instructed in sewing, washing, cooking, &c. A marked contrast is manifest between the children who come to school and those who do not; indeed, strangers sometimes tell us that wherever they see an Indian child they can tell whether it has been living at the mission or not. We have our hindrances and difficulties, but still we have much to encourage us in the school and among the people. Some of our pupils are growing up to be fine young men and women; well behaved, intelligent, of good moral character, and religious. Their pious influence is already felt for good. God is gathering souls to himself from among more than one band. He is pouring out his spirit on this people. The redeemed are brought into the fold of Christ. We believe much is owing to the labor and zeal of the children. "Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings Thou has perfected praise."

A few months since we had an interesting "communion season;" a number united with the church. Among the happy company was the head chief of the nation. No one could have been a careless spectator. Even the unbeliever would have been forced to say, "This is the finger of God."

Some of the Seminoles still cling to their old customs and superstitions; but in many places where dancing, drinking, quarrelling, and fighting was the debasing, destroying power, the voice of prayer and praise now ascends to the God of nations. Our school is respected among the people and abroad. Those who are not Seminoles have to board and clothe their children, and yet we have more applicants than we can accommodate. Sometimes parents from a considerable distance want to send their children. Those best able to judge say schools conducted on the manual labor plan, where the schools are under the constant care of the missionary, are best adapted to the wants of the Seminoles. Not long since the head chief requested us to take in ten more scholars, saying he thought that would be enough until we move to the new country. All that are favorable to schools, (as far as I know,) both chiefs and people, desire us to move with them to their new homes and take charge of their schools. We are willing to go; our board is ready to send us. We hope the Lord will direct the department in assigning such schools for the Seminoles as will be most for his glory and their good.

Our corn crop promises to be very good this year; the garden is doing very well.

We have had several cases of severe sickness and one death. One of our little Indian girls was taken from us, but we trust she is now in heaven. At present we all enjoy tolerable health, thanks to a kind Heavenly Father.

With kindest regards, yours truly,

JOHN LILLEY.

Mr. J. W. WASHBOURNE,
Seminole Agent.

No. 94.

AGENCY FOR CHOCTAWS AND CHICKASAWS,
Scullyville, Choctaw Nation, September 15, 1857.

SIR: While at Washington city, knowing that I should be unable to reach Fort Washita in time to obtain reports from the several missionaries and superintendents of schools among the two tribes under my charge, a circular was addressed to each of them, requesting information, under various heads, to be forwarded to your care at Fort Smith, so as to enable me to make my annual report.

As yet I have not received reports from all, but hope those wanting will arrive and be forwarded to Washington in time to be printed with the annual report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

As you are aware, I have but recently arrived within this agency, and have been so much occupied in delivering bounty land warrants to Choctaws, that it has been out of my power to go among the Chickasaws, or even into the Red river districts of the Choctaw nation.

I regret to learn that during my absence both the Choctaws and Chickasaws have been in an excited condition in regard to political affairs, and that great disorder has prevailed.

Among the Choctaws this state of things has arisen from disagreements as to the force and effect of the new constitution adopted by the Choctaw convention last January. Elections were ordered under both the old and the new constitution, thus bringing about a condition in their political affairs threatening collision between the opposing parties, and total disorganization of the Choctaw government.

But I have reason to hope "the sober second thought" of the people will allay all agitation, restore peace, and that order and law will prevail.

Believing such will be the result, I forbear any comment upon the hidden causes which have produced the present unhappy state of feeling among the Choctaws. The unsettled state of the Chickasaws arose from a different and rather novel cause.

It appears the original manuscript laws passed by the Chickasaw legislature under their new constitution were sent into Texas in charge of a young Chickasaw to be printed, (no copies even having been retained,) and that the young man mysteriously disappeared, taking the laws with him.

The treaty of 1855 between the United States, the Choctaws, and the Chickasaws, provided that Choctaw law should remain in force within the Chickasaw districts until other laws should be enacted in lieu thereof. This the Chickasaw legislature had done, but the laws were lost or misplaced, so that no one could know what laws were in force. Under this strange state of affairs, it is not surprising that great disorder should prevail, and murders and other high crimes be committed.

I learn the governor specially convened the legislature, and about that time the missing messenger was heard of at Shreveport, and hopes were entertained that the laws would be recovered. I presume

the legislature took proper steps to remedy the evils under which the Chickasaw people were laboring, and that order has been restored.

I desire again respectfully to call attention to the necessity of a native constabulary force, organized and paid by the government of the United States, and subject to the immediate control and orders of the Indian agent, sufficient to enable him to enforce the laws more promptly than can be done under present arrangements.

This has been repeatedly urged in former reports by myself, and would not be recurred to but for the fact that my convictions that such a force is indispensably necessary have been strengthened by recent events among the Choctaws and Chickasaws.

Amidst the troubles prevailing we have reason, however, to rejoice that an abundant harvest has placed the people beyond want, and that they are progressing in those things which constitute the basis of all civilized and prosperous communities. A growing desire for education, and particularly for neighborhood schools, is manifested among the Choctaws; quite a number being well sustained by neighborhood contributions.

The interest arising from the \$500,000 invested in accordance with the provisions of the treaty of June, 1855, will enable the Choctaw council to establish a system of common schools, in connexion with the academies, supported by the interest arising from the \$500,000 invested for the Choctaw nation under the treaty of 1837 between the Choctaws and the Chickasaws.

The two systems combined will place the facilities for an education within the reach of every Choctaw child; and if the academies are properly managed, there will no longer be any necessity for sending Choctaw youth out of the country to obtain a thorough education.

Herewith I enclose such missionary and school reports as have reached me.

Referring to them for information in detail, as to—1st, the number of schools and pupils; 2d, the number and names of the employés at the schools and missionary stations; 3d, the number of farms and of acres cultivated at them, and the product; 4th, the number of churches and Sabbath schools; 5th, the condition of the people as to civilization, religion, education, industry, temperance, agriculture, commerce, mechanic arts; and for information as to the climate, soil, and productions of the country inhabited by the Choctaws and Chickasaws.

I am, very respectfully,

DOUGLAS H. COOPER,

United States Indian agent for Choctaws and Chickasaws.

HON. ELIAS RECTOR,

Superintendent Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

No. 95.

STOCKBRIDGE, EAGLETOWN P. O.,
Choctaw Nation, August 3, 1857.

SIR: A copy of your circular to superintendents of schools and missions among Choctaws and Chickasaws, dated Washington, July 14, 1857, reached me by the last mail. You desire information upon certain subjects which you have specified and numbered. I am happy to give you information pertaining to my own sphere of labors without delay.

1st. "The number of schools under your charge, &c."

The schools in this part of the nation are all placed under the care of other persons.

The Iyanubi female seminary is under the superintendence of Mr. Jasen D. Chamberlain. He is now absent on a journey. He expects to be at home in about two weeks, and will then answer the circular you sent him. It has been received at the station. The other schools, neighborhood schools, Saturday and Sabbath schools, are under the direction of the trustees of public schools, and each school, as I understand, has a distinct board of trustees to manage its interests, employ teachers, &c. There have been in operation during the year five Saturday and Sabbath schools; from statements I have heard, I judge that there were one hundred and twenty scholars. There was provision made for two neighborhood schools to be taught through the week; one of these only went into operation, and that has had a vacation for some time past.

The trustees of the schools, I presume, will regard it as their privilege to report to you respecting the schools under their patronage.

2d. "Names of employés, &c."

I usually employ Choctaws to work by the day at the usual price—*i. e.*, fifty cents a day. They chop cord-wood for me at fifty cents a cord. I pay them from my annual allowance as a missionary, received from the missionary board, which is four hundred dollars for the current year. There is in my family an orphan girl, the daughter of white parents. She was committed to us in Cincinnati, July, 1853, by those who have charge of the asylum in that city. She is now about sixteen years of age. Her age was not known when we received her.

Mrs. Byington is spending the summer in Ohio. Rev. Alexander Reed and family have been with me since last December. He has aided me much in my labors. His object is to pursue the study of the Choctaw language.

3d. "The number of farms, &c."

The land I cultivate can hardly be called a farm. I have about three acres of land in cultivation. I have a calf pasture of about twenty acres. On the three acres this year there have been, or are now in cultivation, some rye and corn, planted in drills for fodder, Indian corn, Irish and sweet potatoes, pumpkins, and various garden vegetables. There is an orchard of fruit trees of various kinds, such as peach, apple, pear, plum and cherry trees. We have a few quince

bushes, raspberries and grape vines; I purchase corn and fodder of my neighbors, and flour where I can find it in market.

4th. "The number of churches and Sabbath schools."

We have one building, situated near the seminary, which is used exclusively as a church. There are six other buildings in this section of country, which are used as school houses and as places where the people meet on the Sabbath for religious worship. In the warm season they meet under bush arbors, which are erected near the school houses. There are now one hundred and thirty-eight members enrolled on the Mountain Fork Church records, and there have been one hundred and fifty scholars at all the native schools. These, you will bear in mind, are not in my care.

I received my appointment, as a missionary to the Choctaws, in September, 1820. I am still supported by the American Board, the centre of whose operations is at Boston, Massachusetts.

The amount expended by that board for the Choctaw mission for the year ending July 31, 1856, was \$10,301 02, and for the year previous it was \$6,728 65. The amount expended for this year has not been published. The amount contributed by private persons to the same object in the Indian nation I am unable to give. The amount contributed here was \$12 75.

5th. "The condition of the people, &c."

1st. *Civilization*.—I omit the mention of their constitution, laws, &c. Most of the families have farms well fenced, and many live in comfortable cabins. They build their own cabins and cultivate their own farms. Hunting game for a subsistence ceased years ago; cattle, horses, hogs, sheep, and poultry are raised. There are many yoke of working oxen. Some men have wagons, and, at times, teams of four yoke of oxen pass along the road hauling goods for the merchants.

Most farmers have a small assortment of ploughs, axes, and hoes; tools of various kinds are common, such as saws, augers, chisels, wedges, and frows. There are a few wells and stone chimneys. Some even have glass windows, plank floors, and good tables, and bedsteads. There are mills for grinding corn and wheat, and cotton gins, ferry boats, and highways made according to legal enactments; some few have good gardens, and cultivate wheat and oats as well as corn and cotton.

The English is spoken but little out of families which are not in full or in part white in their origin. American manners, usages, and garments are gradually coming into use. These things indicate progress, and encourage us in our labors and hopes for the good of this nation.

2d. "*Religion*."—The Christian religion has greatly aided this people. They regard it as the lever which has lifted them up from the ruin in which they once lay, and it is advancing. The Sabbath is more generally known and observed, and the New Testament, in Choctaw, is now more generally read than heretofore. The attendance at religious meetings on the Sabbath is very good. The conduct of the people at such times deserves commendation. The influence of the Christian religion is often silent and gentle, but it is real and decided; and upon the superstitions of the dark age now

passing away has been very great. The influence is seen in families, in school, at the courts, and at the general councils of the nation, as you yourself have witnessed. Count the families who have English Bibles.

3d. "*Education.*"—Education of the youth in English and in the native language is now much sought for as a great favor, a great help, and source of private enjoyment, as well as of usefulness to others. The advantages of an education are better understood than ever before. The *necessities*, too, for an education are pressing hard on many minds. The increasing calls to meet and transact business with white men and educated men plainly teaches the Choctaws their need of a thorough education. The influence of books and newspapers, and schools and religious meetings, as well as legislation, courts, and councils, are all in the same direction. An educated man has ears with which he can hear, speaks in Congress or in Parliament, and eyes with which he can see the great men of Washington or London. To be able to stand firm and on equal ground at such a time as this with all white men, the Choctaws must be well educated, not only in our school books, but in the great truths of the Bible.

4th. "*Industry.*"—This has greatly increased in a few years. The various and improved fields and buildings prove this. The people are reaping the fruits of their own industry in the increase of their credit with men of business, and in their own home comforts when sick as well as when in health.

A ten-rail fence alone is a lawful fence. This is proof enough that farmers are not to be indulged in laziness in this nation. The great drought of previous years cut short the hopes of the husbandmen. The severe frost of April 6, 1857, when the thermometer stood at 18 degrees, destroyed much wheat, killed the corn, the fruit of all kinds, and the mast; since then the hope of our people has been in the labor of their hands. Now we trust in a kind providence that their labors will be rewarded.

5th. "*Temperance.*"—This nation is proven as a decided people against ardent spirits, so much so that all men who wish for an office must be *right* on this subject. If rumors get out that a public officer has been intoxicated, they will be investigated; and those who investigate are sustained.

Yet, alas! there are too many who drink to excess. They obtain it "over the line" among the whites. The officers of the nation are quite faithful in executing the laws; still these laws are sometimes evaded. Much depends on the chief; if he is decided and resolute, his officers will be so, too. Were it not that the people have been so decided on this subject, our schools and other efforts would have been of very little use to the nation. We are a help to them in this very thing.

6th. "*Agriculture.*"—I have already spoken of this in connexion with "*Industry*;" I can add a few words. There has been for a long time a gradual improvement in agriculture. The best time and manner of planting, the best soils and mode of cultivation, are now much better understood than formerly. The situation of grounds for a farm and a home is now much better known; some find it healthier to live on high grounds, while they cultivate fields on the bottoms. The

corn raised on the river bottoms during the few past dry years did much to save the land from the horrors of a famine; the fields on the hills, and the corn which was planted late in the season, yielded but little.

6th. "*Commerce.*"—On this subject I am not able to give you much information. The merchants could inform you as to the nature and value of exports, and the amount of their importations, much better than I can.

7th. "*Mechanics arts.*"—Except working in wood and iron, but little is done by the Choctaws near me. There are blacksmith shops belonging to native young men, and there are others who repair wagons, stock ploughs, make gates, frame sheds, tan leather, make shoes. Every man can build his own cabin. There is a large slate quarry on Mountain Fork, a few miles above Eagletown. I have heard the Choctaws speak of two places where fossil coal is found on the banks of the river.

There is much good soil, good prairie land, good timber, and a good range for domestic animals in the southeast part of the Choctaw nation. It is a good country for a sober, industrious, moral, quiet, and religious people to reside in and provide for their families.

The Choctaws who still remain here, and who are sober and industrious, have prospered. I hope they may be blessed in coming years, and that their inheritance will be continued to them "while water runs and the grass grows."

I have already seen many good changes take place among them. This is a welcome reward for years of toil. But I am admonished that my period of labor for them must soon come to a close. May the Lord be there keeper and guide, and may he also aid you in all your efforts to guide them in the ways of peace, virtue, honor, and salvation.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

CYRUS BYINGTON.

General DOUGLAS H. COOPER,
United States Agent, &c.

No. 96.

GOODLAND, CHEROKEE NATION, *August 16, 1857.*

DEAR SIR: I herewith transmit you a report of the mission station at Goodland for the past year. Two neighborhood day schools have been sustained—one at this place, taught by Mrs. Stark; the other at Bok-Chito, taught by Mr. J. E. Dwight, a native licentiate preacher. The whole number of children connected with these schools has been about seventy.

The average attendance at this place has been twenty-five; at Bok-Chito, about twenty. The number of boys and girls are about equally

divided; the studies pursued have been the common English branches, reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, and the assembly's shorter catechism; nothing has been received from any source for the support of these schools, except what the people have voluntarily contributed. At Bok-Chito they agreed to pay Mr. Dwight \$150 in produce, stock, &c. at this place they raised \$40 in money. Nothing has been received from any other source for the school at this place for the past three years. There is an increasing demand for neighborhood schools throughout the nation. A very large proportion of the children are without the means of instruction. It is safe to estimate the whole number of children among the Choctaws, of a proper age to attend school, at about two thousand; not more than four hundred receive any benefit from the present boarding school system. Ought the means of obtaining a good common school education be withheld from these remaining one thousand six hundred, who are equally entitled to them?

The station is connected with the American Board of Foreign Missions. The amount appropriated by them for its support the past year was \$600. The following persons are connected with it, viz: Oliver P. Stark, a native of New York, aged thirty-five; Mrs. H. M. Stark, a native of Vermont, aged twenty-six; one white and one colored servant connected with the station. There are about fifteen acres under cultivation. The products are corn, oats, potatoes, &c. The land is of an inferior quality, though, taken as a whole, this region of country is inferior to no part of the nation.

The Goodland church numbers about two hundred and eighty members. Among these professing Christians, taking everything into consideration, the state of piety will compare favorably with what we find among Christians elsewhere. Our meetings are well attended, and a good degree of interest manifested upon religious subjects. The spirit of benevolence is increasing, and greater efforts are made to sustain the institutions of the Gospel. In the neighborhood of Bok-Chito we are erecting a frame building for church purposes, 32 by 22 feet; the material for the frame work has been wrought out by the people; the lumber they have purchased and hauled themselves. The contract for building was given to a young man, a full-blood Choctaw, who engaged to complete it for the sum of \$210, and his board found—one-half to be paid in money, and one-half in stock; of this amount they raised by subscription \$170. On my representing the case to the church executive committee of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church, they generously donated to us \$100; with this amount we expect to finish the house, free of debt. This is the second frame church belonging to this congregation. Besides what our people have done in this way, they have given \$125 for mission purposes. This amount is deducted from the amount paid by the board for the support of the station, making the whole expense of the board \$475.

In addition to my labors in this field, I am associated with the Rev. C. Kingsbury in the care of the Good Water church. This church is distant about fourteen miles, and numbers something less than one hundred members; for more than a year they have been deprived of the stated means of grace, and the attendance and interest have not been what they formerly were. The field, however, is a promising one,

and efficient and well-directed missionary efforts at this place would be well repaid.

Our Presbytery, at their last meeting, placed the Chish-oktak church under the care of Rev. E. Hotchkin and myself. This place is near the mouth of the Blue, and distant from us about thirty miles; I have not been able, owing to the distance and press of other labor, to visit there. It is nearer to Mr. Hotchkin, and he has the direction of affairs. The church numbers about fifty members. They have a comfortable place of meeting, and are interested in efforts to promote the cause of religion.

The temperance cause still has its warm friends and advocates. Temperance meetings are frequently held and largely attended.

Increased attention has been paid the past year to the cultivation of the soil and the raising of stock.

The cold and dry weather early in the spring led us to fear that the crops of every description would be a total failure. They have been very much injured in places, but in this vicinity the corn crop will be abundant.

I am, with respect, yours, truly,

O. P. STARK.

DOUGLAS H. COOPER, Esq.,
Choctaw Agent.

No. 97.

BENNINGTON, C. N.,
August 18, 1857.

DEAR SIR: In accordance with your request, and our usual custom, I now sit down to write you a brief report.

1st. There is no school at this station, nor is there any school under my charge.

2d. There are no persons in my employ, except the necessary assistants in the domestic labors of the family, and these are all paid out of my allowance from the board.

3d. I have no farm under cultivation, except some three or four acres planted in vegetables for family use.

4th. Under the care of Rev. Allen Wright and myself are three churches, viz: Bennington, Mount Pleasant, and Six Town. Connected with these churches are two hundred and two members, of whom five are whites, five colored, and the remainder Choctaws and Chickasaws. Connected with these churches are also three native Saturday and Sunday schools, managed entirely by natives.

In connexion with Rev. C. H. Wilson, we also have charge of the Chickasaw church, numbering one hundred and twelve members, of whom about forty are colored, and the rest Choctaws and Chickasaws. There are three Sabbath schools connected with this church, taught and managed by natives, except the one at Boggy Depot; that is taught or managed by Mr. M. A. Lynde, a white man residing at that place. The pupils in all these schools average probably one

hundred or more. As to the age of our church members and pupils, none can tell, for few of them know their own ages. Besides the children in these schools, many are taught by their parents at home.

I am laboring under the direction of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, which board allows me the sum of \$600 per annum for the support of my family. The above named churches have contributed this year the amount of \$58 35 to the cause of foreign missions.

This amount, however, is expended on the field for the payment of native assistants. Of these we employ several, who are ruling elders in the churches, to assist in maintaining public worship at our different preaching stations. There are ten different places where we are now preaching the Gospel.

5th. The Choctaws and Chickasaws just now are in rather an unsettled condition politically; but we look for a better state of things.

As to industry there has been perceptibly little progress during the year. Rather more land has perhaps been cultivated than last year. The late frost, together with a violent hail-storm, destroyed the wheat crop in this section. The oat crop was also affected, but corn is coming on finely.

During the past year a good saw and flouring mill has been erected at the bridge on Blue. This will afford encouragement to the people in regard to raising wheat.

The cause of popular education has prospered during the year. The native schools also have prospered, and are doing much to enlighten the masses among both Choctaws and Chickasaws. The supply of books in Choctaw is rather limited, yet the natives, from such as we have, are enabled to learn to read and write, and also to get a limited knowledge of arithmetic.

There has been an increase of intemperance during the year, but we trust this will not be permanent; many have remained true friends of the temperance cause through all the excitements that have agitated the public mind.

In regard to religion, there have been some cases of declension, but these are not many, or, at least, the declension cannot be called *general*; others remain firm, and quite a number have been added to the churches. In our labors in this department our elders have rendered efficient service; some of our young men have turned their attention to trade, but few have engaged in the mechanic arts.

On the whole, our people are making progress towards a preparation for the approaching crisis. But this progress is much slower than we could desire, though sufficient to afford us permanent encouragement in our labors. Great disorders, however, still prevail both among the Choctaws and Chickasaws; but we hope these will gradually disappear, and that both tribes, for whom we feel so deep an interest, will become settled and established in all things that contribute to make an intelligent, industrious, and Christian people.

With much respect, yours, truly,

C. C. COPELAND.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.,

United States Agent for Choctaws and Chickasaws.

No. 98.

AUGUST 20, 1857.

DEAR SIR: You requested us to make out our annual report, and send it to the care of Elias Rector, superintendent of Indian affairs, Fort Smith, Arkansas, so as to enable you to make out your report.

1st. We have no schools under our charge as missionaries; therefore we have none to report upon.

We are truly sorry that it is so. We must confess that we have been so much neglected by our people that the Baptists have not even had neighborhood schools to report in regard to. Notwithstanding that, the Baptist mission has done as much for the Choctaw people as any other missionaries among them, although they were the last missionaries sent among them.

It is well known that Mushalutubbe district was given up to the unbeliever, and nothing could be done for it. We are laboring therein, and commenced preaching the Gospel August 17, 1852. We now have two hundred and sixty-nine souls, and among them a few blacks. There are numbers of children growing up without education.

We are instructing all we can in the light of the Gospel, as ministers of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the church is increased every Sabbath day.

We think our people are making considerable progress in the way of industry, as they are making much wheat the present year, fine crops of corn, as well as some cotton, which is unusual in this part of the nation.

We have very few native smiths in this part; as to other mechanics, we have none. Our principal trade is in cattle, horses, hides, cotton, corn and pork. Wherever religion prevails, there are also temperance and industry.

We are under the Board of the Domestic Southern Baptist Mission, and are sustained by it.

We are fully satisfied that this country is well adapted to produce, and is a fine, healthy country.

We are yours, &c.,

WILLIAM CASS.
LEWIS CASS.
SIMON HANCOCK.

General D. H. COOPER.

No. 99.

IYANUBI FEMALE SEMINARY,
Eagletown, C. N., June 29, 1857.

DEAR SIR: We have received, as appropriation scholars, during the term of school now closed, twenty-eight; somewhat less than the usual number of day pupils have attended. The health and the deportment of the children committed to our care have never been better in past years

than in the one now closed. As a natural result, our labors have been less laborious to us, and more profitable to them. From time to time I have submitted such statements to the trustee having the school under his care as I supposed would interest him; and as he has ever had a word of good counsel for the children, and also one of encouragement for us, he has been a welcome visitor.

Yours, truly,

J. D. CHAMBERLAIN,
Superintendent.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.,
United States Indian Agent.

No. 100.

GOOD WATER, CHOCTAW NATION,
July 16, 1857.

SIR: The female boarding school located at this place, and known by the name of the Koonsha Seminary, provides for the instruction and boarding of forty-four girls selected by the trustees of the public schools in the Choctaw nation. The expenses of conducting the school are met by an appropriation of three thousand dollars annually on the part of the Choctaw nation, and the balance by the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions; the amount to be paid by the latter, according to agreement, is five hundred dollars annually, but the amount actually paid by this board has been, on an average, more than five times the sum required by the stipulations of the contract.

The school opened its last session on the first Wednesday of October, 1856, and closed on the first day of June, 1857. After a little more delay than would be desirable, the number of forty-four boarding scholars was completed; of this number thirty-four had been here during the previous year, and ten were added, eight of whom had never been at school.

The school is professedly a manual labor institution, but the laboring department has not been conducted with as much efficiency during the past year as the best interests of the pupils would seem to demand. This was owing to the want of a sufficient number of qualified persons to take charge of this department. In addition to the boarding scholars, three day scholars have attended the school with great regularity, and quite a number more might have been brought into the school as day scholars if our accommodations and force of teachers had admitted of our doing so. In the department of study the girls have been trained in the following branches: Fifteen have read in Lovell's Second Reader, Goodrich's Third Reader, Willard's History of the United States, and the Old Testament. Fourteen have read in Lovell's Second Reader, Goodrich's Third Reader, and the Old Testament. Eleven have read McGuffey's First Reader, Lovell's Second Reader, and the New Testament. Eight began with the alphabet, and went carefully through the Gradual Primer and McGuffey's First

Reader, and were reading in the New Testament at the close of the session. One is still in the simplest primer. Seventeen have studied Mitchell's Geography and Atlas; of this number, one class of seven has gone through and reviewed, and the remainder have gone about halfway through and reviewed. Seven have studied Smith's Primary Geography, and have also recited from the outline maps in connexion with another class of five. A class of six have studied Davies' Arithmetic for academies and schools, as far as the reduction of denominate fractions; another class of six has used the same book, and has gone as far as the addition of denominate numbers; and a class of seven has studied Chase as far as multiplication; nine have studied Greenleaf's Mental Arithmetic, in connexion with exercises on the blackboard; twenty-eight have had regular daily exercise in the art of writing. A class of four has gone through Wells' English Grammar, and another class of four has gone as far the rules of syntax, but neither of these classes has made progress proportionate to the time and labor expended.

Particular attention has been given to spelling, both in connexion with the regular reading exercises and as a separate class exercise.

The religious instruction has consisted of lessons, on Saturday afternoon and Sunday, in the Bible and Catechism, in addition to the ordinary devotion of the family and the sanctuary.

A kind Providence has protected the school during the year, and has bestowed upon it a more than ordinary measure of health and happiness, and has not at any time forsaken His servants.

H. BALENTINE,

Superintendent Female Seminary.

D. H. COOPER,

U. S. Agent for Choctaws.

No. 101.

PINE RIDGE, *August 1, 1857.*

SIR: By the last mail I received your circular of July 14th, and I embrace the earliest mail to comply with your request.

1st. "*Number of scholars.*"—The whole number of scholars in the Chuahla Female Seminary the past term has been thirty-five; average number twenty-five. Their ages vary from seven to fifteen years; one was a white girl, the rest were Choctaws. Twelve were in school nine months, four eight months, five seven months, two six months, two five months, two four months, four two and a half months, three two months, and one one month. All were instructed in reading and spelling. Twenty-five wrote; thirteen studied arithmetic; fifteen studied grammar; eighteen recited memoriter the Assembly's catechism, and twelve studied the Choctaw Definer, a book which gives the definition of Choctaw words in English. Some of the scholars were detained a part of the term at home by sickness; others entered

late in the term, taking the places of some who had left. The amount of funds applied to the support of the seminary the past year was \$1,866 66; \$1,600 were from the Choctaw annuity, and \$266 66 from the American board.

2d. "*Names, ages, sex, and color, of all employés, &c.*"—Cyrus Kingsbury, age 71, superintendent, born in New Hampshire, compensation \$150 per annum; Mrs. Kingsbury, age 74, born in Massachusetts, department of kitchen and dining-room, compensation \$100 per annum; Miss P. G. Child, teacher of the seminary, age 47, born in New Hampshire, has resided twenty years in Ohio and Kentucky, compensation \$100 per annum. The above are employed by the American board. Miss Elizabeth Dwight, Choctaw, aged thirty, has the care and instruction of the girls when out of school, compensation \$100 per annum; a black man and wife, hired slaves, at \$22 per month; James Dyer, Choctaw, aged 22, mechanic, at 75 cents per day; Joilliston, Choctaw, aged 18, a common laborer, at \$12 per month. The last five are employed by the superintendent, and all are paid from the *joint fund*, being the amount received from the Choctaw annuity and from the American board.

3d. "*Number of acres cultivated, &c.*"—There are about twelve acres under cultivation. Corn, rye, and oats are raised in small quantities. Irish potatoes, sweet potatoes, beans, peas, and other garden vegetables are raised in sufficient quantities to supply the seminary. The principal part of our corn and oats is purchased from the Choctaws, and flour from Texas.

4th. "*The number of churches, Sabbath schools, &c.*"—At present the Pine Ridge church is the only one under my particular charge; whole number of members in this church fifty-three. One Sunday school at the seminary embracing all the scholars, and one at Doaks ville for the children of the village, twelve or fourteen in number; half of them white children and half Choctaw.

As before intimated, the missionaries and assistant missionaries at this place are employed by the American board. Not having by me the annual report, I am not able to state the exact amount paid annually by this board for missions and schools among the Choctaws, but believe it is usually between six and eight thousand dollars.

5th. "*Condition of the people, &c.*"—As respects civilization, religion, education, temperance, agriculture, commerce, and the mechanic arts, the people of this vicinity, to say the least, exhibit as fair specimens as are usually to be found in the newly settled portions of the surrounding States. But this must not be taken as a fair representation of all parts of the Choctaw nation; portions of it are far behind this neighborhood. The soil in the immediate vicinity of the school is light and sandy; about a mile distant in one direction commences the prairie country, rich and productive in corn, cotton, wheat, rye, oats, &c.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

C. KINGSBURY,
Superintendent of Chuahla Female Seminary.

DOUGLAS H. COOPER, Esq.,
U. S. Indian Agent

No. 102.

NEW HOPE, *August 5, 1857.*

SIR: According to instructions, I have the honor to submit the following remarks as my report for the past year; but as some of my employés are absent, I cannot give all the particulars you desire.

1st. I have one hundred children under my charge: fifty boys and fifty girls, ages from seven to eighteen years old; studies: spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic, geography and grammar; average number of attendance, ninety-six; amount of money applied, \$7,000—\$6,000 from the Choctaw nation, and \$1,000 from the missionary board.

2d. "Fort Coffee and New Hope academies:" T. W. Mitchell, superintendent, age forty-one years; birth, East Tennessee; appointed November 1, 1855, from Missouri; compensation \$600 per year.

"Fort Coffee:" Rev. John Newell, principal teacher, age forty-five years; birth, Vermont; employed from Missouri September 1, 1856; compensation \$500 per session. Mrs. Newell, age forty-six; birth, Ohio; occupation, matron; employed from Missouri September 1, 1856; compensation \$100.

A. T. Robertson, assistant teacher, age twenty-four years; birth, Middle Tennessee; employed from Missouri September 1, 1856; compensation \$250 per session. Miss Agnes Newell, age eighteen years; birth, Missouri; occupation, seamstress; compensation \$100.

Mr. Nichols, farmer, age thirty years; birth, Georgia; compensation \$240 per year.

"New Hope:" Miss M. A. Mather, principal teacher, age twenty-five years; birth, East Tennessee; employed from Missouri September 1, 1856; compensation \$300.

Miss S. A. Mather, assistant teacher, age twenty years; birth, East Tennessee; employed from Missouri September 1, 1856; compensation \$150.

Mrs. Mitchell, aged thirty-five years; birth, Middle Tennessee; occupation, seamstress; employed from Missouri September 1, 1855; compensation \$100. Miss Matilda Robertson, age eighteen years; birth, Middle Tennessee; occupation, matron; employed from Missouri September 1, 1856; compensation \$100.

3d. Farms, two; number of acres, one hundred and forty; kind of cultivation: one hundred acres in corn, forty acres in oats; produce all consumed at the mission; cows and calves, forty; stock cattle, sixty; work animals, six—two horses, four mules; pork hogs, sixty; stock hogs, one hundred.

4th. District: T. W. Mitchell, presiding elder; churches, six; members, two hundred and sixty-three—Indians two hundred and forty-two, whites ten, colored eleven; Sabbath schools, four; scholars, one hundred and sixty.

Mushulatubbee mission: A. Burns, preacher, Choctaw; compensation \$150.

Sanbois: Robert Jackson, preacher, Choctaw; compensation \$150. All under the Missionary Board of the Methodist Episcopal Church

South, which contributed last year \$1,850 for the benefit of this district.

5th. *Condition of the people.*—They are very civil, and very much inclined to educate their children, especially their daughters. I think they are improving in industry. Most of them live tolerably comfortable at home; temperate, with some few exceptions; most of them follow agriculture; principal commerce, ponies, beef cattle, and pork hogs.

But few mechanics; country good for farming and raising stock; plenty of good timber; water scarce, but can be had very easy by digging uplands; lands rather thin, produces well if good season; bottom lands very rich and productive; climate mild and pleasant.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

T. W. MITCHELL,

Superintendent Fort Coffee and New Hope Academies.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.,

United States Agent for Choctaws and Chickasaws.

1No. 03.

LIVING LAND, *August 10, 1857.*

SIR: A circular dated Washington, July 14, 1857, came to hand last evening, and I take the first opportunity to fulfill its requirements.

1. "*Schools.*"—We have had a school of twenty scholars for eight months of the last year—ten boys and ten girls—ages from seven to sixteen years; studies, arithmetic, geography, grammar, writing; a verage daily attendance about sixteen; the children board with their parents or friends. We have not received a dollar for the support of the school from any source whatever.

2. "*Names, &c.*"—Ebenezer Hotchkin, aged 54; Philena T. Hotchkin, aged 54; Ann J. Hotchkin, aged 24; born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts. Ann assists Mrs. H. in domestic work, and sometimes in the school, and receives one hundred dollars yearly from the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. We receive from the same source four hundred dollars.

3. "*The number of farms.*"—We have about thirty-eight acres in cultivation. Our help in farming being quite limited, we do not give our crops that attention which they need. The fields lying immediately on Red river produce good crops. Our corn crop for the last year was seven hundred and fifty bushels; wheat, seventy-five bushels; oats, one hundred bushels; potatoes were a failure, on account of drought. We have used nearly all that we have raised on our farm in our own family, except the corn. We have some of that on hand, and have sold a few bushels. Last winter's frost nearly killed all of our wheat. But the oats, corn, and potatoes of this year appear quite promising at this time.

4. "*The number of churches, &c.*"—I have under my care, by the appointment of Presbytery, for this year, Living Land and Mayhew

church, and am also connected with the Rev. O. P. Stark in the care of the Chishoktak church.

This church consists of seventy-two members, all Choctaws; the Mayhew church consists of about forty, all Choctaws. The Chishoktak church the Rev. Mr. Stark will report, I presume. We have had a Sabbath school at this place composed of the same children as the day school. A school has been taught at Wilmington, eight miles from this place, by John J. Hotchkin, which has done remarkably well. Thirty scholars attended; time, six months; wages, \$200, from the trustees. He also taught the same on the Sabbath. Within the bounds of my field there have been two Saturday and Sabbath schools taught by natives, where quite a number of children have been taught to read their native language.

We are under the employ of the "American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions." We receive, as before stated, from this board \$400 yearly. Ann J. Hotchkin receives \$100. We receive nothing from any other source for this station. This church has contributed in cash this year the following sums, to wit:

To foreign missions.....	\$77 50
Heathen school fund.....	3 80
Finishing a meeting-house.....	100 00
Commissioners fund for general assembly.....	5 00
	<hr/>
	186 30
	<hr/> <hr/>

The Mayhew church has also done something in this matter, but I am not informed of the whole amount.

5. "*Condition, &c.*"—The people in the field of my labors, I suppose, are civilized to a certain extent, at least there is very little of savage life and manners in this vicinity. There are forty families living in this immediate neighborhood. There are but three adults who cannot read their own language; two-thirds can read and write. I have not heard any profanity from one of our people since I have been here, for two years. In civil manners they may be ahead of some of their white neighbors. In the arts and sciences we are, no doubt, far behind; but still we have some of the stars and stripes of civilized men. In religion we judge the tree by its fruit. If constant family prayer, if regular attendance on the worship of God on the Sabbath and weekly prayer meetings, if the Sabbath is strictly observed and a growing Christian benevolence is manifest among any people, they may be called a religious people. These fruits are apparent in this vicinity.

"*Education.*"—On this subject their efforts are commendable.

"*Industry.*"—On this point they are not what we could wish, but improving. Fifteen or, perhaps, twenty families have raised wheat the last year. I know of but two persons who will not raise corn sufficient to do them for the coming year. There are five ox wagons, with full teams, in this settlement. Every family has cattle, horses, and hogs.

"*Temperance.*"—There are but two families where strong drink is

used at all. The doggeries are close by us, where every inducement is made use of to induce our people to drink; but this subject is made one of the prominent subjects once in three months regularly, and it has a good effect.

“*Agriculture.*”—If we are anything, we are agriculturists; but our ploughs are too light; many fail in their crops by superficial ploughing, in the first place; and in the second place, for want of good attendance after planting. But still, the land being very good, many make good corn. A great many horses have been sold in this vicinity during this year. We are not “mechanics nor artists;” we cannot make watch springs, nor steel plates to counterfeit bank notes; but we can make a comfortable and honest support now, with a prospect of better things before us.

All of which is respectfully submitted by your humble servant,
EBENEZER HOTCHKIN.

DOUGLAS H. COOPER, Esq.,
Choctaw and Chickasaw Agent.

No. 104.

WHEELOCK, CHOCTAW NATION,
August 17, 1857.

DEAR SIR: I have received your circular from Washington, dated July 14th. I would, in reply, send you the following report for the past year:

1. The institution under my charge is the Wheelock Female Seminary. Number of boarding scholars, 25; number of day scholars, 9; total, 34; average attendance, 32. The school was in session eight months during the past year:

Four of the day scholars are boys; the rest are all girls. Their ages vary from four to nineteen. Their studies are reading, writing, arithmetic, English grammar, spelling and defining, geography, ancient and modern, first lessons in philosophy, singing, the Bible, Scripture catechism, and Westminster Assembly's shorter catechism.

The school fund is \$1,866 67, of which \$1,600 is derived from the nation, and \$266 67 from the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions, under whose care the school is conducted. From this fund the scholars are boarded and the salaries of those who give their whole time to the school are paid.

2. Names, &c., of employées: Samuel T. Libby, steward, from Maine, salary \$150; Mrs. H. E. Libby, matron, from New Jersey, salary \$100; Miss H. E. Woodward, (returned,) salary \$100; Miss Lucy E. Lovell, teacher, from Connecticut, salary \$100; Miss Mary W. Lovell, teacher, from Connecticut, salary \$100. The last two have but lately come. One teacher gives instruction in books, the other in sewing, knitting, &c.

The above derive their support from the school fund. You will readily perceive that the allowance is very limited, and that without

some higher motive than that which the compensation furnishes the school could not be supported by it.

In the absence of a teacher, Mrs. Edwards taught the school most of the year. The scholars made good progress.

Two colored servants are employed. The following derive their support entirely from the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions: John Edwards, minister, from New York, \$400; Mrs. Rosanna H. Edwards, from Pennsylvania; Miss Mercy Whitcomb, housekeeper, from Maine, \$100.

3. About forty acres of ground were under cultivation last year, producing two hundred bushels of corn, twenty bushels wheat, five bushels rye, and also oats, sweet potatoes, and garden vegetables. These and much more were used in the school and my family.

4. I have care of Wheelock Presbyterian church.

White members	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
Choctaw	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	263
Colored	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10
								<hr/>
Total	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	278
								<hr/> <hr/>

Quite a number of these are not in good standing.

Sabbath schools within the bounds of Wheelock church seven, containing about one hundred scholars; all Choctaws.

Our last Presbyterial report to the general assembly, which met in Lexington, Kentucky, in May last, states the total contributions to the support and spread of the Gospel at \$2,296. The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions appropriates annually from \$6,000 to \$10,000 for the support of missions and schools here.

5. The people around us are gradually improving; still they are, in many respects, very far from what we would be glad to see them. But few know much of the English language. Religion is apparently making progress, though but gradually. Many are able to read, write and cipher in their own language. They are becoming more industrious. There is much intemperance still, though the temperance cause seems to be advancing. There is progress in agriculture, especially in wheat raising. Not much of our soil is rich. The climate and productions are much the same as in this latitude further east.

Finally, the prospect is fair that the Choctaws will become an enlightened Christian people, if white men can be content with the wide domain which they already possess, and leave the Indian in the quiet possession of what is solemnly guarantied to him.

Respectfully, yours, &c.,

JOHN EDWARDS,
Superintendent W. F. S.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.,

U. S. Indian Agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws.

No. 105.

SPENCER ACADEMY, *August 20, 1857.*

RESPECTED SIR: The following is the report of Spencer Academy for the year ending July, 1857:

This is a boys' school. The whole number of boys connected with the institution during the session was one hundred and thirty-two. The number present at the final examination was one hundred and six. They were of all ages, from seven years up to twenty-three years of age.

A change was made in the school on the 1st day of January, 1857. The school was then divided into a high school and into a primary department. The high school includes what was formerly the first and second divisions. The primary school includes the third division. This arrangement has worked well. The pupils have made more rapid progress than under the old arrangement. The high school met in a study room with the superintendent, and learned their lessons, and then went and recited them to two teachers—the Rev. J. Wilson and Mr. R. J. Bustle. Each class was allowed half an hour for recitation. Most of the pupils in the high school have been four sessions, and a few have been eight and nine sessions. The studies pursued in the high school have been Latin Grammar and Latin Reader, geometry, surveying, algebra, Davies' Arithmetic, Natural History, Natural Philosophy, English Grammar, astronomy, geography, composition, reading, writing, and spelling, joined with giving the definition of words. Good progress has been made in all these studies. Every morning half an hour was devoted by the whole school to reading in the Bible. Most of these pupils have recited the Assembly's shorter catechism through, both in English and in Choctaw.

The primary department has been under the care of Mr. R. J. Young. With many of these boys this is their first session. Many of them did not know their letters at the commencement of the session, but at its close most of them could read in the English New Testament. In this department have been taught reading, writing, primary geography, and the arithmetical tables. They have also been taught Brewer's Catechism for Children, and some of them the Assembly's shorter catechism. There has been no difficulty in securing obedience to the rules of the school. The general deportment of the boys has been good. They deserve commendation for their diligent attention to study and their general good behavior.

There are one superintendent and ten assistant missionaries at Spencer. They are all appointed by the Board of Foreign Missions of the Presbyterian church in the United States. Five of them are males, and six females, and all, except the steward and his wife, natives of the United States. There is also one native helper, who acts as interpreter.

The session closed June 25 with an examination of all the pupils. Captain Joseph Dukes, one of the trustees, and many of the parents, were present. They expressed themselves greatly pleased with the

progress the boys had made in their studies, as well as with the change that had been made in the arrangements of the institution.

There is but one church connected with Spencer. It has now one hundred and thirty-six members. There are, however, seven preaching places in the congregation, at all of which the sacrament of the Lord's Supper is administered. At each of these preaching places Saturday and Sabbath schools are held. The whole number of scholars connected with them is two hundred and thirty. There have been six additions to the church, and twenty hopeful conversions among the people since the first of last May. The attendance upon public worship is generally very good. Toward the close of the session there were a few cases of bilious dysentery; one promising boy of eight years of age died of it. With these exceptions, there was very little sickness among the boys, and no other death.

The land at Spencer is so poor that but little farming is done; some eight or ten acres are cultivated in garden vegetables, corn, and potatoes.

The people are evidently improving in civilization around Spencer. They live in better houses, cultivate more lands, and raise more corn, wheat, beans, and potatoes. Nearly all the corned beef and pork used at Spencer is purchased from the Choctaw people. To those who have for any length of time been familiar with this people the marks of improvement are very many and very manifest. A brighter future seems to be opening before them.

Respectfully, yours, &c.,

GAYLORD L. MORE,
Superintendent.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.

No. 106.

ARMSTRONG ACADEMY, CHOCTAW NATION.

DEAR SIR: In compliance with my duty as superintendent of Armstrong Academy, I transmit the following report in reference to the me:

Since my last report this institution has been received by the Cumberland Presbyterian Board of Foreign and Domestic Missions, under contract bearing date February 2, 1857. It became necessary during the last session to make a change in teachers. The school closed with Rev. F. A. M. Williams as principal, and Mr. F. M. Chany as assistant.

The boys made commendable progress in their various branches of study, which were as follows: spelling, reading, writing, geography, arithmetic, English grammar, philosophy, and astronomy. Three full-blood boys, that knew nothing of the English language, learned to read tolerably well in Maguff's First Reader during the session. I was prompt during the session in religious exercises; held a two days' meeting, embracing the last Sabbath in May, during

which the good Lord poured out his spirit in our midst, that resulted in the awakening of thirty of the boys, which they manifested by taking the anxious seat. The effect was marked in their conduct during the session, and I sincerely hope will be marked through their future lives. The Lord has done great things for us, whereof we are glad; to Him be all the praise.

The session closed on the first of July, in the presence of Captain Robert W. Nail, trustee, and a large audience of the parents and friends of the students. Their general satisfaction was expressed. Good order prevailed during the occasion. I commenced the present session on Monday last, under the instruction of Mr. James B. Ford, as principal, and Mr. Finis Pender, as assistant teacher; the school will be full in a few days, as the boys are coming in rapidly. I am progressing with my new brick building finely; shall complete the same during the winter.

I have about eighty acres in corn, which will make about twenty-five bushels per acre; have raised about sixty pork hogs; the stock of cattle are doing well. In addition to my labors at the academy, I have endeavored to impart religious instruction in several neighborhoods; have had about fifty accessions to the church.

The people are advancing in morals and industry, yet I have to regret that dissipation and vice are prevalent in many places, and especially near the river, as there are little grog shops up and down the same every few miles. Yet I trust, under the blessing of the merciful Creator, that he will interpose and arrest this the greatest of all evils, and which alone prevents the Choctaws from speedily becoming an enlightened and prosperous people.

Sir, I remain your obedient servant,

W. R. BAKER,
Superintendent Armstrong Academy.

Gen. D. H. COOPER,
Agent for Choctaws and Chickasaws.

No. 107.

BLOOMFIELD ACADEMY, C. N.,
August 17, 1857.

DEAR SIR: Your circular of the 14th ultimo has just come to hand, and I proceed at once to give the various items of information for which you inquire, as far as I am able.

Ours is a female school of forty-five scholars, on the industrial plan, under the care and direction of the Missionary Board of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, supported by \$3,000 from the Chickasaw nation, and \$500 from the missionary board above named. This joint fund of \$3,500 is supposed to meet every expense of the institution.

The course of instruction the past term has been reading, writing, Colburn's Mental and Adams' New Arithmetic, Miss Swift's Natural Philosophy, Wells' English Grammar, Goodrich's United States

History, Watts on the Mind, and Wood's Botany. A public examination in the presence of competent judges proved that the girls had made fair proficiency in their studies.

Our Sabbath school is composed of our day scholars only, taught by Mrs. A. H. Carr and Miss Susan J. Johnson. Course of instruction: Sabbath School Manual, Wesley's and Cooper's Catechism. The Bible on the topic plan, with the use of Mitchell's Sacred Geography and Atlas.

Average age of students, about twelve years. The number has been poorly kept up and the attendance irregular.

Out of school the girls are taught the different branches of housewifery. Connected with this station is a church of five white, twenty native, and forty-one colored members.

The members of the institution and people of the neighborhood contributed for the support of missions during the past year \$57 75.

To fill the different departments about the institution, we have J. H. Carr, superintendent and pastor of the church, appointed by the Indian mission conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, with a salary of \$600, a native of Wilson county, Tennessee, aged forty-five years.

Mrs. A. H. Carr has the general management of the girls, both in and out of school, and of the domestic work of the entire establishment; she also teaches vocal music, drawing, painting, and various kinds of fancy work, a native of Bedford, Massachusetts, age thirty-seven years, salary \$250; employed by the superintendent.

Miss Susan J. Johnson, teacher, and assistant in domestic work, native of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, aged twenty-six years, salary \$200; employed by the superintendent in Massachusetts expressly for the place she fills.

Miss Ellen J. Downs has the particular care of the girls out of school, and assists in domestic work; a native of Champlain, New York, age thirty-two years, salary \$200; employed by the superintendent in New York expressly for the place she fills.

We have hired by the year four colored servants, two men and two women; the men each at \$144, and the women at \$108 and \$84.

The farm consists of about thirty acres pasture, and about the same cultivated in corn, oats, peas, potatoes, &c., all appropriated to the use of the institution. On the farm we have three horses, about fifty head of cattle, and one hundred hogs, all, exclusively, the property of the institution.

The people of this community are generally industrious farmers; having a very productive soil, they cultivate corn, cotton, wheat, oats, &c., in great abundance.

The mechanic arts are almost totally neglected by the natives here.

Owing to the ready and convenient access to the many groceries situated on our southern border, near us, we lament to say that ardent spirits are used much to the injury of the interests of our otherwise quiet, peaceable, intelligent, and industrious neighborhood. The influence of the Gospel and temperance societies has redeemed many from the vortex of dissipation and ruin, making of them good citizens. In this we rejoice; yet there is a great deal to be done for this people.

When, how, and by whom is it to be done? A heavy responsibility rests somewhere, and may I not settle a good share of it in the State of Texas? Let it but act as nobly as the Chickasaw nation has done on this subject, and soon we would see an end of this greatest of curses—intemperance.

Respectfully submitted,

J. H. CARR.

D. H. COOPER, Esq.

No. 108.

CHICKASAW MANUAL LABOR ACADEMY, *August 21, 1857.*

SIR: Your circular directing me to forward my annual report to the care of the honorable Elias Rector, superintendent of Indian affairs at Fort Smith, Arkansas, came to hand while I was absent at Houston, Texas, on business of the institution, which has occasioned some days' delay in my compliance.

In answer to the first point of inquiry, I would say that the whole number of scholars that have been in attendance during the last session is one hundred and forty, the average attendance one hundred and twenty. Our number, by specification, is one hundred; but such was the increased demand for admission last fall that the superintendent of schools directed us to receive twenty more, and he would recommend that extra provision be made for them at the same rate as the others, which he did, though the legislature has not yet taken final action upon it.

The names and studies of the scholars are given in the report of Dr. Paine, our principal teacher, which you will please see. Their ages it is impracticable to give, as even many of their parents don't know them with exactness, though many do. One-third are over sixteen, some reaching to twenty-five; one-third between twelve and sixteen; and the remaining third varying from six to twelve.

The institution is under the direction of the Missionary Board of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and immediately of the Indian missionary annual conference.

The conference appoints the superintendent, in whom is vested the government of the school and control of the whole affair. He employs all assistants, teachers, and others, and fixes their salaries; his own being fixed by the mission committee of the conference. He is accountable to the board, the conference, and the authorities of the Chickasaw nation; and all employed are accountable to him—the presiding elder of the district, the immediate arm of the church, being his supervisory.

The institution is supported by a joint appropriation from the funds of the nation and missionary board, the former paying, as per contract, for the specified hundred scholars, seven thousand dollars per annum; the board pays fifteen hundred dollars per annum, but for the last two years has paid two thousand, in view of our extra expenses by reason of successive droughts. This is to meet the expense

of board, washing, making and mending clothing, educating, books, stationery, medicines, and medical attendance of one hundred youths, many of them men. The material of clothing is furnished by the parents or guardians.

The legislature at its last session made an additional appropriation of twelve hundred and fifty dollars per annum for clothing, provided the board would pay two hundred and fifty for a like purpose, which was done ; which makes for the whole support ten thousand dollars per annum.

In answer to your second point, I would say that, in the instructory department, besides the superintendent, there are three teachers: first, Rev. F. M. Paine, who is also physician for the institution; second, Rev. William Jones; third, Miss Ellen Steele; salaries varying from three hundred to six hundred dollars, with board. In the sewing department, besides much that we have done out of the house, we have two young ladies, Miss S. M. Hughes and Miss Lizzie Sorrels, each at one hundred and fifty dollars, with board, &c. The above are all natives of the south, and are unmarried, except Dr. Paine.

The domestic department is entirely under the control of Mrs. Robinson, who attends in person to every part of it. The servants are: one chief cook, one assistant ditto; two to wash, iron, and milk; two for the dining-room and other duties; and one house-girl; all colored, and hired from natives; salaries from one hundred to one hundred and fifty dollars a year. We milk about thirty cows, furnishing milk and butter for the family most of the year; and this year have raised some four hundred fowls and about sixty turkeys. Last year, in this department, were made one hundred and thirty yards of carpeting, forty-five of which was woolen girting. The wool was carded by hand, and spun, colored, and wove at home. The rest was cotton chain, and filled with rags.

In answer to your third point, I would say we have, during the year, very considerably enlarged our farm, so that we have fully two hundred acres enclosed, one hundred and sixty in cultivation. We have ninety acres in corn, which is good, the best, by fifty per cent., we have ever had; about fifteen in oats, also good; and fifty in wheat, which was middling, and, but for the injury by the severe spring freezes early in April, would have been excellent; besides, a general vegetable patch of five or more acres. Our corn is not yet gathered, nor our small grain threshed, so that we cannot tell accurately how much we will have, but think we will have nearly three thousand bushels of corn, and perhaps about four hundred bushels of wheat, and three hundred of oats; so that, did we not fatten our own pork, all of which must be made from corn, we would have ample or more than enough for our use, a point for which we have been steadily striving; still, the cost has been considerable. Our labor, except what little the boys do, all costs money at the highest rates; and a great portion is applied to our improvements, which do not all make immediate returns, but will by-and-by. Our farm is under the immediate care of Mr. E. E. Jones, at a salary of three hundred and fifty dollars a year. We hire from four to six black men, at from one hundred and fifty to one hundred and eighty dollars a year; besides, regu-

larly, a blacksmith and carpenter, (both colored,) at thirty dollars per month each; and also, occasionally, other mechanics. We have on the place six working mules, four horses, and six yoke of work cattle, a full supply of wagons, ploughs, harrows, rollers, reaping machine, thresher, and implements generally. We are daily expecting the arrival of one of Hoard & Sons' eight-horse portable steam engines, and also a portable saw-mill for our own use. We are directing our course towards a state of preparation to introduce, in connexion with our institution, many of the useful branches of the mechanic arts; and will perhaps make a beginning in cotton spinning.

In regard to the fourth point of your circular, as well as to the fifth, the Rev. W. L. McAlister will embrace them in his report; but, in regard to the Sabbath school, I would say that we have one always, in connexion with the institution, attended by all the scholars, as well as by others; all the members of the mission family are members of it in some relation. It is a very interesting part of our duty, and I trust profitable. Our scholars are orderly in their conduct, and, as heretofore, I say again, they give us no trouble in governing them; they only need mild law, administered with firmness and prudence, and all is well. I am happy to be able to attest their increased attention to religion. Their progress in study has been, as heretofore, respectable and satisfactory. A very increased attention, too, has of late been given to the religion of the Bible by many of our neighbors; and, notwithstanding the unfortunate outbreaks that have taken place among some unfortunate ones, there is among the body of the people a decided improvement and an increased desire for law and order; but they feel they need help, an increase of virtuous, firm, patriotic, intelligent men, to make law and enforce it; the people desire it; they would rally around and support them, while the lawless would readily quail. Could we only push our school forward now to fill up the gap it would be very gratifying; but, in the absence of this help, great are the misfortunes of the people indeed.

May the guiding star of Divine Providence deliver them from all evil, and ever bless them.

Most respectfully, &c.,

J. C. ROBINSON.

General D. H. COOPER,
United States Indian Agent.

No. 109.

CHICKASAW ACADEMY, *August 21, 1857.*

DEAR SIR: In compliance with your very reasonable request of this morning, I hasten to transmit for your inspection a complete list of the names of the students of this school who were under regular instruction during the past season.

Following the list of names, you have a compendium view of the course of instruction in each division of the school, as shown in the abstract from the schedule of each teacher.

Names of Students.

John Crocket,
 Thomas Allen,
 B. F. Rook,
 Benjamin Birnie,
 Johnson Bright,
 Alfred Griffith,
 Shelton Brown,
 Joslyn McFerris,
 Wm. Hawkins,
 Gibson Slater,
 Martin Robinson,
 Overton Keel,
 Silas Fillmore,
 Lyman Bennet,
 Wm. Sutton,
 John Willis,
 Hamp W. Porter,
 Eastman Frazier,
 Silas Wolf,
 John Wilburn,
 Thomas Wilson,
 James Wilson,
 James Parmer,
 Eastman Loman,
 Thomas Perch,
 Jesse Paul,
 Samuel Paul,
 C. C. Nelson,
 Joseph Kemp,
 Solon Borland,
 Wm. Byrd,
 Shelton McClish,
 Johnson Kays,
 Peter Maytubby,
 Albert Gaines,
 Noah Albertson,
 Robert Miller,
 Henderson Watkins,
 Silas Steele,
 Martin James,
 T. J. Thompson,
 George Colbert,
 Culbertson Harris,
 A. Gooding,
 Eastman Chico,

David Fulsom,
 Stephen Tyner,
 Thomas Fletcher,
 Humis Kays,
 Dickson Thomas,
 Joseph James,
 A. B. Bacon,
 Alex. McClish,
 Alan N. Bonapart,
 Alfred Wallace,
 Lorin Benton,
 Wm. Guy,
 Bynum Hays,
 Samuel Gamble,
 David Seely,
 Martin Acker,
 John Ellis,
 Wm. Miller,
 Adkins Day,
 Wesley Browning,
 Richard McClish,
 Dickason McClish,
 Gabriel Albertson,
 Walton Kemp,
 Charles Went,
 Alex. Went,
 Esau McCoy,
 Henry Russell,
 Brashears Frazier,
 Robinson Kemp,
 Thomas Mix,
 Benjamin Brown,
 Arnold Folsom,
 J. K. P. Kemp,
 T. J. Prottzman,
 Robert Coil,
 Gibson Kemp,
 Daniel Love,
 Willis Seely,
 Lewis Priddy,
 Lewis McAlister,
 Samuel Green,
 Gilbert Corbett,
 Dixon Lewis,
 Forbis Mosely,

Abram Chico,	W. H. Harrison,
J. Ross Bynum,	Isaac Folsom,
J. D. Collins,	Geo. Folsom,
Eastman Hamey,	Alish Peaboddy,
C. Davidson,	Levi Colbert, jr.,
Wall Alexander,	Kixon Robbins,
William Bacon,	James Kline,
John Bruce,	Sloan Hawkins,
Joseph Walton,	C. Williams,
John Adams,	James Scotland,
Lewis Parker,	Laban Pearce,
J. W. Parker,	Monford Johnson,
Davis King,	Hensley Anderson,
Isam Cooper,	E. Stephenson,
John McClish,	Thompson Jones,
Hardy Bynan,	Jefferson Pitchlynn,
James Reynolds,	Logan Jones,
Levi Colbert,	Silas McKee,
Harrison Colbert,	Wilson Fillmore,
J. J. Colbert,	Alfred McClish,
Wilson Colbert,	Davis Bynum,
William Thompson,	Nathaniel Colbert,
Philo Steward,	Dixon Ward,
Hogan Maytubby,	Thomas Pitt,
Robert James,	T. B. Josey.
Amos Russell,	

Abstract from Teachers' Schedule.

First Division.—F. M. Paine, teacher.

- Class No. 1. Spelling book, 7 small boys.
- Class No. 2. Third reader, 10, second size.
- Class No. 3. Fourth reader, 6, of various sizes.
- Class No. 4. Primary geography, having gone through the series of readers to the 4th, 6, second size.
- Class No. 5. Geographical definitions, with questions on map, and all read *well* every day from the Holy Scriptures, 6 in number, of the third grade in size, age, &c.
- Class No. 6. English grammar, through the exercises in false syntax, 17 in number, mostly young men, and all members of other classes.
- Class No. 7. Arithmetic, 24 in number, of various sizes and degrees of advancement, from first principles to complete mastery of common arithmetic.
- Class No. 8. Natural philosophy, 3 in number; beginners.
- Class No. 9. Algebra, 5 in number; the best of the class were advanced through equations of the first degree, involving three unknown quantities.
- Class No. 10. Three in number, instructed in first and second books of geometry.

Second Division.—Rev. Wm. Jones, teacher.

Class No. 1. Twenty-four small boys in spelling book.

Class No. 2. Eight second size in 3d reader.

Class No. 3. Seventeen in 5th reader and arithmetic; some advanced to compound interest.

Class No. 4. Five in English grammar, through etymology.

Class No. 5. Twelve in Mitchell's school geography.

Twenty five of this division were instructed in the art of penmanship.

Third Division.—Miss E. N. Steele, teacher.

Class No. 1. Seven lads in number made proficiency in the study of geography, arithmetic, 4th reader, and dictionary.

Class No. 2. Three boys of smaller size, who made good progress in primary geography, 2d reader, and spelling book.

Class No. 3. Ten smaller boys yet, that made advancement in spelling and in the 1st reader.

Class No. 4. Six quite small boys, that were instructed in the principles of spelling.

Yours, most respectfully,

F. M. PAINE.

Rev. J. C. ROBINSON,

Superintendent Chickasaw Manual Labor Academy.

P. S. Twenty-five in the first division were instructed in writing, and twelve in the third.

F. M. P.

No. 110.

CALBERT INSTITUTE, C. N.,

August 27, 1857.

DEAR SIR: Your circular of July 14th has but recently come to hand, and I hasten to transmit my annual report to you, as requested and directed in your circular, of the condition and prospects of the mission and school under my charge.

This school is located on the headwaters of Clear Boggy, in one of the finest sections of country in the Chickasaw district, high and healthy prairie, interspersed with an abundance of good timber and plenty of excellent water. The land is somewhat sandy, but very productive, producing corn, wheat, oats, rye, and vegetables, yielding fine crops, when seasonable.

This is thought to be one of the best neighborhoods in the nation. There are some seventy-five or eighty families within five miles of the mission. The people are generally peaceable, sober, and industrious, and have fine crops this season. Most of the Indians in this vicinity

are advancing rapidly in civilization; they are opening good farms, building comfortable houses, and are trying to furnish their homes comfortably. The people have generally plenty of stock—horses, cattle, and hogs. We have a membership of the church here (Methodist Episcopal South) of twenty-eight females, nineteen males, and four blacks, making, in all, fifty-one; most of them united with the church this year. There has been quite a religious interest in the bounds of this mission most of the year. Congregations at preaching on Sabbaths are generally large, attentive, and orderly.

We have one Sunday school, four teachers, and sixty scholars, of about an equal number of males and females; ages ranging from eight to twenty. Our Sunday school has done well, and is in fine condition. A number of the pupils have joined the church this year.

Our school opened in November with sixty scholars, thirty males and thirty females, ages from eight to twenty; the school opened later than usual, owing to our having to move from our old location, at Perryville, to this place. The attendance of the scholars has generally been regular; a few left the school, but their places were promptly filled. The students apply themselves very well, and their deportment is generally good. The session closed the third of July with a public examination. There were quite a number of persons present on the occasion; all, I believe, who were capable of judging, were well pleased. The superintendent, trustee of the nation, and the presiding elder of the district, expressed themselves highly pleased; said the scholars had not only come up to but above their expectation. There were no prepared lessons for the occasion; but the classes were examined promiscuously on the studies they had pursued during the session. The studies were nearly the same as last year, with the addition of one class in history, viz: spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar, geography, and dictionary.

Mr. S. W. Dunn, born in New York, aged some twenty-one or twenty-two, was our principal teacher, and Doctor R. P. McAlister, born in Mississippi, aged twenty-two, the assistant teacher; Miss Harriet Sylvester, in charge of the girls when out of school, and instructor in sewing and domestic business; Mrs. Juliann Cauch, matron, and superintendent of dining-room and kitchen, born in North Carolina, aged forty-six. We have six servants employed, viz: one cook, two women to wash, one house girl, and two men to work on the farm. The salaries paid to our teachers, three hundred dollars each; to the ladies in charge of the girls, &c., one hundred and twenty dollars; and to the matron, one hundred dollars per year; for servants, for our cook, one hundred and twenty dollars per year; for washerwomen, ninety-six dollars each; for house girl, fifty dollars; for men, one one hundred and eighty dollars, and the other one hundred and sixty dollars. The servants are negroes. The superintendent's salary is six hundred dollars. This school is under the patronage of the Mission Board of the Methodist Episcopal Church South; this school is supported by an appropriation from the Chickasaw annuity fund, and the Mission Board of the Methodist Episcopal church South, viz: sixty-six dollars and sixty-six cents per scholar, making four thousand dollars from the nation, and one sixth of that amount, or eleven dollars and eleven

cents per scholar, from the board, making six hundred and sixty-six dollars and sixty-six cents; whole amount forty-six hundred and sixty-six dollars and sixty cents, for sixty scholars. Out of the above amount all the employés connected with the school receive their pay.

The superintendent, as agent for the board in this school, employs the teachers and other help for the place. We have some twenty acres in corn that bid fair to yield a good crop, and some two acres in turnips and other vegetables. The produce of the farm is used on the place. I believe I have now given you the best information I am able on the several subjects specified in your circular; I might have classified a little more particularly, but hope this will be satisfactory. The health of our place during the year has been good, generally; there is a gradual improvement going on among the Chickasaws both in religion and civilization and education. Through the efforts of the general government and the different mission boards of the Christian churches, the Chickasaws have greatly improved in the last few years; we look forward to no distant day when this people will be prepared, under the blessing of God and a well directed philanthropy, for a high order of civil and religious government.

We may not close this report without acknowledging the kind providence and goodness of God to us through the labors and cares of another session of our school, and His blessing upon our humble labors.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. CAUCH,

Superintendent Calbert Institute.

Gen. DOUGLAS H. COOPER,

U. S. Agent for Choctaws and Chickasaws.

No. 111.

FORT SMITH, ARKANSAS,

October 21, 1857.

Sir: I have the honor to submit the following report, in compliance with instructions received from your office.

At present I am unable to make a detailed report, as many of the chiefs of the tribes occupying that portion of the country leased by the government for Indian purposes are absent, or on the eve of leaving on their fall and winter hunt.

Of the tribes of Wichitas and Keechies I find, in round numbers, twelve hundred souls, (nine hundred Wichitas and three hundred Keechies.) The two tribes have intermarried, and are in the habit of living and hunting together.

They are now located in a village on Rush creek, about sixty miles west of Fort Arbuckle. They express unqualified willingness to conform to the wishes of the department in every respect, and are anxious to have a country allotted them, where, with the assistance of the general government for the first year or two, they hope to be

able thereafter, by cultivating the soil, to avoid the necessity of following the chase for a subsistence. E-sad-e-wah, the principal chief of the Wichitas, in my interview with him, stated that he and his people desired to be treated as the government had treated other tribes; that is, they wished farmers, blacksmiths, mills, and schools; the former until they could learn to raise corn sufficient to do them, and the three latter furnished by the government until such time as they could make sufficient progress in civilization to replace them by people of their own tribe.

Of Wacoos and Towaccaras there are three hundred living on the Canadian, about fifty miles northwest of Fort Arbuckle. The principal men were absent on their hunt; of them, therefore, I am unable to furnish detailed information.

Of the Caddoes, Anadakoes, and Ionies, there are three hundred and sixty-five living on the Washita, twenty-five miles southeast of Fort Arbuckle; a portion on Red river and Kiamichia. These people are in a deplorable condition—destitute of everything, without a fixed habitation or permanent villages, and are patiently waiting the action of the department, hoping that such arrangements can be made as will, for the future, place them in a more desirable situation.

Of Kickapoos, Shawnees, and Delawares, there are three thousand five hundred; of this number two thousand have been born on the soil, and have never been off it; they are living on the Canadian and False Washita, at present scattered hunting; some of them west of the 100th degree of longitude.

By a resolution of the legislature of the Chickasaw nation, they have been ordered to leave the Chickasaw country. I addressed a letter to Cyrus Harris, governor of the Chickasaw nation, requesting permission for them to remain until such time as the arrangement for locating them on a reserve specially set apart for that purpose can be perfected. The Shawnees and Delawares have never received their portion of the annuity paid the main body of their tribes, as they have declined going for it. They are unwilling to undergo the rigor of a northern climate, and say that the reserve occupied by their people is too small to support those already located on it.

Of Camanches, there are about six hundred living on or near the 100th degree west longitude. The wishes of the government were explained to those present, and they expressed much pleasure thereat, but, as the principal men were absent hunting, made no promises for their people. It is understood, however, that they desire a reserve on the leased ground, and will locate there if such should be the wish of the department; and that many of those now in Texas would prefer, in that case, to remove from their reserves in that State and join them.

This idea I found to have been communicated by them to the white settlers in the neighborhood. It is perhaps well to remark that all the Camanches living in this scope of country express the most unqualified unwillingness to being settled or located in Texas. They cannot be made at present to comprehend what the United States have to do with Texas; they express a great desire to live in this territory of the United States, but decline to live in Texas. This sentiment is in part due, no doubt, to the fact that formerly, previous

to annexation, great pains were taken to impress them with the idea that Texas and the United States were separate governments, and in part to their wars with the Texans.

That the Indians named in the foregoing, with the exception of the Shawnees, Delawares, and Kickapoos, will come under my agency, I presume there can be no doubt. If any arrangement can be made for them until the department can be consulted in the matter, I would be glad to have it done, as I have, as before stated, taken the responsibility of requesting that they be permitted to remain until I receive further instructions from your office.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. McKISICK,
Wichita Agent, &c.

ELIAS RECTOR,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

No. 112.

TEXAS AGENCY.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS,
September 16, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor, in compliance with the regulations of the Indian bureau, to submit the following as my annual report:

From time to time, during the past year, all changes worthy of note have been reported by myself and the agents under my supervision, as required by department orders, and I deem it unnecessary again to allude particularly to matters thus brought to your notice.

Enclosed with this you will find the annual report of Special Agent Ross, with the reports of the farmers and blacksmith, to which I would respectfully refer you for particulars, as they show the exact condition of the Indians at Brazos agency, as also the product of the Indian farms, with the number of acres cultivated by each tribe.

You will perceive, by reference to the farmers' reports, that they estimate as follows:

Tribes.	Acres.	Corn.	Wheat.
Caddoes.....	130	2,000	.....
Do	20	.....	200
Anahdahkoes.....	115	2,000	.....
Do.....	20	.....	400
Wacoos	70	1,800	.....
Do.....	20	.....	320
Tahwaccarros.....	70	1,800	.....
Do	20	.....	320
Tonkahuas	55	400	.....
Do	20	.....	320

Giving an actual yield of eight thousand bushels of corn and one

thousand five hundred and sixty bushels of wheat, besides a very large supply of beans, peas, and pumpkins, melons, &c., ample for their subsistence during the next year.

You will also perceive by reference to the reports of the special agent that there are now settled at Brazos agency one thousand and fourteen Indians against nine hundred and forty-eight last year, showing an actual increase of sixty-six settlers during the year; and the progress made in the arts of civilized life is in every way satisfactory; and their success in crops and the condition of their stock justify us in the conclusion that they will, in a very short period of time, be able to subsist themselves without the aid of the government, as preparations are now very forward by the Indians to extend the area of their cultivated lands. The result obtained up to this date will fully sustain the colonizing policy as the best and most economical that has ever been introduced among our wild tribes; and the advocates of the colonizing policy challenge comparison with the results obtained by any other course of policy that has been heretofore pursued by the general government.

It is a source of regret that M. Leeper, special agent for the Camanches, has not forwarded his annual report, as it prevents me from giving the exact condition of the Indians now settled on Camanche agency. According to his last report, there were four hundred and twenty-four Camanches, actual settlers, on the reserve on Clear Fork, against five hundred and fifty-seven last year, showing a decrease of one hundred and thirty-three Indians. They have made some progress in agriculture, but owing to the drought in the early part of the season their crops are short. The estimate made for the month of August shows that they have raised, on twenty acres of land, about fifty bushels of wheat, and about five hundred bushels of corn on the balance of their cultivated land. The progress of the Camanches will not compare favorably with those at Brazos agency, which is to a great degree to be attributed to the influence exercised by that portion of the Camanches who still roam at large and continue to depredate; and although there has been a strong military post kept on the Camanche reserve, it has been found impossible to resist the influence of the outside band of Camanches, or to prevent the young men from quitting the reserve to join in the continued forays made by them both upon our frontier and that of Mexico, and I can perceive but little difference between the condition of the Camanches now and at the date of my last annual report.

Our frontier still presents the anomaly of peace with a small portion of a tribe of Indians, and continual hostility with the balance of the same people, and during the past year very serious depredations have been traced to them, and there have been several encounters between them and the troops on our frontier, in which a number of both soldiers and Indians have been killed. The strangest feature of this state of affairs, and one that demands your serious attention, is the fact that, at the same time that those bands of Camanches, Kioways, &c., are depredating on our citizens, waylaying our roads, destroying our mails to El Paso, &c., an agent of your department is distributing to them a large annuity of goods, arms, and ammunition

on the Arkansas river, which is arming them, and giving them the means more effectually to carry on their hostile forays. During the past summer, particularly about the 1st of July, there were several parties of those people with the Kioways, on a visit to the Camanches at the reserve, who did not hesitate to state that the fear of chastisement for past depredations had caused them to seek this frontier, in order to avoid the troops who were in pursuit of them; but upon the call of the agent charged with the distribution of the annuity on the Arkansas, they repaired thither, received their presents, and are again down upon our frontier, are now boasting of the "presents paid them by the government," and are prepared to use the arms and ammunition received from the government agent on our troops. Some of the same guns given at Arkansas river are now on the reserves in Texas, the Indians (Wacoos) who have them having traded for them from the Upper Camanches but a short time since.

This subject and the evil consequences arising therefrom have been called to the attention of your department so often in my several reports, particularly in my last annual report, without any action on the part of the government to correct the evils, that I am ashamed to again allude to it, but deem it my duty to do so, as the same necessity exists now for your interference that did then, and the suggestions contained in my last report on that subject are respectfully called to your attention.

So long as the present outside influences are permitted to exist, there can be but little progress made in the introduction of the arts of civilized life among the Indians on this or any other portion of our frontier.

I have endeavored throughout the year to act fully in concert with the military authorities in this department, and I am happy to state that there has been preserved a good understanding between the agents and the military. I enclose for your information a report made to Major General Twiggs, on the subject of our Indian relations on the 17th July last.

Acting under the instructions received from your department in March last, I contracted for suitable buildings for a school at Brazos agency, and the buildings for that purpose are now nearly completed; and it is confidently believed that our school will be in successful operation by the first of November, under a competent teacher.

For the support of the Indian service in Texas for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1859, the whole amount required is \$61,655 25, against \$91,707 50 last year. This estimate contemplates only a portion of the ration heretofore allowed, and it is confidently hoped that, by the time the appropriation asked is exhausted, the greater part of the Texas Indians will be in a condition to support themselves.

The progress made by the Indians at Brazos agency is mainly attributable to the efficient services of Special Agent S. P. Ross, who has devoted his whole time to his duties, and his services entitle him to the full confidence of the general government.

Hoping that the above report and accompanying documents will

meet your approval, and that results obtained by the exertions of the agents will induce the general government to sustain the policy,

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,

Supervising Agent Texas Indians.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 113.

SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS,

July 17, 1857.

GENERAL: Referring to our conversation a few days since in relation to Indian matters, I have deemed it proper to submit for your information this brief statement in regard to our Indian relations generally.

There are now settled on the reservation at Brazos agency, twelve miles below Fort Belknap, two hundred and thirty-five Caddoes, two hundred and ten An-ah-dah-koes, one hundred and sixty-two Wacoos, one hundred and ninety-nine Tah-wac-car-roes, and one hundred and sixty eight Ton-ka-huas, making a total of nine hundred and forty-four Indians. This statement is taken from Special Agent Ross' census roll of June 30.

The members of the above named tribes not on the reserves in Texas are east of Red river, in the Chickasaw and Choctaw country, and with the Wichitas. They frequently visit the reserve, and on several occasions the census roll of the agent showed over one thousand Indians. All of the above tribes have been perfectly peaceable since the reserve was opened, and no depredations have been traced to them. They have made considerable progress in agriculture and stock raising, built themselves good cabins, and have under fence and cultivation about seven hundred acres of land, and it is confidently expected that they will raise an abundance of bread and vegetables to sustain them the next year. It has never been necessary since the opening of the reserve to ask the aid of the military to enforce the orders of the agent, the whole police of the reserve being conducted by the agent, with the assistance of the Indians, who are well organized for that purpose.

There are now settled at Comanche agency, as per Special Agent Leeper's census roll of 1st June last, three hundred and eighty-seven Indians, (Comanches,) since reported as arrivals of those who had left the reserve, twenty, making a total, 30th June, of four hundred and seven. They have made some progress in agriculture, and have about one hundred and fifty acres of land fenced and cultivated in corn, melons, &c., &c., but they make their women perform most of the labor.

It has been found very difficult to keep the young men on the reserve; and notwithstanding the vigilance of the troops at Camp Cooper, and the exertion of the agents and chiefs, they frequently

now run off, and join the more northern bands of Camanches in their forays to Mexico and on our frontier. The older Indians are perfectly manageable, but it is confidently believed that the Camanche settlement cannot possibly prove successful until the government extends the policy to the other, or at present outside, bands of that tribe. The intercourse between them and the Indians on the reserve is constant and uninterrupted, and whenever an Indian on the reserve commits a crime, or there is the least difficulty, they prepare immediately for flight, to join their northern brothers. Foreseeing this difficulty with the Camanches, I, in February 1855, applied for a new reserve for the permanent settlement of all the prairie bands on our borders in the Chickasaw country, near the Wichita mountains. The late Commissioner of Indian Affairs completed that negotiation previous to the meeting of the last Congress, and obtained an appropriation of \$50,000 for the pay of agents, interpreters, and for settling the Indians. Whilst I was in Washington city last March, an agent was appointed for that reserve, and it was determined to apply the same policy to the Indians proposed to be settled that is now in successful operation in Texas; and the reserve was to be placed under my supervision, and in connexion with the Texas reserves, but I was instructed to "take no action until I received full instructions." Since my return I have urged upon my department the necessity for speedy action, have recommended the establishment of a strong mounted military force on that reserve, the immediate application of the colonizing policy, and that active military coercion should be used against all Indians who refuse to abandon their predatory habits and settle in the country thus assigned them. The reserve, as designated by the treaty, with the Choctaws and Chickasaws, will embrace the country west of the 98° parallel of longitude, from Red river to Canadian, and will be ample for all the Indians, both for farms and hunting grounds, and is a country in every respect suitable for this purpose, as it is well watered, with an abundance of good timber and pasturage. I have conversed this spring and summer with a number of Wichita and Camanche Indians on this subject, and believe that a large portion of them will, as soon as the reserve is opened, at once settle down.

From my limited knowledge of that country I am led to believe that the most suitable points for a military post are either on Otter or Cash creeks; both points are spoken of by those who know them best as eminently suitable, affording good grass and water, and an abundance of building material. I would deem it important to place the military establishment near the western or Texas boundary of the reserve, as it would place them near the Indians, (Camanches,) but would suggest that the country be thoroughly explored before a selection be made for the post, as the agency will be necessarily near the same point.

I feel confident, from long experience with our prairie bands of Indians, if the general government will carry out the colonizing policy as already indicated by my department, and sustain it by an active military co-operation, in a very short period of time Indian troubles would cease, our roads across the plains be rendered safe for emigrants,

and the whole frontier from Missouri to the Rio Grande be rendered free from the Indian alarms that have so long harassed our citizens and prevented the due extension of a civilized population into the territory over which those predatory bands of savages have roamed and depredated so many years.

Free intercourse with the Camanches for years has fully convinced me that it is absolutely necessary either to whip them or continually overawe them with a strong military force, in order to hold them in subjection and to make them peaceable. Their chiefs have but little control, and I have never known them to make a treaty that a portion of the tribe do not violate its stipulations before one year rolls around; they are very daring and restless, and it appears, by my late experience on the present reserve, that the young men of the tribe will carry on their forays, let the consequences to themselves and families be what they may. The impossibility of keeping the young warriors on the reserve and of preventing them, with all the inducements I could offer, as well as threats of chastisement, from stealing horses and making forays, was the cause of my request to the commanding officer of this department to issue orders declaring all Indians hostile found off the reserves without a written permit from the agent.

Hoping that you will use your influence with the government at an early period to consummate the policy now in contemplation, and being very desirous of co-operating with you and the military under your command in whatever measures you may adopt in relation to our Indians generally,

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROB'T S. NEIGHBORS,

Supervising Agent Texas Indians.

Maj. Gen. D. E. TWIGGS, U. S. A.,

Commanding Dept. of Texas, San Antonio, Texas.

I certify the foregoing to be a true copy of the original on file in my office.

ROB'T S. NEIGHBORS,

Supervising Agent Texas Indians.

No. 114.

CAMANCHE AGENCY, *Sept.* 13, 1857.

SIR: In compliance with your instructions and those of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, I have the honor herewith to transmit my annual report.

The Camanches have been under treaty stipulations only about two years. At the period of their settlement they were wild and barbarous, leading a wandering life, and regarding the white man, wherever found, as a common enemy. Since their settlement here they have improved more in the arts of civilization than any other tribe in the

same length of time. They are naturally intellectual, and have a high sense of propriety in dress and becoming deportment. Many of them understand the articles of the treaty and observe them with the greatest tenacity, and all are extremely anxious to learn the English language. They are contented and happy, and satisfied to live a quiet and settled life; and being naturally of an industrious disposition, they are anxious to learn the arts of civilization. From their former dissolute habits many of them have contracted diseases which are entailed upon their posterity. To adopt some measure to arrest their progress would be an act of humanity, as well as of common justice, and I would respectfully recommend that a physician should be employed to attend to the Indians and administer to their wants.

I would also respectfully suggest the propriety of employing a blacksmith and establishing a shop on this "reserve," as all repairs of public property and of the private property of the Indians are made at the Brazos agency, and the visits of the Indians to that place have become troublesome and objectionable. During the farming season it would be impossible to keep everything in order without a blacksmith, and more time would be lost in sending employés to the "lower agency" than would be compensated for by thrice the value of the work. A school is also deemed necessary, and it is desired by the Indians themselves. They have a number of children whom they wish to educate. If a school were established, and a teacher employed who would devote his time and attention to the teaching and moral training of these people, it would produce a more beneficial effect than the same amount of expenditure in any other way. In reference to experiments made here, all have succeeded in a way calculated to meet the most sanguine expectations, except the issues of stock cattle. These were made, perhaps, a little too early. The Camanches having had no experience in stock raising have suffered their cattle to stray, and, in this way, they have lost control over them. I shall use my best exertions to have them reclaimed, marked, and branded. On account of the unusual bad season and repeated blights with which the Indian crops were visited, they will not have a sufficient supply of bread-stuffs for the current year; but next year, I have but little doubt, they will raise an ample supply. There is a number of houses in process of erection, and most of the Indians will have comfortable quarters during the winter. The prompt and energetic exertions of the troops stationed at Camp Cooper have completely checked the depredations common with the wild tribes in this vicinity.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. LEEPER,
Special Indian Agent, Texas.

R. S. NEIGHBORS, ESQ.,

Supervising Agent Texas Indians.

No. 115.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS,
September 11, 1857.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I herewith transmit my annual report of the condition of the Indians under my charge.

The Indians at the several villages have made very good crops of wheat and corn this season; and all the tribes, with the exception of the Tonkahuas, will supply themselves with bread; they will require about half rations of flour or corn, owing to their inexperience in cultivating the soil. The Indians have generally made over an average crop, compared with the crops of the white citizens in this section, as will be observed by reference to the farmer's report, herewith enclosed. All the Indians on this reserve are tillers of the soil, and their support is principally derived from its products. They have a fair stock of horses, cattle, and hogs, and are paying particular attention to stock raising; and I am satisfied that in a few years their condition will bear comparison with our frontier citizens. I have thought it proper to give permission to a portion of the Caddoes and Anadarkoes, who have proved themselves perfectly reliable, to make small hunting and scouting parties, after securing their crops this fall; this was more a matter of recreation than profit, and I deemed it bad policy to confine the Indians on the reserve, with nothing to employ them. It was supposed that the information obtained from them, concerning the movements of hostile Indians, would greatly aid us in checking their depredations on our frontier. From time to time, during the past year, I have had visitors from friendly Camanches and Wichitas, and have deemed it proper and good policy to cultivate their friendship, by furnishing them subsistence while on the reserve. From them I have obtained much information regarding the movements of the Indians on our northern and eastern border not already settled.

There are at present one thousand and fourteen Indians, actual settlers, on this reserve, showing an increase of sixty-six souls since my last annual report.

The different tribes have enjoyed remarkably good health during the past year, which is attributable in a great measure to their being housed, and more comfortably clothed than when they were roving about on our frontier.

I am expecting, in a short time, the Keechie band of Texas Indians here, numbering about one hundred and fifty souls. They have been residing for several years in the Creek nation, on the Canadian river, and they are now anxious to settle on this reserve. I consider them Texas Indians, and they claim to be such. It will be necessary to estimate for an amount sufficient to feed and clothe them, as they are entirely destitute.

As the white settlements approach this reserve and the Indians become civilized, they acquire the habits of white men by intercourse; and of late I have had considerable trouble in preventing the furnishing of spirituous liquors to the Caddoes and Anadarkoes by interested

persons *outside* of the reserve. The chiefs of these tribes have exercised all of their influence to stop their people from drinking, but it is almost impossible to do so, so long as the frontier citizens encourage such traffic. I expect, however, that so soon as regularly organized courts are established in the adjoining new counties that this evil will be remedied. Our Indians all express a desire to have their children educated, and it is gratifying to them to know that the building to be used as a school room is nearly completed. I anticipate a large number of scholars this fall, and am satisfied that the school will greatly improve their moral and social condition.

After discharging several employés, I have at length obtained good and competent men to attend to the duties intrusted to them; and as the Indians wish to enlarge their farms as they progress, I consider it advisable to continue them in service the next year, and would recommend estimates accordingly. It will be necessary, for the extension of the Indian farms, to have an additional supply of tools, and I have prepared an estimate of iron, steel, and other articles necessary for that purpose.

The Indians under my charge have conducted themselves in such a manner, during the past year, that they have secured the approbation and friendship of all good citizens on this frontier; and whenever outside Indians have committed depredations, they have invariably assisted the citizens in recovering their property. I know of no single instance of depredation being traced to them, and I am satisfied that, unless extraordinary means are taken to make them discontented, they will continue to improve and progress. The contractors for furnishing beef have furnished a good supply of good beef, sufficient for my requirements.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. P. ROSS,
Special Agent Texas Indians.

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians, Brazos Agency.

No. 116.

CADDO AND ANADAHKOE FARMS,
Brazos Agency, Texas, September 9, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to report that the operations on the Caddo and Anadahkoe farms have resulted as favorably as could be expected, when the devastations of several frosts in the spring killed most of the young corn, which was replanted the third time at each farm, and then the drought set in, which materially injured the crops.

The Caddoes have one hundred and thirty acres of corn, which will yield about two thousand bushels, and twenty acres in wheat, which yielded about two hundred bushels. The Anadahkoes have one hundred and fifteen acres in corn, which will yield about two thousand bushels, and twenty acres in wheat, which yielded four hundred bushels.

The wheat was cut by the laborers, bound, threshed, and sacked by the Indians, and a portion of it saved for the fall seed. They have also a very large crop of peas and beans, an abundance of pumpkins and squashes, which they are now engaged in cutting and drying for their winter use. They also raised a large crop of melons. The most of the work done on their respective farms was done by themselves, they having but one hand on each farm to instruct them.

The Caddoes have ploughed twenty acres of new land the past month, and also built, during the past year, seven good log houses, and the Anadahkoes ten houses.

Their stock look very well, and their women milk cows and make butter for their own use.

Their wagons and oxen are in good order, and are kept constantly at work, hauling in their crops and fencing their farms.

A number of these Indians have purchased themselves hogs, and are endeavoring to follow in the footsteps of the white man, and are economical with their crops; and it is believed that they will have breadstuff enough for their subsistence for the coming year.

All of which is respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

SAMUEL CHURCH,

Farmer for the Caddoes and Anadahkoes.

S. P. Ross, Esq.,

Special Indian Agent, Brazos Agency, Texas.

No. 117.

WACO, TAHWACCARRO, AND TONKAHUA FARMS,
Brazos Agency, Texas, September 10, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit you this my annual report as farmer for the Waco, Tahwaccarroes, and Tonkahuas. In entering upon the discharge of my duties as farmer, I found two hundred and fifty-five acres of land ploughed, viz: Waco, ninety acres; Tahwaccarroes, ninety acres; and Tonkahuas, seventy-five acres; and have since, with the assistance of the Indians, ploughed thirty-five or forty acres for the Waco and Tahwaccarroes, which was all planted in corn, with the exception of twenty acres at each farm sowed in fall wheat, when the devastation of several severe frosts and a severe snow-storm, as late in the spring as the 11th of April, cut down the corn and injured the wheat in a great degree when just heading. Most of the ground planted in corn was replanted the third time, and one farm of the Tonkahuas was planted anew as late as the 15th of May. The wheat, although injured, yielded about sixteen bushels to the acre on each farm. The corn will yield about twenty-five bushels to the acre for the Waco and Tahwaccarroes, or one thousand eight hundred bushels on each farm, and the Tonkahuas about twelve bushels, or four hundred bushels on their farm, besides a very large quantity of peas and beans for each village; also an abundance of pumpkins and squashes was raised, and the Indians on each farm are engaged in

drying and packing up for winter use. The Chinese sugar-cane sent them from the department was sowed and promises a heavy yield. The Wacoes and Tahwaccarroes have built and completed sixteen new houses in their village during the past year; the Tonkahuas have cut logs, and are now engaged in building themselves houses, being tired of living in tents.

The stock given them by the government look well, and are increasing in number; they seem to take good care of them, and have one member of their own tribe herding them.

And before closing this report, as an act of justice to the Indians under my charge, I must say, that, although I have one hand at each farm to instruct them, they worked admirably, and are improving fast in the agricultural art. Many of them can plough, drive oxen, and do almost any work that is required on a farm. All of which is respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

JONATHAN MURRAY,

Farmer for the Wacoes, Tahwaccarroes, and Tonkahuas.

S. P. Ross, Esq.,

Special Indian Agent, Brazos Agency, Texas.

No. 118.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS,
September 10, 1857.

SIR: In accordance with the requirements of the department, I herewith transmit my annual report.

During the past year, all work brought by the Indians to the shop has been promptly attended to and given them satisfaction. They now require more repairs about farming utensils than heretofore, and it will be necessary to procure some 2,000 lbs. assorted and refined iron, suitable for repairs, and about 1,000 lbs. of Swedes bar and slab iron, suitable for making diamond ploughs, which are thought to be the best for cultivation at the farms. I shall also need a supply of cast and shear steel, and about 12 dozen of assorted files, suitable for gun and other work.

I have to state that the tools and shop are in good condition to do any work that may be brought in.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES M. TAYLOR,

Blacksmith and Armorer, Brazos Agency, Texas.

S. P. Ross, Esq.,

Special Agent, Brazos Agency, Texas.

No. 119.

NEW MEXICO SUPERINTENDENCY.
OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,*Santa Fé, New Mexico, August 30, 1857.*

SIR: In submitting this my first annual report of the Indian affairs of this Territory, in obedience to the requirements of the department, it shall be my purpose, in as concise a form as possible, to lay before the Hon. Commissioner the actual condition of the various tribes included within the limits of this superintendency; to the end that a proper policy may be initiated, as well for the amelioration of the condition of the Indians as for the better security of the lives and property of the citizens. The limited time allowed me since the arrival of the annuity goods, sent out this spring from the States, has been sufficient to enable me to visit only a few of the tribes among whom presents are intended to be distributed.

The goods intended for the Utahs and Jicarilla Apaches were despatched in wagons to the agencies of Messrs. Carson and Archuleta, and on the morning of the 14th instant I left Santa Fé to be present on the occasion of distributing the goods. The Indians had been previously notified to meet near the town of Abiquin, some fifty or sixty miles northwest from this city, where, on my arrival, I found assembled about twenty-five hundred, including men, women, and children.

They were composed of the three tribes of Utahs, known as the Copotes, Mohuaches, and Tobawaches, with the Jicarilla Apaches. The Tobawaches, although belonging to this superintendency, had never before been present at any of the councils had with the Utahs; nor had they before shared in the bounties of the government to much extent. On the present occasion there were present about six hundred, which is supposed to be nearly two-thirds of the tribe.

As the allowance of goods was ample, I directed the agents to allow the Tobawaches to share pro rata with the other tribes, which seemed to give satisfaction to all.

In the council had with the principal men of these tribes on this occasion, I impressed upon them the importance and necessity of abandoning their roving and predatory life for the pursuit of agriculture as a means of subsistence, and, although some objection was raised by a part of the chiefs present to the proposed change, I feel quite sure that a large majority are ready to commence farming so soon as suitable provision is made for their permanent settlement.

The Jicarillas have in cultivation the present year an amount of corn and vegetables quite sufficient to satisfy the most skeptical that they, at least, are ready for the change.

Your letter of the 14th July, requiring the agents of this superintendency to report the number of Indians of each tribe under their charge, was received too late to secure the information required in time to be forwarded through this report. I believe, as yet, no attempt has been made to ascertain the number of the respective tribes of Utahs belonging to this superintendency.

At the meeting, a few days since, I found it impossible to form anything like a correct estimate of their respective numbers. Agent

Carson, who, in former years, was much with the Utahs, gives the number of the Tobawaches at from ten to twelve hundred, the Copotes at eight or nine hundred, the Mohuaches and Jicarillas at six hundred each. They will certainly not fall short of this estimate. A large proportion of women and children was observable among all the tribes, but especially was this so with regard to the Jicarillas. Those tribes all live by the chase and by marauding upon the Mexican settlements. Since, however, the government has been partially feeding them, their depredations have much decreased, and are now confined to robberies to supply themselves with food. To prevent those robberies the Indians must be fed. The game which has heretofore afforded them a scanty support is now being fast exhausted, and can no longer be relied upon for their subsistence.

Since the death of Captain H. L. Dodge, which occurred in November last, there has been no agent with the Navajos; in consequence of which some depredations have been committed by them, though it is believed a large majority of the tribe are inclined to peace, and will make any reasonable sacrifice to maintain it; as, with every other people, they have some bad men among them, who, for the want of a strong and effective government, they are unable to control or restrain.

The Navajos, like all the wild tribes of New Mexico, have no government that deserves the name; consequently they have not the power to punish the bad men of the nation, nor to prevent them from committing depredations when they are disposed to do so. I cannot give a more correct idea of the want of an effective government among those Indians than by quoting a paragraph from an interesting sketch of the Navajo Indians, written by Doctor Leatherman, of the army:

“So little government do these people possess that it would be difficult to give it a name. Anarchy is the only form, if form it can be called. They have no hereditary chief—none by election.

“Every one who has a few horses and sheep is a ‘head man,’ and must have his word in the councils. Even those who by superior cunning have obtained some influence are extremely careful lest their conduct should not prove acceptable to their criticising inferiors.

“The ‘jutas,’ or councils, are generally composed of the richest men, each one a self-constituted member, but their decisions are of but little moment, unless they meet the approbation of the mass of the people; and for this reason these councils are exceedingly careful not to run counter to the wishes of the poorer but more numerous class, being well aware of the difficulty, if not impossibility, of enforcing any act that would not command their approval. This want of a chief who would be looked up to by his people, and with power to carry out whatever measures are necessary for the welfare of his tribe, is a great drawback, and renders the management of these people a matter often of serious concern, and requiring always a great deal of tact, judgment, and discretion. The nation, as a nation, is fully imbued with the idea that it is all-powerful, which, no doubt, has arisen from the fact of its having been for years a terror and a dread to the inhabitants of New Mexico.

“The rich men are fast becoming convinced that the government

troops are not frightened at the mention of their names; yet this opinion is far from prevalent among those (and they are the great majority) who own flocks or herds. The persons of this class frequently commit depredations to a small extent, and so powerless is the chief to prevent acts of this kind, or to punish the depredator, that he frequently pays from his own herds the value of the article stolen. In short, their government is no government at all; the chief has no authority, and every one does that which seemeth good in his own sight."

This sketch will apply with like force to all the wild tribes of New Mexico; from which it will be seen how uncertain must be the continuance of any peace made with them.

The Navajos are variously estimated to number from nine to twelve thousand souls, and can bring into the field from two to three thousand warriors.

They plant corn and wheat, and raise quite enough of each for their own consumption. They rear horses and sheep in large numbers, and are entirely beyond the reach of want.

The presents intended for them, forwarded from St. Louis this spring, are now at Fort Defiance, and will be turned over to the agent on his arrival for distribution to the Indians.

I beg leave to call the attention of the honorable Commissioner to the able report of Agent Steck, herewith enclosed. I find it so full and complete that it leaves me but little to say in reference to the southern Apaches.

The Mimbres and Mescalero Apaches, like the Jicarillas, have given assurance practically that they are ready and willing to settle and become cultivators of the soil. They show a willingness to be guided by the wishes of the government in the selection of their future homes, and will doubtless conform in every particular to what may be deemed most advisable for their permanent good.

Some depredations have been charged to the Mescaleros during the spring and summer, but a large majority, it will be seen from the agent's report, are engaged in farming, and may be regarded as ready to give up their predatory habits.

I am at a loss what to say with regard to the Mogoyon and Gila Apaches. The Commissioner is aware that an expedition, under the command of Colonel Bonneville, has been in the field against those Indians since May last, and no reliable information can be obtained in reference to them until the report of Colonel Bonneville is received. I will then be able to form an opinion, and will advise the department as to what may be thought best for future action in reference to them.

I cannot but regard it as unfortunate that the forces under Colonel Bonneville invaded the country of the Coyotero Apaches. The attack upon them will doubtless cause them to retaliate upon the Mexican settlements, and may have the effect to add another formidable tribe to the number of those now depredating upon our frontier. Up to the time of this attack it is believed the Coyotereros had not visited our settlements, and were not among the tribes who were committing robberies upon our people.

I do not wish to be understood as casting any reflection on the action

of the troops; they were in the field, and it was not possible for them to distinguish one tribe from another, which will always be the case until the limits of the country occupied by each is properly understood and defined.

I am not well advised as to the number of the several tribes of southern Apaches. Major Holmes, in command at Fort Stanton, and Agent Steck, both agree in computing the Mescaleros at something over six hundred, and the Mimbres will, perhaps, not exceed seven hundred. The Mogoyons are variously estimated at from nine hundred to twelve or thirteen hundred.

The Coyoteros are but imperfectly known, and their number only a matter of speculation. They are, however, beyond question, more numerous than all the other branches of the Apache nation that fall within the limits of this superintendency.

They inhabit a country but little known; cultivate the soil to a limited extent, but rely chiefly for their subsistence upon the chase and upon depredating upon the settlements of Mexico, where they have spread desolation and ruin over many of the frontier States of the republic.

The agricultural implements sent out from St. Louis this spring for the Pueblo Indians have all been placed in charge of the agent, S. M. Yost, esq., and will be distributed to the Indians this fall and coming spring, as required. I deem it proper to state, however, that many of the articles will be found entirely useless to the Indians.

The report of Agent Yost, herein enclosed, to which allow me respectfully to call the attention of the Commissioner, will be found to contain important suggestions with regard to the Pueblos.

The Indians of these pueblos are an interesting people, in every way worthy the fostering care of the government. The suggestion of Agent Yost in reference to the establishment of schools for these Pueblos by government aid is deserving the serious attention of the department. These Indians can, at no distant day, be made useful and intelligent citizens, which would not only be a benefit to the Pueblos themselves, but would exert a salutary influence upon all the wild tribes within the superintendency.

It would also be an important benefit to these Pueblos to allow the employment of blacksmiths for their use, with whom the young Indians could be taught and instructed in the business.

Allow me also to urge the importance of a speedy action upon the several grants of land made to these Indians by the government of Spain. Those grants have received the adjudication of the surveyor general of this Territory, and have been by him forwarded to Washington for confirmation by the government. Much annoyance is occasioned on account of the imperfect knowledge we have as to the limits and extent of these grants. And what is perhaps of more importance, the confirmation of the grants would quiet the apprehensions of the Indians, who have on some occasions evinced a want of faith in the honest intentions of the government with regard to their lands.

The Indians acquired by the Gadsden Purchase are mostly Pueblos.

They are reported to number about five thousand souls, but will most likely exceed that number.

Colonel Walker, the agent appointed to take charge of those Indians, is now en route to the agency, and will, during the coming winter, collect more reliable information about them. His agency is, however, so remote from the superintendency, and the mode of communication so difficult and dangerous, that it must be some time before the Indians in that region are made to feel the benefits of the liberal and humane policy of government.

The suggestions contained in the report of Agent Steck, which you will receive with this, in regard to colonizing and confining to small agricultural districts theseveral bands of the southern Apaches, meets my entire concurrence and approval, and, as that seems to be the policy of the government in reference to all the roving tribes, I can with the more confidence recommend its adoption with regard to the Indians of this superintendency. The country watered by the Gila river is mostly mountainous and sterile, yet it contains small districts of good land suitable for Indian reserves.

Some of these districts are now occupied by the Mogoyon Apaches ; and as the Mescaleros and Mimbres Apaches are a part of the same people, speak the same language, and in former years belonged to the same tribe with the Mogoyons, I would respectfully recommend that those three bands be located in the same district, on the waters of the Gila. The location of each tribe or band should be separate and distinct from the others ; should contain within its limits arable land sufficient for all the purposes of agriculture ; and should be surveyed and the limits distinctly marked by monuments, so that the Indians can understand them.

An agent should be required to reside in the immediate vicinity of these reserves, where an agency should be built, large and ample, with store-rooms for grain and provisions. Near the agency there should be a strong military post of at least five companies, as a check on the turbulent and ungovernable characters among the Indians.

The agent should be supplied with blacksmiths and carpenters for the use of the agency, and also with farmers and the means to assist the Indians in planting.

In the initiation of this policy it will be necessary to feed the Indians for the first few years, and until they can be taught to support themselves by labor.

These bands are now so widely separated that it is found impossible for the agent or the troops to exert an influence over them. By concentrating them, as proposed, it will also bring the troops together who are now so much divided as to destroy, to a great extent, their usefulness.

The same disposition should be made with the Utahs and Jicarilla Apaches. They should be removed from the settlements to the waters of the Rio San Juan, and located so as to bring them under one agency, and provided for as proposed above for the southern Apaches.

It may be asked, will the Indians agree to this arrangement? I believe they will ; but whether they agree to it or not, they should be

compelled to submit to it. They have no more right to live in the way they have been living for the last few years than the thief has to pursue his calling, and to receive presents to keep him in a good humor with those whom he is robbing. I hold it to be the duty of the government to protect her citizens; and if the safety of the citizen demands that the Indians should be settled and restrained to civilized pursuits, then it is not only right but the duty of the government to force the adoption of such a policy as will best accomplish the object.

That it would be an incalculable saving to the government in the end, no one can for a moment doubt who is familiar with the cost of the two or three last campaigns against the Indians in this superintendency. It would perhaps increase the expenses over the present estimate for a few years; but when the saving to life and property is considered, the additional cost will be a matter of trifling consideration.

The presents intended for the Mescalero and Mimbres Apaches have been placed in charge of Agent Steck, and it is my intention to visit the agency in October, to be present when the goods are distributed.

Within the last month or two the Camanches and Kiowas, in small numbers, have visited the Mexican settlements, and in some instances have treated the citizens in a menacing manner. General Garland ordered out a small detachment of men to turn them back.

I have not learned that any very serious wrong was committed by them, but it is not proper that they should be allowed to come in, and I have requested General Garland not to allow them to do so.

The report of Agent Carson has just come to hand, which I herein enclose. It will be seen that he places the number of the Mohuaches at seven hundred and fifty, which will perhaps be more correct than the number mentioned in this report. And the same may be the case with other tribes, for I desired to place them below rather than above the correct number.

With regard to estimates for the necessary appropriations for this superintendency during the next fiscal year, I beg leave to suggest, that, in case the policy of colonizing the Indians in the manner proposed in this report should be adopted, it will require at least one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. This will include the estimate for building agencies, locating the grants, and removing and subsisting the Indians during the year. But should the present policy be continued it will only require an amount over and above the estimates of the present year sufficient to meet the expenses incident to the new agency in the Gadsden Purchase, and also a sum sufficient to feed the Tobawaches, who may now be considered as forming a part of the Indians of this superintendency.

The estimate for the present year is forty-seven thousand five hundred dollars. Add to that sum twelve thousand five hundred dollars for the above additions, and it will make the round sum of sixty thousand dollars to meet the expenses of the year.

Should it be deemed necessary to make new treaties with these tribes, it will require an additional sum for that purpose. As yet

there has been no treaty with either the Tobawaches or Mogoyones, and the treaties made by Governor Meriwether have not been ratified by the Senate, and should not be if the Indians are to be colonized as proposed in this report.

From the report of Agent Carson, you will observe how important it is that the Indians should be removed from the evil influences of the white settlements. This forms the chief objection to the treaties made by Governor Meriwether; they provide for the location of several of the bands immediately on the borders of the settlements, which would cause almost constant collision between the Mexicans and Indians.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. L. COLLINS,

Superintendent Indian Affairs, New Mexico.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,

Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington City.

No. 120.

UTAH AGENCY, TAOS, NEW MEXICO,

August 29, 1857.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, under which I have the honor to act, I submit the following report of the condition of this agency during the past year:

It gives me pleasure to state that the Mohuache band of Utah Indians, for whom I am agent, are at this present date in a more prosperous condition than for years past. They are friendly disposed towards the United States, and are well satisfied with the treatment they receive from government.

On the 18th of this month their yearly presents were delivered them at Abiquin, and I can assure you that they never departed from a place more contented. They all were apparently happy and well satisfied with the presents they received. Heretofore they departed from the place that they received their presents in a state of discontentment; and after receiving their presents, in the year 1854, they immediately commenced hostilities. They are now more favorably disposed towards the whites than ever known heretofore. The citizens have no cause of complaint. I hear of no robberies being committed, and have ardent hopes of their remaining in a friendly state.

The Mohuache Utahs are not Indians that are addicted to the use of ardent spirits. But I fear, if they are permitted to visit the settlements as they desire, that in a few years they will become accustomed to the use of ardent spirits; and as Indians generally learn the vices and not the virtues of civilized man, they will become a degraded tribe, instead of being, as they are now, the most noble and virtuous tribe within our Territory. Prostitution, drunkenness, and the vices generally, are unknown among them. Humanity, as well as our desire to benefit the Indian race, demands that they be removed as far

as practicable from the settlements. Have farmers, mechanics, &c., placed among them, to give instruction in the manner of cultivating the soil to gain their subsistence, and learn them to make the necessary implements to carry on said labor. They would, in a few years, be able to support themselves, and not be, as at present, a burden on the general government. It is true much could not be expected of the present generation, for they have been accustomed to gain their maintenance by the chase and robberies committed on the neighboring tribes and the whites. But if the rising generation be taught to maintain themselves by honest labor, in their manhood they will not depart therefrom, and will feel proud in being able to instruct their children the manner of maintaining themselves in an honest way. Troops, for a period of time, should be stationed near them, for the purpose of protecting them from hostile tribes, and also show unto them that the government has the power to cause them to remain on the lands given them, and not to encroach on that of their neighbors.

The Mohuaches maintain themselves by the chase, and, as game is becoming more scarce, the government must furnish them provisions, more especially in the winter season, when, on account of the weakness of their animals and the depth of snow in the mountains, it is utterly impracticable for them to proceed to their hunting grounds.

During the year, the Mohuaches have acted as well as could be expected of an uncivilized nation. They had but one cause of complaint, and that was in February last. A Mexican killed an Indian and squaw of their band, and they, knowing no other law but that of restitution, demanded payment for the Indians murdered. I could not comply with their demand. They stole some fifteen head of horses and mules from the settlements of Rio Colorado and Culibra. They have returned them, with the expectation that justice, some day, will be rendered them, either by punishment of the murderer or payment for the murdered. Every means has been used to apprehend the murderer, but without effect. I have been informed that he has left the Territory, so I have but little hopes of ever being able to turn him over to justice.

I can only give you a rough estimate of the number of the band. They are seldom together, being dispersed among the different lands of the tribe. I am of opinion that of the Mohuache band of Utahs, there are three hundred and fifty males and four hundred females. They maintain themselves by the chase, and such provisions as are given them by government. They are a very tractable race, and I have no doubt but that, by kind treatment, they might be brought to a state of civilization in a short period.

During the past and present months, some one hundred and fifty lodges of the Tobawache band of Utahs have visited this section of the country. They expected to receive presents on the 18th of this month, but, as they are not included within the superintendency, little could be given them. They are by far the largest band of the Utahs. Their main hunting grounds are within the limits of this Territory. They range from Grand river west to the headwaters of the Del Norte east. It is impracticable for them to go to the Salt lake to receive presents, on account of the barrenness of the country over which they

would have to travel, and the scarcity of game. They have never joined any of the bands of Utahs that have waged war against the citizens of this Territory. I would respectfully suggest that an agent or sub-agent be appointed to reside among them. They are by far the most noble of the Utah tribes. They have not, as yet, been contaminated by intercourse with civilized man.

Respectfully submitted.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. CARSON,
Indian Agent.

JAMES L. COLLINS, Esq.,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Santa Fé, New Mexico.

No. 121.

AGENCY OF THE PUEBLO INDIANS,
Santa Fé, New Mexico, August 30, 1857.

SIR: In obedience to the requirements of the Indian department, I herewith transmit the annual report of the condition of the Indians within my agency, together with such suggestions as seems to me to be appropriate.

I have been in charge of the duties of this office only about two months, and consequently cannot make as full and complete a report as is usual in annual communications of this kind. I am the less enabled to impart satisfactory information from the fact that my predecessor left no papers from which I could glean data relative to these Indians. I am justified, however, from reliable information, in reporting the condition of the Pueblo Indians *improving*. Their pursuit, in the main, is farming. The principal product is corn and wheat.

I have had visits from the leading men of nine or ten villages, or pueblos, from whom I learned that their crops promised a fair yield, and that, as heretofore, they would raise an ample quantity for the consumption of their people. I have reason to believe that a like encouraging prospect awaits the other pueblos.

The annuity presents for the Pueblo Indians are confined entirely to agricultural implements. The articles designed for them this year arrived too late in the season to be used in planting the spring crops. I shall therefore retain them in my possession until fall, and some of them until next spring. If distributed among them now, when they have no immediate use for them, the better part of their goods might pass from the hands of the Indians to those of the Mexicans, and when the time arrived for their use they would be without them.

In this connexion, I deem it pertinent to suggest that the policy of purchasing the annuity goods for these Indians (and, indeed, the Indians of this Territory) by persons living in the States is not by any means advantageous to the government or the Indian service. Various articles have been forwarded for the Indians under my charge

which can never be any use to them, and so it is with the goods sent out for other tribes. Hence, I am of the opinion that, in future, it would be economy on the part of the government to authorize the superintendent of Indian affairs for this service to purchase the annuity goods for the Indians under his jurisdiction. His long and intimate acquaintance with the Indian character, and knowledge of the exact kind, quality, and quantity of goods necessary for distribution among them would enable him to make such purchases only as would be needed; and by the exercise of his known discretion, the expense of travelling to and from the States for that purpose would be more than saved, and the annual appropriations more judiciously expended.

There are twenty villages, or pueblos, exclusive of those in the Gadsden Purchase, and the seven Moquo pueblos, inhabited by Pueblo Indians. These twenty contain a population of about eight thousand souls. They are generally cleanly, industrious, and peaceable, earning their bread by the sweat of their brow.

There are difficulties almost daily presented for adjustment to the agent for the Pueblos, arising from the fact that the limits of the pueblo grants are not defined, and in many instances the titles not confirmed. The Mexican population, who manifest an unvarying disposition to impose upon the rights of the Indians and trespass upon their lands are constantly invading their premises. It is difficult for the agent to determine when their complaints are just, owing to the want of properly defined boundaries, and the absence of formality in the titles. Evidence of the genuineness of the titles of these Indians to their pueblos, in instances where the original papers of the grants from the Spanish government had been lost, was taken by my predecessor, and sent to Washington by the surveyor general of the Territory, with a view of having the titles confirmed by Congress. That body, however, failed to act upon them, the consequence of which is continued infringements of the rights of the Indians, and annoyance to the agent. It is all important to the interests of the Pueblo Indians and the protection of their rights that these grants be speedily confirmed, and the boundaries of their lands distinctly marked.

The last Congress appropriated \$3,750 (three thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars) to be expended in making these surveys; but, on account of the failure of Congress to confirm the titles to the pueblos, even this meagre and inadequate sum has not been expended. To complete the surveys of the twenty pueblos, it will require an additional appropriation of at least \$4,000, (four thousand dollars.) I am not informed whether or not there has ever been an estimate made for the survey of the pueblos in the Gadsden Purchase, or the seven Moquo pueblos.

I most respectfully and urgently call the attention of the Hon. Commissioner of Indian Affairs to this portion of my report, and ask that early action be had in the premises.

The "laws and regulations of the Indian bureau," by which, as agent of the United States, I presume it is designed I shall be governed, make no discrimination between the different tribes of Indians. They seem to contemplate that all of them are pretty much of the

same character, and require the same code of regulations to govern them.

The Indians of this agency are regarded as semi-civilized. The territorial laws provide that the different pueblos, or villages, of these Indians "are severally hereby created and constituted bodies politic and corporate," "shall sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded, bring and defend in any court of law or equity all suits, actions," &c.

This enactment of the territorial legislature would seem to contravene the spirit and letter of the regulations of the Indian department, and hence occasions no little embarrassment to the United States agent in deciding upon contested questions between the Pueblo Indians and Mexican citizens, which are by no means unfrequent.

Under the territorial laws, the Pueblo Indians are permitted to buy liquors outside the limits of the pueblos, in the face of the protest of the agent. This privilege is not only a great harm to these Indians themselves, but it enables them to act as the medium for the purchase of ardent spirits for the more savage tribes. Especially has this privilege been thus exercised by some of the pueblos of Taos, many of whose inhabitants not only indulge to excess themselves, but are the means of furnishing liquors to the wild Indians of the Utah agency.

I have no authority, under the regulations of the Indian department, to prohibit the sale of ardent spirits outside of the limits of the pueblo grants, inasmuch as there is no other recognized *Indian territory* in New Mexico, according to the decision of the courts here. Hence I am powerless to stay the corrupting influences resulting from the use of liquors as a beverage by these Indians without some specific regulations from your department, vesting in me discretion and authority to that effect.

It would facilitate me much in the discharge of my duties were the Hon. Commissioner of Indian Affairs to instruct me, when the territorial laws and the regulations of the Indian department conflict, as to my duty. Questions legitimate, ordinarily, for an agent to decide, under the existing relations of the Pueblo Indians, become matter of reference to a legal tribunal. Must the territorial laws have precedence over the laws and regulations of your department, or must I carry out the instructions embraced in those regulations?

It may not be improper for me to suggest that there should be some special regulations adopted for the guidance of the agent of the Pueblo Indians. They are in a state of civilization too far advanced to be recognized as Indians, in the ordinary acceptance of the term, and not sufficiently civilized to assume the responsibilities of *bona fide* citizens. Their position is anomalous, and the sooner it is properly defined the better; until then, there are likely to be embarrassing questions constantly presented to the agent for adjustment, when he is not empowered, as he conceives, to act in the premises.

The Pueblo Indians, generally, are remarkable for their habits of industry, sobriety and quietude; of course there are exceptions. A majority of them are strict members of the Catholic church, and are frequently more exemplary than the native population. Each of the Pueblos has its separate government, which partakes more of the aristocratic form than the democratic.

They have great respect for the government of the United States, and seldom take any important step without consulting their agent, even if it be beyond the limits of his jurisdiction. I have met with several who can read and write the Spanish language. It is a source of regret that no provision has ever been made by the United States government to facilitate these Indians in acquiring a knowledge of the elementary branches of an education. By culture, it would not be long before the Pueblo Indians of New Mexico would become intelligent and useful citizens of the United States.

Neither has there been an appropriation to benefit these Indians and assist them in mechanical pursuits. Whilst other tribes, far less deserving and competent to appreciate the advantages of a knowledge of a trade, have been cared for in this respect, the Pueblo Indians have been entirely overlooked. I am thoroughly convinced, from the character of these Indians, that were blacksmith and carpenter shops established among the pueblos, or villages, of the tribe, they would eagerly avail themselves of the opportunity to learn their boys these trades, the result of which would be most useful and beneficial to the entire Pueblo Indians of the Territory.

I hope the honorable Commissioner will give this suggestion some consideration; for I am satisfied no wiser policy could be adopted for their advancement in civilization, and improvement in morals and intellect, than by disseminating among these Indians a knowledge of the mechanical art.

I have the honor to be, yours, &c.,

S. M. YOST,
United States Agent for Pueblos.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 122.

[Translation.]

UTAH INDIAN AGENCY,
Abiquin, New Mexico, September 30, 1857.

SIR: Owing to the late date of my appointment to this agency, it has been impossible for me to collect the necessary information in order to make my annual report an interesting one; a few remarks on the condition of the Indians assigned to this agency, and some suggestions as to the best policy, which, in my humble opinion, ought to be pursued by the government in the management of these tribes, will constitute my report.

The tribes of the Utahs, Capotes, and the Apache Jicarillas have been assigned to my care by the superintendent of Indian affairs. The first named tribe, numbering about one thousand four hundred souls, and among them about four hundred warriors, has no permanent abode, wandering from one place to another, mostly between the

northern settlements of this Territory and the San Juan river, about two hundred miles west of Abiquin. They are extremely poor, do not cultivate the soil, and appearingly subsist from the chase alone.

Since these Indians have been under my charge no depredations have been committed by them which have come to my knowledge, and no exceptions can be taken to their conduct during this period. They, however, very frequently apply to this agency for a support, which has been rendered so far as the means allowed which have been provided for distribution among them.

It has been reported to me that, in the month of July last, the Navajoes had driven off and stolen the stock of these Indians, amounting to about two hundred horses. Efforts will be made by the proper officer to recover these animals, if possible.

The Jicarilla Apaches, roving over the country adjacent to the northeastern settlements of New Mexico, and numbering about one thousand souls, and among them about three hundred warriors, constitute, probably, the poorest tribe of Indians in the far west. They do not claim any particular country to be their own, and the regions they inhabit are anything but abundant with game. A few of them, compelled by poverty, have lately commenced to cultivate the soil, choosing small patches of private land belonging to farmers in the frontier settlements. Although the produce of their fields is but little, and very far from being sufficient to support them, yet it is important that these Indians should be encouraged in their agricultural pursuits. They should, however, and at all events, be first removed away from the settlements. The farming done by these Apache, up to the present day shows that, by a proper management, they can easily be induced to settle and cultivate the soil; and in a few years they would probably occupy a similar position as the Pueblo Indians in New Mexico. At present the greater part of this tribe, be it on account of scarcity of game or because they abandoned the chase, have become vagrants; and as such, are the most impudent beggars, to the great annoyance of our frontier people. Whatever they can extort from our farmers, and the assistance they receive at this agency, form chiefly their means of subsistence; and justice to our people, as well as good policy, demand a change in this respect.

At the middle of last month the superintendent of Indian affairs distributed among those two tribes of Indians blankets, shirts, tobacco, knives, hatchets, kettles, and domestics, which they received with great satisfaction, and for which they expressed their gratitude, promising good and friendly behavior toward the whites.

It is to be lamented that the late superintendent of Indian affairs either did not understand his duties or failed to discharge them advantageously to the government, as well as to the Indians.

The policy to locate the Indians in permanent reservations is a good policy, and the only one which, if properly executed, must ultimately result to the benefit of both the government and the Indian tribes. The treaties negotiated by Governor and Superintendent Meriwether were in direct violation of the rights of individuals, because the selections of the reservations were not only upon private grants, but also so proximate to the settlements that a palpable injustice would have

been committed had they been ratified. Had the selection of those reservations been made properly and judiciously, with a view of doing justice to the Indians as well as to the citizens of this Territory, these treaties might have been ratified, their beneficial influences would already be felt by our citizens, and humanity would now be a step nearer towards the civilization of those children of the forests.

A glance at the history of New Mexico and its surrounding Indian tribes of the last four years must convince every rational mind that the permanent location of those tribes is the only policy to be pursued in order to give protection to the inhabitants of this country, improve the condition of the Indians, and to save for the government an enormous amount expended annually in keeping these Indians in subjugation. The expeditions made by the commanding officers of this department against our neighboring savages during the last four years must, I venture to say, have cost the government at least one million of dollars, and what has been the gain? The Indians are at peace, no one doubts that; but how long will they remain so? Indians have no national faith, at least the Apaches and Utahs have not, and the propriety may be questioned to acknowledge in them the power to make treaties. The acknowledgment of such a power in them necessarily implies a sovereignty which these Indians do not possess, and which, if they did possess it, they would sell to the first purchaser offering himself for a piece of tobacco, a pipe, a piece of meat, or an old shirt. A treaty is not kept sacred by them, nor ever will. Whenever, in the opinion of our Indian neighbors, it appears that the government is tardy in making them the usual presents, or whenever they have some object in view which they cannot obtain peaceably, they will, disregarding their treaties, make war upon us by stealing our property, murdering and violating our families, knowing that the consequence will be a "treaty," where they are to receive what they desire. The government, after an unsuccessful pursuit in a country almost inaccessible to our troops, will readily listen to their applications for peace. The Indians receive the gratifications, and sign the "treaty" with the felonious intent to break it as soon as convenient. Let historical facts testify to the truth of my argument.

If, however, the vast amount of money expended in procuring, or rather purchasing, "treaties" had been expended in locating the Indians in suitable reservations, compelling them to subsist chiefly from the cultivation of the soil, they might be prevented from being a burden to our government and our citizens, and eventually become an industrious people. The reservations once established, and the Indians placed therein, under the charge of agents and the United States troops, small annual appropriations would suffice to continue the improvement of these savages. The expensive expeditions against the Indians, generally ineffective, and leading only to the making of "treaties" never intended to be kept, would cease; New Mexico would enjoy protection and security in lives and property, her agricultural, pastoral, and mineral wealth could be developed, and our government, whilst it performs a sacred duty towards this heretofore so much

neglected Territory, would annually save a vast amount of money, which under the present system is expended.

I have the honor to be, with the highest respect, your obedient servant,

DIEGO ARCHULETA,
U. S. Indian Agent.

Hon. COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Washington, D. C.

No. 123.

SANTE FÉ, NEW MEXICO, *August 7, 1857.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit the following as my annual report of the condition of the Apache agency:

During the last year a very decided improvement has taken place with the Mescolero Apaches. During the month of December, 1855, and previous to that time, depredations were of so frequent occurrence that it was deemed proper policy to refuse them any assistance unless they ceased their depredations and returned certain animals stolen by the band. Upon receiving this order, they immediately left the vicinity of the settlements and removed to the White mountains, where they remained several months without visiting the agency or any military post; they finally, however, commenced visiting Fort Staunton and begging for provisions. They were advised to visit the agency by the commanding officer, when they were again told that they must return all the animals in their possession that had been stolen after the treaty of 10th June, 1855; that, if they did so, provision would be made for feeding them as before. The effect of this course with them was, that, in two months from that time, they delivered to the commanding officer at Fort Staunton, and to the agent, about forty horses, which have since all been claimed by the owners.

During the month of October, 1856, instructions were received by the agent to renew our intercourse, and accordingly, on the 17th November, 1856, I met the whole band at Fort Staunton, made them presents of blankets, shirts, knives, tobacco, and provisions, and made the further arrangement with them that they receive at each full moon after that date five beeves and thirty fanegas of corn, upon condition of their good behavior. With this arrangement they were well pleased, and, from that time to the present, not a single robbery in the Territory has been traced to the White mountain band of Mescoleros.

They expressed a willingness to plant during the winter; at the proper time, therefore, a farm was opened for them, under the direction of the agent, upon a stream called *Nuestra Senor De Lu Luz*, about seventy miles southwest of Fort Staunton. Thirty-five heads of families are engaged in planting; each one has a field which he regards as his own. The size of their fields is from half an acre to four

acres, and the whole amount planted about seventy acres. The corn and other vegetables look very promising, and nothing but an accident can prevent their raising a fine crop.

I do not hesitate to say that the White mountain band of Mescoleros are at this time in better condition than any wild band ever has been in the Territory. They seem to have confidence in our kind intentions, and are acting, we believe, in good faith towards our government. During the months of April, May, and June, I travelled through their country without fear of being molested, and the men employed to assist them in planting, though only six in number, were treated kindly by them, though seventy-five miles from the nearest settlement.

An effort was made by the late superintendent of Indian affairs, Hon. D. Meriwether, to injure me at the Indian office at Washington by misrepresenting the true condition of the Mescoleros. When his honor wrote to the department, October 28, 1856, stating that difficulties existed with the Mescoleros, and their agent alone was responsible for their condition, he knew that, for some time previous to that date, no theft or outrage of any kind had been charged to this band of Apaches; and further, that they had turned over to the commanding officer of Fort Staunton, and to the agent, all the property known to be in their possession that was stolen after the treaty of June 10, 1855. To show their condition and feelings previous to the date of the superintendent's letter, I make the following extracts from letters from commanding officers at Fort Staunton. Major J. Van Horn, in a letter of July 1, 1856, writes to the agent as follows: "The bearer, Baranquito, a Mescolero chief, with his people, have for nearly a year been living near this post, and have behaved very well. They made frequent friendly visits to this post, and seem very desirous of acting well towards the settlers, and have expressed a willingness to cultivate crops. General Gadsden, when here in May, urged this upon them, and advised them to call upon you for agricultural implements, seed, &c. These people are miserably poor and very badly clad. I have supplied them with rations as far as I could properly do so. They devour a dead mule with avidity, and eagerly eat up the leavings of dogs. They say there is not sufficient game in the country to keep them from starvation."

In a letter of August 27, 1856, the commanding officer again writes: "Cadetto, the son and successor of the deceased Baranquito, as chief, has to-day brought in here ten horses, and is bringing in two more, all of which he says he and his band have taken from thieving Indians near the Cariso, twenty miles northwest of this post. They tried to take the Indians also, but they escaped. These people have all along shown the most friendly disposition, and are doing all they can to prevent other Mescoleros from depredating."

Major Thomas H. Holmes, commanding post, in a letter to the head of the military department for this Territory, of February 15, 1857, says: "Many apparently well authenticated reports of depredations on the Rio Grande have reached here, and, after the closest inquiry and strictest investigations, I am convinced that the Indians in this neighborhood are in no way connected with them. This absti-

nence on their part is entirely to be ascribed to the beneficial influence exercised by means of the small amount the acting assistant commissary of subsistence at this post was authorized by Dr. Steck to issue to them. The supply authorized by the agent will very soon be exhausted, and I have to assure you that our only hope of a continuance of our present freedom from depredations depends on a continuance of the issues of provisions. I therefore urgently request that the colonel commanding the department will use such influence with the superintendent of Indian affairs as will induce him to make some permanent arrangement for feeding them."

Some of the charges made against me by the late superintendent of Indian affairs I have shown to be unfounded and base in a letter to the Hon. Commissioner of January, 1857; and as to my being alone responsible for this course, I would state that I am willing all the responsibility shall rest upon my shoulders, as I am satisfied it was the true policy at the time, and its results upon the band have proven it to be so. I am satisfied that a firm policy with all wild Indians is the best; let them know that we are their masters, and that they cannot murder our citizens, steal and carry off our property, and at the same time receive our presents. Presents, under these circumstances, have a pernicious rather than a salutary effect upon them. They misconstrue our kindness into fear, and readily suppose, when they receive their presents, that we are buying their friendship.

The Mimbres band of Apaches, since the month of April, have not visited the agency, although, with the exception of a few renegades of the band who have joined their thieving neighbors, the Mogollons, I believe they desire to remain at peace. Delgadito, Renion, and Laceres, the three principal men of the band, have kept this people together, and removed south of their thieving neighbors. They have not only kept aloof from them, but have, at various times within the last six months, reported to me who the thieves were, and where they were encamped with stolen property, and offered to go as guides for the military to attack them.

They were anxious to plant on the Mimbres last spring, but the farm being so close to the active operations of the troops sent against the Mogollon and Coyoteros, that I deemed it unsafe for myself, and for the friendly band, to remain there without protection. I therefore applied to Colonel Bonneville, then in command of the department, for a guard of twenty-five men, to remain with us while planting. This protection was refused, and we were compelled to abandon the idea of planting. On the first of May, the troops marched against the Mogollon Indians, and as they had to pass through the Mimbres country, and these Indians fearing that they would be unable to distinguish between friendly and unfriendly parties, removed south, where they will remain until the return of the troops, when they will again visit the agency, as usual.

Of the Coyotero and Mogollon Apaches, no additional information has been obtained since my last annual report, as no intercourse of a pacific character has taken place with those bands. The Mogollon band have been depredating largely upon the property of Socorro and Valencia counties, in this Territory, during the last year, and the ma-

rauding party who killed the late agent, H. L. Dodge, was of both these bands. The actual murderers were a small party of Mogollon Indians detached from the main body, under command of one of their principal captains, whose Spanish name is El Cantero, the captive. The troops sent against those Indians in May last have chastised them severely, a punishment they richly deserved.

In my last annual report I urged the necessity of liberally supplying the Indians of my agency with food. Another year's experience and close observation has still more forcibly impressed me with the conviction that this is the only means of effectually controlling the Apache tribe. They do not cultivate the soil, and nature not supplying them with a subsistence in the country they occupy, they are compelled to steal for a part of their subsistence, or starve; and place their enlightened masters in the same position, impelled by the same necessity, and I doubt not whether they would have any more respect for the rights of property in the hands of a richer and better fed neighbor than the half-naked and half-starved Apache.

All the bands that are not fed by the Indian department, I am of opinion, get half of their subsistence by stealing it, either from this Territory or from the republic of Mexico. Large settlements have been depopulated by them. The towns of Tucson and San Haviel, once rich and prosperous places, have been reduced to almost abject poverty; and other places, once flourishing haciendas, within the Gadsen Purchase, have been entirely destroyed by their ravages. Thus they have lived for the last century; and to ask them now to abandon their plundering expeditions and live like honest men, is to ask them an impossibility, unless you give them a supply of provisions to take the place of what they now steal. The language of a former Secretary of War when urging the policy of feeding the Indians of Texas, is peculiarly applicable to the Apaches of New Mexico. "Brave men with arms in their hands will not starve, and see their children starve around them, while the means of subsistence is within their reach."

To locate the Apaches and teach them the cultivation of the soil and other arts of peace is the only policy that can be adopted with a reasonable hope of advancing them in civilization, and giving protection to property in this Territory. This course will require time and liberal appropriations to supply them with food. If they are located, they must abandon their marauding expeditions, thereby one-half of their subsistence is cut off. Your honor will therefore readily see the absolute necessity of giving them a supply to take its place. Treaties were held by his excellency Governor Meriwether, in June, 1855, with two bands of the Apaches, viz: the White mountain Mescoleros and those of the Mimbres. These treaties have not been ratified by the Senate, and, in my judgment, never should be. The Mescolero reserve is in the centre of the most valuable portion of New Mexico, and soon will be surrounded by settlements, and the evil influence of intercourse with the New Mexicans cannot be prevented. The Mimbres reserve has the same objection; it also includes within its limits a private grant, which is now about to be taken possession of by the owners. The means provided in those treaties for the location and civilization of those bands is entirely insufficient for that purpose.

I would therefore respectfully urge the holding of new treaties with those bands, changing their present location to a suitable reserve west of the 109th degree of longitude, upon the waters of the Gila. Admirable selections could be made upon that river for a permanent home for all the bands of Apaches, except those living still further west; here you have them far removed from the pernicious influence of surrounding settlements, and interfere with no vested rights. The Mimbres band, and those of Mangus Colorado and the Mogollon Apaches, are the same people in habits and language, and all formerly were commanded by Mangus Colorado. They should therefore be included in the same treaty, under the general term of Gila Apaches; then they could be held equally responsible in case depredations should be committed. The facility with which they can now steal and shift the responsibility upon others makes it difficult to ascertain who the perpetrators are, and this difficulty will always exist if each little band is treated with separately. Concentrated upon the valley of the Gila, with a military post of at least four companies to watch over them, and to hold in check the bands living still further west, they can be easily managed. To locate, assist, and instruct them in the cultivation of the soil, I regard as the only policy by which the Indian can be benefitted, and security given to life and property in the Territory. Thus concentrated, with an efficient agent to advise, instruct, and supply them with their immediate wants, they can be induced to abandon their predatory habits for the more peaceful pursuits of civilized life.

The success that has attended the farming operations with those bands for the last two years has removed every doubt as to the practicability of this policy. The sooner, therefore, an efficient course is adopted towards all the Indians of this agency the better for the Indians, for the Territory, and for the general government, as every year that it is delayed the amount that will be presented for the payment of Indian spoliations alone will, in all probability, be ten times the amount that would be required to defray the expenses of the policy I have suggested. On the other hand, if they are not provided for as I propose, they must continue to feed themselves upon the white man's property, the inevitable consequence of which will be a continued state of hostility, requiring on the part of the military department the organization of large campaigns to fight them, at the sacrifice of life and an immense expense to the government. Two campaigns have been made within the last three years—one against the Utahs and Jicarillas, and another against the Apaches of the Gila, at an expense, direct and indirect, to the government of at least eight hundred thousand dollars; and I feel confident that I will be sustained by all who are familiar with the number and resources of those Indians in the assertion that if one-twentieth part of that sum had been judiciously expended annually for provisions for those Indians, the campaigns might have been prevented.

There is no comparison, therefore, between the cost of a pacific policy and that of whipping them into subjection; besides, no permanent good is obtained by fighting them, as the survivors after every campaign will be less able to maintain themselves than before it.

The department will therefore be compelled, in the end, to choose between the policy of feeding and providing for their wants, and that of their total extermination.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. STECK,
Indian Agent.

J. W. DENVER,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 124.

OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Santa Fé, New Mexico, September 30, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor herein to inclose the copy of a letter from Colonel Bonneville, giving an interesting sketch of the region of country watered by the Gila river, and also one from Agent Steck, advising me of an interview had with a deputation from the Coyotero Apache Indians.

I wish respectfully to ask the attention of the Hon. Commissioner to the letter of Agent Steck, for the reason that I stated in my annual report that the Coyoteros had not been charged with committing depredations upon the settlements of New Mexico; but from the confessions made to Agent Steck, it seems that some of their people have engaged in such depredations. But I am inclined to the opinion that but few of them have been so engaged. The confessions made by those in the council, however, is enough to justify the attack made upon the nation by the troops.

From the information contained in Colonel Bonneville's letter, it will be seen that the country on the Gila is peculiarly suited for the permanent location of the several tribes of the Apaches—a fact which I am desirous should be understood by the Hon. Commissioner.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. L. COLLINS,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, New Mexico.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City.

No. 125.

APACHE AGENCY, NEW MEXICO,
September 4, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the 2d instant three Coyotero Apache Indians visited this agency.

The object of their visit was to ask for peace, and, with a view of

bringing about this desirable object, an interview was held this morning at the agency.

"Chino Peña," the spokesman of the party, contended that they were unjustly attacked by the troops in the late campaign; that they always regarded the Americans as their friends, and still desired to remain at peace with them.

The reasons why the troops were sent against them were explained and impressed upon them. They were told that they were implicated in the murder of Agent H. L. Dodge and others, on the Tucson road; and, also, that they had been stealing stock from Valencia county, &c. The evidence we had before, together with the admissions of "Chino Peña," does not leave a doubt as to their culpability.

He admits that some of their bad men may have been engaged in stealing, and that the murderer of Agent Dodge was in his camp when attacked by Colonel Bonneville, and that he was one of the killed. This fact alone justifies the attack upon them; but he admits, further, that some of his people had accompanied the Mogoyon Indians in an expedition last November, and were among those who killed some Pueblos and Mexicans at Cubero, and stole a large herd of sheep from the Puerco. This agrees with the information I received at the time from the Mimbres Indians, and was reported in a letter dated December, 1856, to the superintendency.

"Chino Peña" states that a grand council of the whole tribe of Coyoteros was held immediately after the fight upon the Gila, and that, after three days and three nights consultation, it was unanimously agreed that they would ask for peace.

He states that it never was the design of their principal men to have a difficulty with the Americans; but now, as they are into it, that he has been sent, to use his own expression, to (*emparesar el suelo*) ask for peace. All the captains from the Penal mountains east to the Mogollon were present at their council, and have authorised him, as their representative, to offer all their mountains, waters, wood, and grass, in exchange for peace. They also agree to give us possession of the celebrated Gold mountain of the Coyoteros.

They brought me at least a pound of what they supposed to be the precious metal, but which, upon examination, was found to be utterly worthless.

I mention this as an evidence of their sincerity. Believing them to be sincere in their wish to remain at peace, I have directed "Chino Peña" and one of his party to return to their people. I assured him that no further steps would be taken at present to chastise them, and that they had peace in their own hands. To tell the captains that we wanted none of their wood, water, mountains, or their gold, but that we desired peace; at the same time assuring them that the general commanding had informed me that, if depredations continued, a stronger force would be sent into their country than that which had just returned.

They were further assured that their prisoners would be kindly treated, and one of their number has remained here and has permission to visit them at Fort Fillmore.

Colonel Bonneville and Major Simonson were present at the inter-

view this morning, and fully concur in the belief that those Indians are sincere in their desire to be at peace.

“Chino Peña” has promised to return in about twenty days with some of the captains of his tribe, to have a further talk. At that time they will expect something more definite with regard to the return of their prisoners and our promise of peace.

I hope, therefore, to receive full instructions from the superintendent before that time; and if it is the design to return their prisoners, the superintendent will please see General Garland, commanding department, and get an order giving the Indian department control of them. The prisoners have suffered much from disease, and are still suffering, and will as long as they are confined. Six of their number have already died. It would therefore be an act of humanity to release them as soon as possible.

The Mimbres Indians and many of the Mogollon band are still in the republic of Mexico. I intend sending for the captains, so as to have a talk with them soon.

I will anxiously await your instructions to direct my future course.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. STECK,
Indian Agent.

General JAMES L. COLLINS,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, New Mexico.

No. 126.

SANTA FÉ, NEW MEXICO, *September 22, 1857.*

DEAR COLONEL: Returning a few days since from the depôt on the Gila, I met your friend and agent, Doctor Steck. He made much inquiry respecting the Gila country; whether your views in regard to locating the Apache Indians in pueblos should be effected on the waters of the Gila. He appeared desirous that I should converse with you on the subject; he believed any information in relation to this hitherto unknown region would be deeply interesting, and perhaps some day might be useful in assisting the operations of your superintendency with these people.

We were operating in what has been known as the Gila country for more than four months; had detachments of troops scattered in every direction, bringing on their return sketches of the country and information from every quarter.

I established my depôt on the east bank of the Gila river, a beautiful spot about fifteen miles from the Mogollon mountains. This valley is about twenty-five miles by forty, basined by the Mogollon to the north, San Vicente to the east, the Burro and Almoque to the south, and to the west by the Patos and San Francisco.

These mountains enclose one of the most fertile and healthy spots on earth—beautiful to perfection. So much was it the admiration of

all who saw it, that our employés, every one, would have remained to have made it their homes, had it been safe to have done so.

Lieutenant Whipple was sent into the Mogollon mountains. He remained in them near twenty days, visited the headwaters of the Gila, and described it as a most elevated and tumbled-up region, perfectly worthless, except a limited space on the northwestern slope of the mountain. His maps made from the frequent readings of the compass I look upon as very correct. Every detachment furnished me with a map of the country traversed. These I have transmitted with my report to the department headquarters, to which, I have no doubt, the general will readily give you access.

After passing the Depot valley the river continues its course south, and enters the cañons of a low range of lava mountains connecting the Burro and Almoque mountains, just as it were, for about twenty miles. In the cañons it falls into a large open country, extending from the Burro mountains on the east to the Almoque on the west. It continues westerly till it meets the Sierreta Jornada. A long range of cañons from the south faces the river among the issues and precipices of its northern extremity, when, sinking again in its western direction, it flows from sixty to one hundred miles through a valley about forty miles wide. This valley was remarked by all as most fertile, extensive bottom lands, a rolling country on either side, offering the finest grazing to the very foot of the mountains. This valley, like every other capable of being cultivated, gives evidence of a former people, agriculturists in their pursuits, and no doubt far more civilized than the present race who desolate it.

We find to the north the Almoque and Patos mountains, with a basaltine range of low mountains connecting these with the Penal range. To the west the south span of the Penal mountains stand as a barrier to all egress. To the south we have the mountain ranges of Tumbal and Graham, and to the east the Sierreta Jornada.

Within these boundaries we have a spot large, fertile, and well watered by the Gila, bedded in the mountains, distant from all roads and passways, and without a probability of any ever being made through it—a country, as it were, isolated. This appears to me to be most admirably adapted for the home of the Indian. Here, established in this pueblo, his fertile planting grounds at his door, good water and healthy climate, with his flocks, herds, and stock fattening on the mountain slope, he would be well situated. The maguey, the favorite food of the Indian, is here found in abundance.

I am aware that objections may be urged to assigning such fertile countries to the Indians; but this valley, with all its health, its delicious water, and rich lands, is not such as I fancy would be desirable for the settlement of our people, who seek the great thoroughfares, and reject what so completely isolates them from the busy world. Here, indeed, a man may live and grow fat, and have nothing to disturb the quiet of a whole year; but this is not in sympathy with busy, active, and enterprising American citizens; so that the fact of its great isolation is an additional recommendation to its Indian adaptability, where, under the parental care of its agent, he may easily secure all

his wants, with the certainty that his improvement, though slow, will be constant.

To the north the Gila country is broken, rising as you go north into high mountains of lava, &c. Small streams rise in these mountains, and, running through the cañons, at times open out into small valleys of the greatest fertility. On the south the country is rolling to the mountains, without tributaries.

It is a peculiarity to this, as to all the Gila region, that springs commence in all the mountains, so as to afford abundance of water for all stock purposes, and sometimes even for irrigation; but these springs lose themselves in the loose soils of the valley, and find the river underground. I have made a rough sketch of the subject, desiring simply to draw your attention to it; and if it should have the merit of any usefulness, I shall be satisfied. The Sierrita Jornada, I omitted to mention, is about one hundred miles due west from Fort Thorn.

I am, colonel, respectfully yours, &c.,

R. C. BONNEVILLE,

Colonel United States Army.

Colonel JAMES COLLINS,

Superintendent Indian Affairs, Santa Fé, New Mexico.

No. 127.

WASHINGTON, *November 10, 1857.*

SIR: In accordance with your request, I have the honor to submit to you the following facts in relation to the Indian tribes of the Territory known as Arizona, or the Gadsden Purchase.

To understand rightly the position and necessities of these tribes in their relations with your office, a slight sketch of the geography of the Territory is indispensable.

Arizona is situated along the 32d and 33d parallels of latitude, between Texas and California, its northern boundary being at present the Gila river, which is about five hundred miles in length. The Rio Grande separates it from Texas on the east, the Colorado river from California on the west; the Mexican States of Sonora and Chihuahua are on the south. This Territory is about six hundred miles long, by about fifty in width, and contains about thirty thousand square miles. It is traversed longitudinally by valleys and water-courses of greater or less extent, the principal of which are, looking west from the Rio Grande: first, the Mimbres; second, the Valley de Sauz; third, the San Pedro; and, fourth, the Santa Cruz. All of these are highly susceptible of cultivation, and will at no distant day sustain a large population. There are many smaller valleys, watered by large springs and small streams, which it is not necessary here to particularize. Between the Rio Grande and the San Pedro, a distance of about two hundred and fifty miles, the country is generally level or rolling, with here and there a spur or small range of mountains.

The centre of the Territory is more mountainous, and the western portions especially in the vicinity of the Gila, is traversed latterly by elevated ranges. Until within a year or two past, the whole country, with the exception of a small district in the vicinity of Tucson, (an old Mexican town on the Santa Cruz river, near the centre of the Territory,) was in the hands of the Indians, and these Indians the Apaches. I should also except the small district on the Gila occupied by the Pimos and Maricopas.

This Indian occupation had not always obtained. As early as 1687, a Jesuit priest, led by the enthusiasm characteristic of his order, penetrated the country from the south, explored the magnificent valley of the Santa Cruz, passed far down the Gila towards its mouth, then, retracing his steps, he examined the great valley of the Salinas, a northern branch of the Gila, and finally carried his explorations far to the east, including the San Pedro, the Suanco, and the Valley de Sauz and the Mimbres. Returning, this ardent enthusiast, having obtained permission from the superior of the order in Mexico, established missions, the ruins of which are visible to this day in every part of the Territory. Only one remains in anything like its pristine splendor. San Xavier del Boc, ten miles from Tucson, is still the priest mission church in Sonora. In its best days thousands of cattle grazed on the broad meadow lands of its domain, and hundreds of Indians, made docile by the priests, lived under its shadow and faintly reflected the religious enthusiasm of its founders. Other populations, seduced by the glowing accounts of the silver and gold mines, flowed into the Territory and founded flourishing settlements, of which to-day only a trace remains. You will find in the sketch appended to these notes more than forty settlements laid down. The sketch is a copy of a map "drawn and dedicated to the king of Spain in 1757 by the Society of Jesuits." It bears the above description in old French. The map is undoubtedly reliable, having been copied by my friend Captain C. P. Stone, late U. S. A., from the original in the city of Mexico. Another authority says: "This valley (the Santa Cruz) was traversed by the earliest Spanish explorers, who, in 1535, seduced by the flattering accounts of Cabeza de Vaca, Marco de Niza, and Coronado, led their adventurers through it in search of the famous cities of Cibola, north of the Gila; and before the year 1600, its richness having been made known, it was soon after occupied as missionary ground. Remains of some of these missions still exist. Tumacacози, a few miles south of Tuboc, was the most extensive mission in this part of the country. The extensive buildings, irrigating canals, and broad cultivated domain attest its advantages.

The early Spanish settlers reduced the Indians to slavery, and used them as laborers in their mines. Unused to this kind of servitude, and treated with great harshness, they rose, joined the wild tribes who had never been reduced to subjection, and massacred or drove out their oppressors. In this war of extermination, the Jesuits suffered the fate of the rest of the Spanish race. Settlements were again and again made, but as often destroyed, until, about 1820, the last mining operations in the Territory were abandoned, and the

country, so rich in every resource, mineral and agricultural, given over to the Apache.

It is well to notice here that the titles to land granted by the Spanish government were to soldiers for a term of service, and to the priest for religious purposes.

The Pimos have, I am informed, a Spanish title to the lands they occupy, and perhaps this may be true of the Papagos in some instances. The country occupied by the wild tribes was expressly declared to be public domain. Land titles were issued in the form usual to those and the other frontier Mexican States, containing a condition of actual settlement, building, and residence during a term of years. They could hardly be galvanized into effect at this distant day, after long years of desertion, except by some extraordinary interpretation of law. The notes in my possession, dating back more than a century, give the names of a great number of Indian tribes occupying the region north of the Gila and the country included in Arizona to the south. As these destructive tribes have long passed away, or are unknown by their ancient names, I shall designate them by their modern appellation. Of the Indians in the neighborhood of the Rio Grande, I presume the information on file in your office is full and reliable. I shall therefore omit mention of them.

The Apache is the generic name for the whole race of Indians which have been for more than a century the scourge of northern Mexico, and which are to-day the great obstacle to the settlement of Arizona, to the transportation of the mails overland to the Pacific, and to the development of the immense mineral wealth of the Territory.

The home of the Apache is north of the Gila, where there are many fine valleys of great extent and fertility, watered by bold streams alive with fish, enclosed by mountains covered with forests, and abounding in game of every description—grizzly and black bear, elk, antelope, deer, rabbits, wild turkeys, partridges, and smaller birds. From these haunts the Apaches, in bands varying from thirty to one hundred, pour themselves on the country south of the Gila. Selecting some particular hacienda, rancheria, or pueblo as their prey, they massacre or drive off the Mexican inhabitants, capture the women and children, with the horses, mules, or cattle, and return with their booty to the valleys north of the Gila, where they remain until want of more again sends them forth. The valley of the San Pedro is one trail much frequented by them; another is across the opening of the Santa Cruz valley to the north, near Tucson, and south by Sonoita, a Mexican village just on the boundary line between Sonora and the Gadsden Purchase, about one hundred and fifty miles east of the Colorado. There are several other trails used by them, and it is their habit to go by one and return by another. Returning, driving large herds of stock, they are forced to follow the watercourses; and this fact makes it easy to put an end to these incursions or excursions across Arizona, when Congress shall see fit to encourage emigration, by organizing a separate territorial government with liberal donation land laws. The present American population gave an earnest of what will be done in future. On a late occasion, a band of Apaches having penetrated

Sonora and captured about two hundred horses and mules, made its way back through the Santa Cruz valley, a party of about forty Americans was organized, the Apaches attacked, beaten, their booty captured and divided among the party. On another and subsequent occasion, a few Papagos aided the whites and shared the spoils, rendering them efficient allies for a future occasion of a similar nature.

Nothing is harder than to estimate the numbers of a tribe of wild Indians who appear only in small bands and yet seem ubiquitous. Every possible estimate has been made in answer to my inquires, from eighteen thousand warriors down to three hundred. A gentleman, in whose intelligence I have much confidence, and who has escaped their clutches very narrowly a number of times, gave three thousand as the probable number that overrun Arizona and Sonora. It is very rare to find them foraging in bands of over one hundred, but as many as three hundred have been seen. The extraordinary fear of the Apaches, which makes up a greater portion of the existence of the Mexican people, has undoubtedly greatly exaggerated their number. I have never known, during five years observation of the Indian tribes from the Missouri to the Columbia, and from British America to Mexico, any Indian tribe to come up to the popular estimate in numerical strength. My own impression is, that the Apache cannot be tamed; civilization is out of the question. He may be confined in a region of country north of the Gila, not alone by troops, but by the population which will fill up the Territory in the south. As the valleys of the Gila on the north become necessary to an increasing emigration, or demand the development of their undoubted resources, the Apaches will be driven further north, or exterminated. Some few Indians called tame Apaches live a miserable life about Tucson. They are probably a remnant of the old mission Indians.

The Pimos and Maricopas are undoubtedly the most interesting and docile tribes of Indians on the continent. They occupy a beautiful portion of the Gila valley, about twenty miles in length by four in width. They live in villages, raise luxuriant crops of corn, wheat, millet, melons and pumpkins, and also cotton of excellent quality, resembling the Sea Island. It is from the black seed. They grind their corn and wheat, and make palatable bread. They also spin and weave their cotton, by hand, into blankets of a beautiful texture, an art not acquired from the Spaniards, but found among them more than three hundred years ago, when the Spaniards first penetrated the country. The district occupied by the Pimos and Maricopas is intersected in all directions by "acequias," or irrigating canals, through which water from the Gila is drawn for purposes of cultivation. The Pimos, though not an aggressive, are a brave and warlike race. They are the dread of the Apache, who always avoids them.

Legends of great battles, in which the Pimos were always victorious, abound in both tribes; and it is related that on one occasion, after a great victory, the Pimos covered the ground with flour for three miles, as a carpet for their victorious chief. The late battle between the Pimos, their allies, the Papagos and Maricopas, and the Indians of the Colorado river combined, with the Apaches, is probably the greatest Indian battle fought on the continent for many years past.

The following account of the fight is from a letter received by me from an officer of the 3d artillery, now at Fort Yuma:

“FORT YUMA, *September 16, 1857.*”

“The Yumas have been most dreadfully beaten by the Maricopas, Pimos and others. They have lost not less than *two hundred* of the flower of their chivalry. The opposing parties were, on one side, the Yumas, Mohaves, Yampais and the Tonto Apaches, and one or two Dieganos; on the other, the Maricopas, Pimos and Papagos.

“The former party commenced the attack by burning some wigwams and killing women and children belonging to the Maricopas. The grand battle was fought near the Maricopa wells, about one hundred and sixty miles above the mouth of the Gila. There were probably about fifteen hundred engaged on each side. The Yumas and allies were completely routed.

“We have not heard full accounts and know nothing of the losses of any tribe except the Yumas—scarce one of them left to tell the story; in fact, here they knew nothing of the affair until we told them. We learned it from the Texas mail party. All the Yumas are in mourning.”

Another letter says: “The Yumas and Mohaves suffered severely. Our old friend Soll Francisco, who acted as our agent in rescuing Olive D’Otman from the Mohaves, a year since, was killed. Out of about one hundred Yumas who went to battle, only some six or seven returned.”

The Pimos have retained their wonted superiority, and inflicted a blow upon their enemies which their children and their children’s children shall recount and mourn around the camp fire. The Pimo and Maricopa villages are about one hundred and sixty miles above the mouth of the Gila. The Papagos inhabit other villages south of the Gila. Their habits are the same as those of the Pimos, and they may be classed with them. Antonio, chief of the Pimos, since dead, gave the number of his tribe at ten thousand in 1850. This is much too large, but I am unable to estimate their true force. In their intercourse with the whites, the Pimos have always been friendly.

Their stores of wheat and corn have supplied many a starved emigrant, and restored his broken down animals. They were classed by the Spaniards, one hundred years ago, among the partially civilized Indians, entitled to hold lands; and they claim their present location under a Spanish title, probably an *alcalde* grant.

The Papagos live among and on friendly terms with Mexicans in Sonora. They were present in some force at Covorca during the fight which terminated so disastrously for Crabbe and his party in their late expedition into Sonora, and the Papagos buried the four Americans who were horribly slaughtered by Mexican soldiers on American soil near Sonoita, and left lying where they were butchered.

The Gila valley to the west of the Pimos villages is not occupied by Indians. For a hundred miles, however, it is crossed and re-crossed by the Apaches in their excursions south, and the road is occasionally infested by *Yampais* and other Colorado river Indians, who cross the angle made by the junction of the Gila and Colorado, secure their booty, and return.

This district, for forty to eighty miles from the mouth of and along the Gila, is neutral ground. Until the late battle, a wholesome dread of the Pimos and Maricopas on the part of the River Indians had kept them at home, while the Pimos, content to mind their crops, remained peaceably in their villages.

We come now to the tribes on the Colorado. Beginning at the mouth, near the Gulf of California, are the Cocopas, a handsome and warlike tribe, few in number. They occupy Mexican soil—Lower California on the west bank of the river, Sonora on the east. The Cocopas have not more than three hundred warriors. They come properly under our cognizance, as the mouth of the Colorado, with its navigation, is necessary to the support of Fort Yuma and the supply of Arizona. These Indians have long since forgotten the Mexican government, and regard the commanding officer at Fort Yuma as "the elder brother of their Great Father."

Formerly at war with the Yumas, the tribe next above them on the river, they made a treaty of peace in 1854, at the instigation of Major Thomas, United States army, then commanding at Fort Yuma. This they have since kept much better than Indians usually regard compacts of peace. Too much praise cannot be awarded to Captain A. H. Wilcox and Captain George A. Johnson, of the steamers "General Jesup" and "Colorado," which ply on the river from the Gulf of California to Fort Yuma, for their judicious and liberal treatment of these Indians. The Cocopas raise pumpkins, melons, beans, a little corn and wheat, upon which, with the mesquite bean and some succulent roots, they subsist. The roots are rather a delicacy than a staple article of food. The Colorado, like the Nile, is the common father to the children who inhabit its banks, and by its annual overflowing brings them plenty. The great rise of the river is in July, and the Indian plants immediately after, having previously turned over all the land intended for cultivation. Their melons and pumpkins grow to an enormous size and have a delicious flavor. In good season they store them in the ground, or in huts, in great number, and keep them until spring. During the greater part of the year more than half of their time is spent in the river; men, women, and children swimming, as only they can swim, hours together without fatigue or rest. It is a picture of the purest animal enjoyment to see them. The men wear no clothing except the merest apology for a breech-cloth; the women two aprons of bark—one in front, and one in rear—reaching to the knee. Both sexes expose unreservedly the upper part of the body.

Like all Indian tribes, when brought into contact with the humane and christianizing influence of the white man, the Cocopas have acquired a taste for whiskey, and become inoculated with syphilis, making it only a question of time in regard to their disappearance. Prostitution is the rule among the women, not the exception. The same remark applies to the Yumas. It should have been observed above that the Pimos are chaste, and resent as a deadly insult an approach to their women.

The Yumas are the next tribe on the Colorado, north of the Cocopas. They did number, previous to the battle with the Pimos, about four hundred and fifty warriors. This estimate is the result of two

years' acquaintance with them. Their habits of life are in all respects like those of the Cocopas. They occupy both sides of the river. They build no houses, unless a hole in the sand, with a rude protection on one side made of logs and brush, can be called a house.

The Mohaves, or Hamockhaves, occupy the river above the Yumas. They are very numerous; intermarry with the Yumas, and resemble them in all respects. Latterly, they visit Fort Yuma in great numbers, bringing their women and other articles of trade. During the time I commanded at Fort Yuma, as many as one hundred visited the post in a single day.

The river Indians are all armed with bows and arrows and a short club. They have no fire-arms, nor do they understand the use of them, and hold them in wholesome dread. A Mohave chief presented me once at Fort Yuma with a letter of recommendation, signed by the Mormon bishop at the settlement of Las Vegas, several hundred miles above the post. Its date was only six weeks old. I mention this fact to show the extensive range of these Indians. It should be remarked that the Yumas and lower Mohaves intermarry to some extent with the New River Indians of the Colorado desert and with the Dieganos, with whom they are fast friends. There is a tribe living in the mountains north and west of the Yumas, known as the Chim-meh-wahs. They live by hunting, wear moccasins and sandals, and clothe themselves in buckskin. They occasionally visit Fort Yuma in small parties, and, although on visiting terms with the Yumas, are looked upon as strangers, and speak a different dialect.

The Dieganos, Mohaves, Yumas, and Cocopas speak dialects of the same language, nearly resembling each other.

On the west bank of the Colorado, about the mouth of Bill Williams's fork, live the *Yampais*. After much careful investigation, I am unable to separate these Indians from the Tonto Apaches. Although, from their locality on the river, they have in many respects the habits of the Yumas and Mohaves, they are predatory in their nature, more accustomed to the flesh of animals than the other Indian tribes on the river, whose diet is mostly vegetable, and are therefore more warlike. I am satisfied that the *Yampais* are responsible for much, if not all, of the depredations on the Gila below the Pimos' villages, and that they were the murderers of the Oatman family on the Gila, in 1850. Miss Olive Oatman, who was rescued from the Mohaves and restored to her friends, in 1856, by Lieutenant Colonel Martin Burke, United States army, then commanding at Fort Yuma, gave me much information about these Indians, and her story confirmed my belief. Their habit is to cross the delta of the Gila and Colorado, seize their prey, and return to their haunts, often leaving a trail towards the Maricopa or Yuma villages, the trail ceasing when they cross the Gila. Miss Oatman, who was a prisoner for six years among the Indians, informed me that there were thousands of Indians between Fort Yuma and a stream which, from her description, I supposed to be the Rio Virgin.

Having enumerated and described the Indians of Arizona and the adjoining Territory to the north, it remains to express, according to your request, my views in relation to the best mode of treating them

with due regard to economy and the development of the valuable region now in their possession.

First. The Indians occupying the Territory of Arizona should be embraced in a superintendency separate and distinct from New Mexico and California. New Mexico is too large now to be thoroughly cared for by one Indian superintendent, while the Colorado is separated from the settled portion of California by two hundred miles of mountain and desert. The Apache Indians must be controlled by an exhibition of superior force. They must first be whipped into submission, and kept docile by wholesome fear of the superior strength and resources of the American population. An increase of the military force is necessary, the present force being entirely inadequate to the necessities of the country.

A cavalry post in the vicinity of Tucson, one on the San Pedro, one in the vicinity of the Los Mimbres, and one on the Gila, above the Pimos villages, will command the passes by which the Apaches make their usual excursions in search of booty and plunder. These posts will, at the same time, afford protection to the parties engaged in making the wagon road from El Paso to Fort Yuma, and form an efficient protection to the great overland mail. They will, at the same time, afford nuclei, around which flourishing settlements will grow up and become the granaries for the supply of the great mining population which will inevitably pour into Arizona. The immediate organization of this new Territory by Congress will do much to bring this Indian population under control, and, by attracting along the Gila and its northern branches an active population, will completely break their power, and in a few years relieve the War Department of most of the expense it now has to incur in repressing their outrages.

It is probable that many of the Apache tribes, finding themselves hemmed in by an American population, will take refuge in Sonora and Chihuahua, and continue to fulfil their apparent destiny—that of exterminating the population of northern Mexico, or driving it further south, leaving those magnificent provinces an inheritance to a superior race, which ere long will create along the Gulf of California, in mineral, commercial, and agricultural wealth, a State rivalling California.

The Apaches should have active, faithful agents—men who are accustomed to frontier life, and who know the character and habits of these Indians.

The Pimos and Maricopas Indians should be allowed to retain their present locations. They are in all respects *reservations*, and have the advantage of being their homes by title of law and by preference.

The valley of the Gila, for seventy miles above them, will afford white settlers ample room for claims without interfering with the Pimos; and the Salinas to the north has space for tens of thousands. It is proper to remark that the whole region is intersected with extensive irrigating ditches, marked with mounds and tumuli, strewn with rude instruments of labor and broken pottery, evidencing the remote existence of a numerous and semi-civilized race.

The agent for the Pimos should be a man of great tact and intelligence, and should reside with them. By proper management, the

condition of these Indians may be much improved, and their villages be made of great service to the Territory by supplying large quantities of breadstuffs. Injudicious management would bring on contact with the white population, and cause infinite trouble. They are at present extremely anxious about the tenure of their lands, and inquire of all Americans who have visited their villages whether they will be allowed to remain.

The Yumas, Cocopas, Hamockhaves, or Mohaves, and Yampais, should be under the control of one agent, who should be required to live on the Colorado, at Fort Yuma, for the present. Although there is much good land upon the Colorado, and near Fort Yuma, which will come into demand at an early day, and although a town will soon grow up opposite the fort, it is not necessary to confine these Indians to an exclusive reservation. The Cocopas and Yuma tribes are small; they have already among them the seeds of an early decay.

A thoroughly intelligent agent, who will act in concert with the commanding officer at Fort Yuma, can prevent any difficulty with the white population that may settle on the river.

These Indians should be supplied with a few agricultural implements, and some seed grain of various kinds. These, with a small supply of tobacco and "manta," (cotton cloth,) will render them contented and happy for the brief remainder of their existence as a people. They know already and respect the superior power and intelligence of the whites.

The Mohaves and Yampais to the north of Fort Yuma are much more numerous, but the same policy will best subserve for the present.

With the opening of the Colorado to steamboat navigation to the Virgin, now under progress of experiment by Lieutenant Ives, topographical engineers, the establishment of one or more military posts will become necessary.

The Yumas deserve the especial notice of your department. Coalitions between all the river tribes and those of southern California, including the Cohuillas and Dieganos, have been repeatedly defeated by the refusal of the Yumas to join it, and they have thus saved southern California from a war which would have endangered Los Angeles, exterminated San Diego, and burned every farm house south of the Cajon pass.

They have never received a present from the government, or from a government officer, except those of the officers of the army at Fort Yuma, upon whose generosity they have been and are a severe tax.

It would be difficult to induce a competent agent to reside at Fort Yuma for the salary of the office. These Indians differ from all others on the continent, and it would be useless to send among them a man they do not know, and who does not know them.

If you could induce Mr. George F. Hooper, the present sutler at Fort Yuma, to take the appointment, his services would be invaluable. I am by no means certain that his business would allow him to accept the appointment, although he has been repeatedly recommended.

To sum up, a separate territorial government in Arizona will much facilitate your operations in controlling the Indians of this region.

A superintendency, to include the Colorado Indians and eastward to the Rio Grande; three resident agents, one for the Apaches, one for the Pimos and Maricopas, and one for the Indians of the Colorado.

With these views, and the hope they may answer the inquiries you have been pleased to suggest,

I am, General, with great regard, your obedient servant,
SYLVESTER MOWRY,
Lieutenant United States Army.

HON. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs,
Washington, D. C.

NOTE.—The sketch referred to did not accompany this communication.—*Indian Office.*

No. 128.

UTAH SUPERINTENDENCY.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH TERRITORY,
May 2, 1855.

SIR: Permit me to call your attention to some facts which I do not feel myself altogether at liberty to remain silent upon.

At the last semi-annual conference of the Latter Day Saints, a large number of missionaries were nominated to go and preach to the Indians, or Lamonites, as they are here called. Now, since my arrival in this Territory, I have become satisfied that these saints have, either accidentally or purposely created a distinction in the minds of the Indian tribes of this Territory between the Mormons and the people of the United States that cannot act otherwise than prejudicial to the interests of the latter; and what, sir, may we expect of these missionaries? There is perhaps not a tribe on the continent that will not be visited by one or more of them. I suspect their first object will be to teach these wretched savages that they are the rightful owners of the American soil, and that it has been wrongfully taken from them by the whites, and that the Great Spirit had sent the Mormons among them to help them recover their rights.

The character of many of those who have been nominated is calculated to confirm this view of the case.

They embrace a class of rude and lawless young men, such as might be regarded as a curse to any civilized community. But I do not wish to excite prejudice and encourage feelings of hostility against these people; on the contrary, I think such a course would be unwise and impolitic.

They always have, and ever will thrive by persecution. They know well the effect it has had upon them, and consequently crave to be persecuted.

It is due to many of them, however, to say that they are honest in

the belief that they are the only Christians on earth, and that God is about to redeem the world from sin, and establish his millenium.

It is possible, too, that many of them are loyal in their feelings to the United States, but perhaps this cannot be said of many of their leaders. But time will convince many of them of their errors. Many of their prophecies must come true in a few years, or doubt will take the place of sanguine hope, and will do more to relax their energies and weaken their strength than anything else would do at this time. My object in writing is to suggest that the attention of all superintendents, agents, sub-agent, and all other loyal citizens residing or sojourning in the Indian country be called to this subject, that the conduct of these Mormon missionaries be subjected to the strictest scrutiny, and that the 13th and 14th sections of the "*Act to regulate trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes, and to preserve peace on the frontier,*" be properly enforced.

Very respectfully, &c,

GARLAND HUNT,
Indian Agent for Utah.

HON. GEO. W. MANYPENNY,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City, D. C.

P. S. In proof of the fact above stated, I would say that I have had great difficulty in procuring an interpreter, though there are many persons in the Territory who speak the Indian language. But they were all nominated as missionaries, and I was forced to the humiliating necessity of imploring the clemency of his excellency Brigham Young to permit one of them to remain with me. I never saw any people in my life who were so completely under the influence of one man.

G. H.

No. 129.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office of Indian Affairs, July 10, 1855.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith, for your consideration, a copy of a letter received by this office from Agent Hurt, of the 2d of May last, in which he states that the Mormons, at their last semi-annual conference, nominated a large number of missionaries to go among the Indians of Utah Territory for the avowed purpose of preaching to them; that these *saints* have, either accidentally or purposely created a distinction in the minds of the Indian tribes of the Territory between the Mormons and the citizens of the United States which must prove prejudicial to the interests of the latter.

He recommends that the attention of the superintendents, agents, and sub-agents be called to this subject, and that the conduct of those missionaries be subjected to the strictest scrutiny, with a view to the enforcement of the act of 1834, to regulate trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes, and to preserve peace on the frontiers.

I deem this a subject of importance, and have to suggest, for the purpose of obtaining your advice and instruction, whether the recommendation of Mr. Hunt respecting the notification of the superintendents, agents, and sub-agents, within the Territory, to scrutinize the conduct of said missionaries, should be adopted, or otherwise the best course, in your opinion, to be pursued in the premises.

In view of the position of Agent Hunt, I would also suggest that whatever course you may deem proper to pursue be kept confidential, so that the agent may not incur the ill will of the Mormons.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,
Acting Commissioner.

HON. R. McCLELLAND,
Secretary of the Interior.

No. 130.

Memoranda for Secretary of the Interior.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
August 13, 1855.

In the letter from this office to you of the 10th ultimo, transmitting a copy of a letter from Agent Hunt respecting the contemplated movements of Mormon missionaries among the Indians of Utah and the Indian tribes generally, it was my purpose to have made the subject embrace the Indians generally, although, by oversight, it was confined to the tribes in Utah, for the agent states that "there is perhaps not a tribe on the continent that will not be visited by one or more of these missionaries."

As the subject was deemed important, it was presented for your considerations and advice with a view to the soundness of the policy of instructing the superintendents, agents, and sub-agents, throughout the Indian country, to watch with an eye of vigilance the movements of the Mormons; and in case their efforts, under the guise of missionary labors, should tend to create a spirit of insubordination among the Indians averse to the interests of the government, that they immediately notify the department.

The intercourse act of 1834 provides, section 13th, "that if any citizen or other person, residing within the United States or the territory thereof, shall send any talk, speech, message, or letter, to any Indian nation, tribe, chief, or individual, with an intent to produce a contravention or infraction of any treaty or other law of the United States, or to disturb the peace and tranquillity of the United States, he shall forfeit and pay the sum of two thousand dollars;" and the last clause of section 13th reads as follows, viz: "or in case any citizen or other person shall alienate, or attempt to alienate, the confidence of any Indian or Indians from the government of the United States, he shall forfeit the sum of one thousand dollars."

And again, it is provided by the 23d section "that it shall be lawful for the military force of the United States to be employed in such

manner and under such regulations as the President may direct, in the apprehension of every person who shall or may be found in the Indian country in violation of any of the provisions of this act," &c.

The suspicions which the agent throws upon the character of those Mormons engaged as missionaries are such as may make it necessary, as a precautionary step to preserve the harmony of our relations with the Indian tribes, to instruct the superintendents, agents, and sub-agents to scrutinize the conduct of Mormons and all others suspected of having a design to interrupt the peace and tranquillity between the Indians and the government.

CHARLES E. MIX,
Acting Commissioner.

No. 131.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AGENCY,
City of Provo, June 30, 1857.

SIR: In compliance with your official letter to me, dated 14th of March last, I have revisited the southern Indians located on Beaver river, Beaver county, as well as those near Fort Harmony, on Ash creek, Santa Clara, Rio Virgin, and Muddy rivers, Washington county, and at the various places mentioned, and have found them more or less engaged in agricultural pursuits.

The first instance which came under my notice was a band of Utah Indians, (commonly called Utes,) under their chief, "Ammon," on Beaver river. On my arrival at that place, I was visited by the chief in person, who informed me that himself and a number of his band had, during the spring, cleared about twenty acres of bottom land in the river, and, with the aid of one yoke of cattle, for which he had traded one of his ponies, and an old plough, which he had obtained from some of the citizens of Beaver city, had ploughed and sowed that number of acres in wheat. He invited me to walk with him to his farm, about one mile distant from my camp, and view his improvements; with which I complied, and, on my arrival there, found his statements correct.

His wheat was about two inches high, and had undergone one process of irrigation; his water ditches were well and substantially made, and answered well the purpose for which they were intended. He labored under great disadvantage, however, for the want of proper implements to prosecute his work successfully. I presented him with one of Hodge's patent steel ploughs, some spades, shovels, and hoes, some blankets and clothing, together with a small quantity of powder and lead, for the benefit of himself and band, with which he was highly pleased, remarking at the time that these presents would be a great inducement for a greater advancement in agricultural pursuits, as well as an evidence of the friendly feelings on the part of the government of the United States towards them. On my return I visited his farm again, and was surprised to find that he had cleared twelve additional acres, and planted them with corn and potatoes, giving assur-

ance that the implements he had received were applied to the purpose for which I had intended them.

Considerable improvements have been made by the Indians on Ash creek in farming since my visit last year; and should their crops escape the ravages of the grasshoppers, which have devastated a portion of the Territory, I have no doubt but that they will be amply repaid for their labor.

On the Santa Clara river much greater improvements have been made in farming since last year by many of the Indians. "Tot-sag-gabots," the principal chief of seven bands on the river, has under cultivation about sixty acres, and expects to raise a sufficiency for himself and band, and a surplus to trade to emigrants who are passing and re-passing to and from California. "Captain Jackson," another of the chiefs on this river, has about twelve acres in corn and squashes; last year he had about five, and in almost every case I have found that the implements which were given to them last year have been attended with most beneficial results. "Isaac," who is a chief of a band on Rio Virgin river, has commenced the cultivation of a small patch on this river, which is his first attempt, and in which I believe he will be tolerably successful.

As an evidence of the aptness of many of these Pied Indians for the customs and manners of civilized life, I will relate an instance which came under my observation during my visit on Santa Clara river. Mr. Jacob Hamblin, who resides at Fort Clara, has four apprenticed Pied children, consisting of two girls, one aged ten and the other about twelve years, who have been under the instruction of his wife about four years. He informed me that these little girls had spun sufficient wool during the spring to make forty yards of cloth, besides attending to other household duties, such as milking, &c.; and the two boys, of about the same age, had under their charge a flock of about three hundred head of sheep, not one of which had been lost through any carelessness on their part. They all speak the English language fluently. Other instances of a similar kind might be cited, but I believe sufficient has been given to show that, by proper management, in a very few years, these red children of the mountains might be made very useful members of society.

"Sauriet" is the principal chief of the Utah Indians. This band, numbering seventy lodges, has paid their annual visit to the settlements, and conducted themselves in a very peaceable manner. I was visited by the old chief, who solicited some presents on behalf of himself and band. I gave him some flour, beef, &c.; he likewise received considerable by donations from citizens of different settlements through which he passed. Before closing this report, I would state that continued peace and prosperity characterize the various bands of Indians which I have visited this season, and all reasonable inducements have been extended to them which, in my opinion, was calculated to advance their interest, as well as the interest of the general government.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE W. ARMSTRONG,

Indian Agent.

His Excellency BRIGHAM YOUNG,

Governor and ex-officio Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

No. 132.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Great Salt Lake City, September 12, 1857.

SIR: Enclosed please find abstract account current and vouchers from 1 to 35, inclusive, (also abstract of employés,) for the current quarter up to this date, as, owing to the stoppage of the mail, I have deemed it best to avail myself of the opportunity of sending by private conveyance not knowing when I may have another chance.

The expenditures, as you will observe by the papers, amount to \$6,411 38, for which I have drawn my drafts on the department in favor of Hon. John M. Bernhisel, delegate to Congress from this Territory.

You will also observe that a portion of those expenditures accrued prior to this quarter, which may need a word of explanation.

Santa Clara is in Washington county, the extreme southern county of this Territory, and this labor was commenced and partly performed; seeds, grain, &c., furnished prior to the time that Major Armstrong visited these parts of the Territory; hence failed to find its way into his reports, and failed being included in mine, because the accounts and vouchers were not sooner brought in, and hence not settled until recently; but little has been effected in that part of the Territory at the expense of the government, although much has been done by the citizens in aiding the Indians with tools, teams, and instruction in cultivating the earth.

The bands mentioned are parts of the Pied Indians, who are very numerous, but only in part inhabit this Territory. These Indians are more easily induced to labor than any others in the Territory, and many of them are now engaged in the common pursuits of civilized life. Their requirements are constant for wagons, ploughs, spades, hoes, teams, and harness, &c., to enable them to work to advantage.

In like manner the Indians in Cache valley have received but little at the expense of the government, although a sore tax upon the people west and along the line of the California and Oregon travel; they continue to make their contributions, and, I am sorry to add, with considerable loss of life to the travellers. This is what I have always sought by all means in my power to avert; but I find it the most difficult of any portion to control. I have for many years succeeded better than this. I learn, by report, that many of the lives of the emigrants and considerable quantities of property have been taken. This is principally owing to a company of some three or four hundred returning Californians who travelled these roads last spring to the eastern States, shooting at every Indian they could see—a practice utterly abhorrent to all good people, yet, I regret to say, one which has been indulged to a great extent by travellers to and from the eastern States and California; hence the Indians regard all white men alike their enemies, and kill and plunder whenever they can do so with impunity, and often the innocent suffer for the deeds of the guilty.

This had always been one of the greatest difficulties that I have had to contend with in the administration of Indian affairs in this Territory.

It is hard to make an Indian believe that the whites are their friends, and the Great Father wishes to do them good, when, perhaps, the very next party which crosses their path shoots them down like wolves.

This trouble with the Indians only exists along the line of travel west, and beyond the influence of our settlements.

The Shoshones are not hostile to travellers, so far as they inhabit this Territory, except perhaps a few called "snake diggers," who inhabit, as before stated, along the line of travel west of the settlements.

There have, however, been more or less depredations the present season north, and more within the vicinity of the settlements, owing to the causes above mentioned, and I find it of the utmost difficulty to restrain them. The sound of war quickens the blood and nerves of an Indian.

The report that troops were wending their way to this Territory has also had its influence upon them. In one or two instances this was the reason assigned why they made the attacks which they did upon some herds of cattle; they seemed to think if it was to be war, they might as well commence, and begin to lay in a supply of food when they had a chance.

If I am to have the direction of the Indian affairs of this Territory, and am expected to maintain friendly relations with the Indians, there are a few things that I would most respectfully suggest to be done.

First. That travellers omit their infamous practice of shooting them down when they happen to see one. Whenever the citizens of this Territory travel the roads, they are in the habit of giving the Indians food, tobacco, and a few other presents; and the Indians expect some such trifling favor; and they are emboldened by this practice to come up to the road with a view of receiving such presents. When, therefore, travellers from the States make their appearance they throw themselves in sight with the same view, and when they are shot at, and some of their numbers killed, as has frequently been the case, we cannot but expect them to wreak their vengeance upon the next train.

Second. That the government should make more liberal appropriations to be expended in presents. I have proven that it is far cheaper to feed and clothe the Indians than to fight them.

I find, moreover, that, after all, when the fighting is over, it is always followed by extensive presents, which, if properly distributed in the first instance, might have averted the fight.

In this case, then, the expense of presents are the same; and it is true in nine-tenths of the cases that have happened.

Third. The troops must be kept away, for it is a prevalent fact that wherever there are the most of these, we may expect to find the greatest amount of hostile Indians, and the least security to persons and property.

If these three items could be complied with, I have no hesitation in saying that, so far as Utah is concerned, travellers could go to and from, pass and repass, and no Indian would disturb or molest them or their property.

In regard to my drafts, it appears that the department is indisposed to pay them, for what reason I am at a loss to conjecture. I am aware

that Congress separated the office of superintendent of Indian affairs from that of governor, that the salary of governor remained the same for his gubernatorial duties, and that the superintendent's was fifteen hundred. I do think that, inasmuch as I perform the duties of both offices, I am entitled to the pay appropriated for it, and trust that you will so consider it. I have drawn again for the expenditure of this present quarter, as above set forth. Of course you will do as you please about paying, as you have with you the drafts for the two last quarters.

The department has often manifested its approval of the management of the Indian affairs in this superintendency, and never its disapproval. Why, then, should I be subjected to such annoyance in regard to obtaining the funds for defraying its expenses? Why should I be denied my salary? Why should appropriations made for the benefit of the Indians of this Territory be retained in the treasury, and individuals left unpaid? These are questions I leave for you to answer at your leisure, and meanwhile submit to such a course in relation thereto as you shall see fit to direct.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

BRIGHAM YOUNG,

Governor and ex-officio Sup't of Indian Affairs, U. T.

Hon. JAMES W. DENVER,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs,

Washington City, D. C.

No. 133.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office of Indian Affairs, November 11, 1857.

SIR: Your communication of the 12th of last September has been received, and would not require a formal reply were it not for the effort you make to place this office in the wrong, when, in fact, whatever difficulties exist have resulted from your own conduct.

As the superintendent of Indian affairs for Utah Territory, it was your duty to keep a supervisory control over the different agents, and to see that they did not exceed their authority. It was your duty, also, to notify them of all things pertaining to their duties, and especially to keep them, in their expenditures, within the appropriations made for your superintendency. Their reports were made to you, and by you transmitted here. You cannot therefore plead ignorance of their transactions.

Knowing, then, the amount of the appropriations, and being fully advised of the affairs of the agents, and that money could not be taken out of the treasury without an act of Congress, you have allowed the drafts to exceed the appropriations to the amount of \$31,380 60, to the close of the fiscal year ending June 30, 1857. When the agents were notified that their drafts could not be paid, in consequence

of the appropriations having been exhausted, and rebuked for exceeding them, they replied that they had no information from you on the subject. These communications passed through your hands, and yet you seem to have passed them by unnoticed. With a full knowledge, then, of all the facts, you took no steps, so far as this office is informed, to protect the public interests, or to keep your subordinates within the proper sphere of their duties. On the contrary, you seem to have been disposed to encourage these things, as is evidenced in your orders to Agent Hunt, sending him to Carson's Valley, at a heavy expense to the government, when it was well known that the services of an agent were not required in that quarter; and again, when you fitted out an expedition yourself, and conducted it northward out of your superintendency, to give presents to Indians not under your control.

From all this it follows that, if your drafts are not paid, you have no right to complain, because you knew at the time that the appropriations on which they were drawn were exhausted. But even if the money was in the treasury ready for the Indian service in Utah, I do not see how it can be applied to the payment of your drafts until they shall have first passed through the strictest scrutiny; for the department has information from reliable sources that, so far from encouraging amicable relations between the Indians and the people of the United States outside of your own immediate community, you have studiously endeavored to impress on the minds of the Indians that there was a difference between your own sect, usually known as Mormons, and the government, and other citizens of the United States; that the former were their friends and the latter their enemies. In addition to this, you have been denouncing this government and threatening an armed resistance to the authorities sent out by the President. Indeed, unless you and your coadjutors are most grossly misrepresented, and your language misquoted, the appearance of those authorities among you is all that is necessary to prompt you to an overt act of treason.

It could never have been intended, when the appropriations were made by Congress, that the money should be used in arousing savages to war against our own citizens, or to enable a subordinate officer to carry on treasonable practices against his government.

The rule of this office is to withhold annuities from the Indians whenever they place themselves in a hostile or antagonistic attitude towards the government, and I know of no reason why the same rule should not be applied to you at this time. But as the appropriation has been exhausted, it is not necessary to consider that question now.

You say: "The troops must be kept away, for it is a prevalent fact that wherever there are the most of these, we may expect to find the greatest amount of hostile Indians, and the least security for persons and property."

The troops are under the direction of the President, and it is fair to presume that he would not send them to Utah Territory unless there was a necessity for so doing; and if it be true that wherever the greatest number of troops are, there are to be found the greatest number of hostile Indians, it arises from the fact that the troops are neces-

sary at such places to preserve the peace and to keep the Indians in subjection.

There is no reason why persons and property should be any the less secure in the neighborhood of the troops, nor is there any reason why *peaceable* citizens should object to their presence. If it is your intention to preserve peace, the troops will not interfere with you; but if you intend otherwise, then it is necessary that the troops should be on the ground to enforce it.

It is much to be regretted that such a state of affairs should exist; and it is always with great reluctance that we arrive at the conclusion that American citizens should, at any time, require the strong arm of power to compel obedience to the law, or that a subordinate officer should so far forget his duty as to use his official position to injure one portion of his fellow-citizens, and to alienate another portion from loyalty to their government. But when convinced of the existence of such facts, the Chief Executive has no alternative left but to crush out rebellion, and for this purpose all the powers of the government are placed under his control.

Your claim for double salary cannot be allowed; for even if it did not come in conflict with the general rule which forbids the payment of two salaries at the same time to the same person, yet you could not be entitled to it, for the reason that you became superintendent of Indian affairs by virtue of your appointment as governor of the Territory; and although these offices have since been separated, yet you had not, at the date of your communication, been relieved from the duties appertaining to them. Your other accounts will be examined into, and, whenever it shall be ascertained that the expenditure was properly made, they will be paid, should Congress make an appropriation for that purpose.

You say: "The department has often manifested its approval of the management of the Indian affairs in this superintendency, and never its disapproval." The reverse of this is the fact. This office has often found fault with your conduct, and to prove this it is only necessary to quote your own language. One extract from your communication to this office, dated "Great Salt Lake city, June 26, 1855," will suffice. You then say: "For the last two years I have experienced the greatest difficulty in getting my accounts adjusted at the department, and, when they have finally been so adjusted, that it has been done by *suspending* and *disallowing* a great portion thereof." Many similar extracts might be given, but this is sufficient to establish the incorrectness of your statement, that this office had never manifested its disapproval of your conduct.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. W. DENVER, *Commissioner.*

His Excellency BRIGHAM YOUNG,
Great Salt Lake City, Utah Territory.

No. 134.

OREGON AND WASHINGTON SUPERINTENDENCY.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Salem, Oregon, Sept. 1, 1857.

SIR: In obedience to the regulations of the Indian department, I submit my first annual report.

The accompanying reports of agents will exhibit detailed statements of the condition of Indian affairs within their respective agencies.

Under the provisions of the act of Congress of March 3, 1857, uniting Washington and Oregon Territories in a single superintendency, I assumed the duties of the office in Oregon Territory on the first day of May last, and in accordance with instructions from late Commissioner Manypenny, bearing date March 18. After reporting upon the condition of Indian affairs in this Territory, I proceeded to Olympia, and on the 2d of June relieved Governor Stevens, and assumed the duties of the office in Washington Territory.

The union of the two Territories has thrown an amount of business upon this office sufficient to occupy my entire attention, and utterly precludes the practicability of my giving any time to the personal supervision of the duties of agents by visiting them, or the tribes under their charge. The recent and general state of hostilities existing in both Territories, and the necessary means adopted by my predecessors in each Territory for the restoration of peace has necessarily and directly tended to complicate our relations with the Indians, and renders the duties of the superintendent more arduous and difficult than they had been at any time previous to the general outbreak.

Previous to the hostilities of 1855, the few collisions with the Indians had been with detached and isolated tribes or bands, without any attempt on their part to confederate their forces for the purpose of common hostilities. While some of those collisions have doubtless grown out of, and have to some extent been induced by, the vicious and reckless conduct of a few unscrupulous white men, for whose conduct the mass of the community can in no way be held responsible, the facts and history of what has been characterized as "forays" will, in nearly every instance, clearly demonstrate that the Indians have been the aggressors, and that the whites have acted on the defensive. This is particularly true of the hostilities of 1855, which, in its details, gives abundant evidence of a well-matured and preconcerted plan of action, by the formation of an alliance of all the principal tribes inhabiting the country from California to the British possessions.

This outbreak was long predicted, and the whites in different sections of the country were frequently admonished of their danger by friendly Indians.

The first acts of hostility, in the murder of Bolon, Maticé, and others, in the Yakima country, was the signal for a general rising, in which the Indians, confident in strength of numbers and advantages in an intimate knowledge of the country, expected to vanquish and exterminate what they regarded as their natural enemies.

Of the history of the ensuing war and its various incidents, you have been fully advised by the military, the superintendents of Indian affairs, and the governors of the two Territories.

While it is not my design to rewrite the history of the war, I desire to say that those who are so deluded as to entertain or give expression to the opinion that the war of 1855 was undertaken for the purpose of robbing or despoiling the Indians are greatly mistaken in their deductions from facts which warrant no such conclusions. Errors may and doubtless have been committed by both civil and military officers in their connexion with the war, the palliation of which is no part of my duty. But he who deliberately asserts that the people of the two Territories abandoned their homes, neglected their private affairs, and engaged in a contest with an overwhelming number of Indians, generally destitute of personal property, for the sake of plunder, betrays a credulity to be pitied.

The result of the war evidently disappointed the sanguine expectations of both the whites and the Indians, as about an equal number of each fell in the various conflicts.

The Indians, by superior numbers and the advantages of their peculiar mode of warfare, remained unconquered, and the result of the war tended to convince them that it could not be easily done; a sort of armistice was declared, and the Indians contiguous to the settlements, especially those belonging to the southern portion of Oregon, agreed to remove to the reservations, with the understanding that they should be subsisted by the government, whose agents negotiated the peace; and they are ready to take up arms and resume hostilities whenever the government cease to comply with its part of the contract, practically offering the government the alternative of "feeding or fighting them." They have never been chastised for the outrages committed on our people, and, with the exception of the loss and destruction of some of their personal property, they have suffered but little by the war, while its results have emboldened them, and tended to produce the impression in their minds that they have the ability to contend successfully against the entire white race. The effect of the late war has been to render the management of the Indians much more difficult than at any previous time.

Their great numbers, intimate knowledge of the country, together with the scattered and defenceless state of the settlements, contributed to their success in their marauding and plundering expeditions; the provisions and cattle captured from the whites afforded them ample subsistence, both in quality and quantity, far superior to anything that they had at any previous time enjoyed, and, as they have never been subdued, it is but natural that they should be willing to resume hostilities when they have so much to gain and so little to loose. In fact, the southern Indians located on the Silitz are constantly telling the agent that they lost more by sickness last winter than they did in all of the preceding ten months' war, and frequently say "*it is your peace that is killing us.*"

The policy of exercising a vigilant system of surveillance over the different and remotely situated bands and tribes of Indians was adopted by my predecessor, particularly in Washington Territory,

and requires a large number of local and special agents for that purpose.

The present appearance of things would not indicate that the services of these temporary agents could be safely dispensed with, and I would therefore desire to urge upon your attention the necessity of some legal provision for their permanent appointment.

There should be at least six additional full agents and four sub-agents for the two Territories.

The great number of Indians inhabiting the extensive country west of the Cascade mountains, and bordering upon Puget's Sound, requires the constant and vigilant attention of at least three full agents and three sub-agents where there is now but a single agent regularly appointed by the government.

When it is taken into consideration that the Sound of itself embraces over sixteen hundred miles of shore line, occupied by ten thousand Indians whose management is rendered a hundred-fold more difficult by reason of a sparse, widely scattered, and defenceless white population living in their midst, I think that the necessity of an increase of agents will be apparent.

I regard our relations with the Indians within this superintendency, and especially in the neighborhood of Puget's Sound, as resting upon a very precarious basis, and the Indians liable at any moment, and for the most trivial cause, to assume an attitude of open hostility.

I cannot better illustrate their condition than by the following extracts from my report of the 16th of June last:

Great evils are constantly resulting from the extensive sale of ardent spirits to the Indians.

The different agents do all in their power to abolish this nefarious traffic, carried on by unprincipled white men; but I can see no way to accomplish its discontinuance so long as the whites and Indians occupy the entire country in common. Even the small reservations established by law, and where the intercourse laws ought to be enforced, are nearly destitute of military protection, and the agents in charge left to their own resources in the management of their complicated and responsible duties.

The land laws which permit the occupation and settlement of both Washington and Oregon Territories, regardless of the rights of the Indians, render the intercourse laws, practically, a nullity. Any man who has the least idea of Indian character in their barbarous and uncivilized state will not be long in arriving at a conclusion as to what would be the result of their living with and occupying the country in common with the whites.

This anomalous condition of things embarrassed the officers of the department here at every step, and renders an increase of agents absolutely necessary to guard and protect the rights of the Indians, and prevent constant collisions between them and their white neighbors. It is useless to talk about pacifying the Indians, and cultivating friendly relations with them on any permanent basis so long as they are recognized by the government as having rights to the soil; while those rights remain unextinguished, they regard the government as ignoring them, and look upon every white settler as an emissary

sent here to rob and despoil them of what they claim as their inheritance.

Even the treaties which have been made remain, with but few exceptions, unratified and of the few that have been ratified, but few have been fulfilled.

Those delays and disappointments, together with the unfulfilled promises which have been made to them, has had the effect to destroy their confidence in the veracity of the government agents; and now, when new promises are made to them for the purpose of conciliating their friendship, they only regard them as an extension of a very long catalogue of falsehood already existing.

The extension and increase of white settlements is daily rendering our relations with them more difficult, and would seem to indicate the necessity of some means for the separation of the two races.

The present condition of things cannot last long, and some permanent policy must be speedily adopted by the government for the protection of the whites and subsistence of the Indians. As the lands of the latter are entirely occupied by the whites, their means of obtaining a living are greatly curtailed.

The wants of those "*untutored wards of the government*" should be supplied, and their rights protected, unless the government has determined that they should be doomed to extermination at the hands of the whites.

I am aware of the difficulties which it would be necessary to overcome in order to separate the two races. The rapid encroachment of the white settlements on both sides of the Rocky mountains leaves no country to which the Indians can be assigned, without incurring the hostility of the present owners and occupants; and I see no way to ameliorate their condition and prolong their existence, except to collect them on reservations, and give them a subsistence until such time as they can be induced to obtain it for themselves by agriculture.

Whatever policy may finally be adopted in relation to these unfortunate people, I can assure you that none can be worse, or productive of more evil to both them and the whites, than the present joint and promiscuous occupation of the country; and so long as it is continued you may expect periodical reports of "*Indian difficulties.*" The government having ratified the treaties with the Indians of the Willamette, the Umpqua, and Rogue River valleys, those Indians have been collected and subsisted by the government at the Grand Ronde and Silitz, (coast reservation.)

According to the census, there are two thousand and forty-nine at the Silitz, twelve hundred at the Grande Ronde, and six hundred and ninety at the mouth of the Umpqua, making a total of three thousand nine hundred and thirty-nine, who are dependent on the government for their support.

In addition to these, there are four remnants of tribes scattered along the coast south, from the Columbia river to the neighborhood of Tillamook, who are under the charge of Sub-agent Raymond; they number two hundred and fifty-one souls, and have received some little support from the government.

In addition to the foregoing enumeration, I estimate that there are

scattered along the coast, in Oregon, about two hundred and fifty Indians who have never been collected and taken to the reservations. Those are mostly lawless, wandering vagabonds, who live in the mountains, engaged in plundering remote settlements as opportunities occur.

You will observe, by the foregoing, that the number of Indians in Oregon west of the Cascade mountains amount, in the aggregate, to four thousand three hundred and forty, and I think that the enumeration can be relied on as very nearly accurate.

According to the most recent and reliable estimates, the total number of Indians in Oregon is eleven thousand eight hundred, and in Washington Territory twenty-one thousand seven hundred and twelve; making the total of Indians within this superintendency thirty-three thousand five hundred and twelve.

At the Grande Ronde and Silitz, as you will observe by the reports of Agents Miller and Metcalf, extensive improvements have been made in the way of fencing, breaking land, and putting up buildings for the use and comfort of the tribes located at these points.

The expenses of those improvements have been necessarily large, resulting in part from the high price of labor on this coast, and in part from the system that has been pursued by the department of withholding funds, and compelling the agents to make their purchases on credit at prices much higher than they could be made for cash.

But little will be realized this year from the crops put in upon the reservations, as the ground is new, and the season, owing to the drought, remarkably unfavorable. The Indians will therefore require the continued assistance of the government until they are in a condition to raise something for themselves. By receiving the necessary encouragement and assistance from the government, those people may, in the course of a few years, be enabled to raise sufficient to supply their wants; but so far as their ultimate civilization or Christianization is concerned, I am convinced that all such ideas are utopian and impracticable.

The sources from which they are expected to receive those blessings contain the elements of their destruction; and it is a melancholy fact that the Indians within this superintendency who have been brought in the most direct contact with the whites, and who have had the best opportunities of observing the benefits of civilization, have profited the least by such advantages. They have acquired all the vices of the white man without any of his virtues; and while the last fifteen years has witnessed the most frightful diminution in their numbers, their deterioration, morally, physically, and intellectually, has been equally rapid. Starvation, disease, and bad whiskey combined is rapidly decimating their numbers, and will soon relieve the government of their charge.

The region of country east of the Cascade mountains is daily becoming of more importance to the whites, by reason of the discovery of gold in its northern limits, and its being traversed by the great thoroughfares leading to the States. Our people are being continually brought in contact with its Indian occupants, which compose several numerous and warlike tribes. In order to maintain friendly relations

with them, and prevent constant difficulties, it requires the presence of several reliable agents.

The treaties negotiated with those interior tribes never having been ratified, they are averse to the occupation of their country by white settlers, and every endeavor has been made to prevent intrusion upon their lands until such time as the government shall decide upon the disposition to be made of the treaties.

In order to relieve and quiet their apprehensions in relation to the occupation of their country by our people, I directed Agent Landsdale, on his trip to the Flathead country, to explain to them the failure of the government to comply with its promises by reason of the non-ratification of the treaties, and to assure them that their lands should not be taken from them without receiving a fair compensation. They were also informed that, until those treaties were ratified, they could expect nothing from the government in the shape of annuities or subsistence.

I would recommend that steps be taken to throw open the Walla-Walla valley to settlement. It is an advanced point in the interior, which, if occupied, would protect and increase the facilities for an overland communication with the States. The Walla-Walla is a rich valley, unsurpassed in its qualities as a grazing country, and a desirable locality for a white settlement. It has already been purchased by the treaties made by Governor Stevens and late Superintendent Palmer with the Cayuses and Nez Percés.

As the treaties have never been ratified, the country is not considered open to settlement. I understand that the Indians express some dissatisfaction at those treaties, which may render their modification necessary.

The only portion of the country east of the Cascade mountains now occupied by our citizens is that in the immediate vicinity of the Dalles, on the south side of the Columbia river.

This country belongs to the Indians who were parties to the treaty of the 25th of June, 1855. They have been great sufferers by reason of the occupation of their country by the whites, and have never received any compensation. I would therefore earnestly recommend that the treaty entered into between those people and late Superintendent Palmer on the 25th of June, 1855, be immediately ratified, and funds appropriated for its execution.

The treaty referred to is liberal in its provisions; the Indians who are parties to it have exhibited good faith towards our government. They have been deprived of their lands, and, the United States having received all the benefits of the treaty, I think that justice, as well as good policy, should induce the government to comply with their part of the contract.

I would also earnestly recommend that the treaties negotiated by Governor Stevens with the Indians in Washington Territory west of the Cascade mountains be ratified as speedily as possible, as it will be difficult to restrain the Indians who are parties to those treaties much longer by mere promises.

A treaty was negotiated by late Superintendent Palmer on the 11th of August, 1855, with the various tribes inhabiting the coast from the

mouth of the Columbia river southward to the California line. Those tribes were confederated by the treaty referred to, and consist of the Tillamooks, Coose Bay, Coquille, Too-too-to-neys, Chetco, Senslaws, Clatsup, and Lower Umpqua Indians.

A portion of those people have already been moved to the reservation, while others remain upon their original lands. Much of their lands have been taken and occupied by the whites, and I would recommend that the treaty made with them by the late Superintendent Palmer be ratified.

The Chehalis and Cowlitz Indians claim a large and valuable district of country in the heart of the settled portion of Washington Territory, between the Columbia river and Puget's Sound. They have never been treated with, but are anxious to sell their country. I would recommend that a treaty be concluded with them for the extinguishment of their rights to the soil.

My own observation in relation to the treaties which have been made in Oregon leads me to the conclusion that in most instances the Indians have not received a fair compensation for the rights which they have relinquished to the government.

It is too often the case in such negotiations that the agents of the government are over anxious to drive a close bargain; and when an aggregate amount is mentioned, it appears large, without taking into consideration that the Indians, in the sale and surrender of their country, are surrendering all their means of obtaining a living; and when the small annuities come to be divided throughout the tribe, it exhibits but a pitiful and meagre sum for the supply of their individual wants. The Indians, receiving so little for the great surrender which they have made, begin to conclude that they have been defrauded; they become dissatisfied, and finally resort to arms, in the vain hope of regaining their lost rights, and the government expends millions in the prosecution of a war which might have been entirely avoided by a little more liberality in their dealings with a people who have no very correct notions of the value of money or property. A notable instance of this kind is exhibited in the treaty of September 10, 1853, with the Rogue River Indians. That tribe has diminished more than one-half in numbers since the execution of the treaty referred to. They, however, number at present nine hundred and nine souls.

The country which they ceded embraces nearly the whole of the valuable portion of the Rogue River valley, embracing a country unsurpassed in the fertility of its soil and value of its gold mines; and the compensation which those nine hundred and nine people now living receive for this valuable cession is forty thousand dollars, in sixteen equal annual instalments of two thousand five hundred dollars each, a fraction over two dollars and fifty cents per annum to the person, which is the entire means provided for their clothing and sustenance.

When those Indians look back to the valuable country which they have sold, abounding, as it does, with fish and game and rich gold fields, it is but natural that they should conclude that the \$2 50 per annum was a poor compensation for the rights they relinquished. It is true that the government can congratulate itself upon the excel-

lence of its bargains, while the millions of dollars subsequently spent in subduing those people has failed to convince them that they have been fairly dealt with.

I desire to call your attention to the fact that a large and constantly increasing number of claims for indemnification for spoliations committed by the different tribes in Oregon and Washington Territories during the existence of the difficulties within the last two years have accumulated in this office. Those claims have been submitted by our citizens with the general understanding that the general government would indemnify them for losses sustained by reason of its failure to reciprocate their allegiance by that protection which they, as American citizens, claim that they have a right to demand at the hands of their government.

The persons who have been sufferers by the hostilities of the Indians in the two Territories have been legally in the country; having been invited by the government to settle the country, the protection of the government is impliedly promised.

Many of those persons who now present claims for indemnification had, by long years of toil and patient endurance of all the hardships and deprivations incident to frontier life, accumulated a competence for their declining years, imagining themselves secure in their possessions under the protection of their government; but the hostilities of 1855 swept them of their hard earnings, and has left them to languish in the most abject want and penury. Many of them are aged, while others are widows and orphans, deprived of their natural protectors at the same time and by the same hand that robbed and spoiled them of their property.

If there ever was a meritorious class of claimants for indemnification, it is those persons; and I desire to urge that some means be adopted to compensate them for their losses.

The 17th section of the act of Congress of June 30, 1834, is wholly inapplicable to this class of claims. That act provides that claims for Indian spoliations shall, under the direction of the President, be first submitted to the nation or tribe who committed the depredations for satisfaction; and if such nation or tribe shall neglect or refuse to make satisfaction in a reasonable time, not exceeding twelve months, it shall be the duty of the superintendent, agent, or sub-agent, to make returns of his doings to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, that such further steps may be taken as shall be proper, in the opinion of the President, to obtain satisfaction for the injury.

The act also guarantees to the party injured an eventual indemnification by the United States. No claim for property stolen or destroyed ever, to my knowledge, been presented to any of the tribes within this superintendency for their action.

Any such presentation to the tribes would be a piece of useless folly, for the reason that in most instances it is not known, in the general state of war which existed, what identical tribe or band committed the outrages complained of; in many instances the perpetrators are dead or still hostile, and those who survive and have been reduced to submission, are not disposed to acknowledge any of their crimes, and in

every instance would deny their participation and refuse to assent to indemnification.

Even if they should make the admission of their crimes, and declare their willingness to make reparation, it is totally beyond their ability to perform. Those Indians with whom we have treaties are themselves in a state of starvation and destitution, and their annuities would not pay one cent on the dollar for the property they have destroyed.

I would therefore recommend that means be adopted for the relief of these sufferers and claimants upon the justice and magnanimity of Congress. There should be an appropriation made to pay the claims as they are presented, and if any doubt exists as to their justice, a commission might be appointed to investigate them.

The greatest embarrassment has been experienced within this superintendency for the last year for the want of funds; the outstanding and unpaid claims against the department, amounting to over four hundred thousand dollars, has totally destroyed its credit, and persons who have rendered services and furnished supplies begin to conclude that they never will be paid.

The natural result of this delay in remitting funds has tended to embarrass the officers here, and made it necessary to pay more for supplies, in depreciated government promises, than the same purchases could be made for in cash. It is hoped that these embarrassments may be speedily relieved.

The treaty negotiated in 1855 with the Flathead Indians should be confirmed; their country is the thoroughfare of good routes from the northwestern States to the Columbia valley. They were parties to the Blackfeet council and the treaty, which provides compensation only for the Blackfeet, leaving the Flatheads to be compensated by their own special treaty. The Flatheads have constantly observed the provisions of the Blackfeet treaty, and from time immemorial have been firm in their friendship for our people.

During the recent Indian difficulties they evinced every disposition to comply with the wishes of the government, and often declared to the agent that they would not harbor the hostiles in their country. It is their boast that they have never shed the blood of the white man. Good faith towards them requires the prompt confirmation of the treaty, which is also called for as an efficient and indispensable means to maintain their peaceable disposition. I am of the opinion that, with the confirmation of the treaty and the presence of a reliable agent, those Indians can be easily managed. The experiment, fairly tried, of teaching them the usages of civilized life, and with the necessary safeguards thrown around them against the mischievous influences always attending the advance of our settlements into an Indian country, when measures have not been taken to separate the two races, I think will result in their permanent benefit.

The treaties negotiated in 1855 with the Nez Percés, Walla-Wallas, Cayuses, Umatilas, and Yakimas, I regard as of great importance with reference to the policy to be adopted by the government in relation to these great interior tribes.

No treaties have yet been ratified with the Spokanes and other

tribes bordering on our northern boundary east of the Cascade mountains. The discovery of gold mines in that region will bring our people in direct contact with those Indians, and I think that the superintendent should be authorized to negotiate treaties with them. It is said that a large colony of Mormons from Salt Lake have established themselves on Salmon river, within this superintendency; that they are supplying the Indians with arms and ammunition, and inciting them to hostilities. I have no positive information on the subject as yet, but have taken steps to ascertain the facts relative thereto, and when I am advised will report accordingly.

It is but proper that I should state that the Indians who committed the first act of hostilities in the cold-blooded and inhuman murder of Sub-agent Bolon are still running at large.

In an interview which I had with Brigadier General Clark, commanding this department, at the Dalles on the 30th of June, I urged upon him the necessity of an immediate demand upon the Yakima tribe for the surrender of those murderers. From the tenor of the general's remarks at the time, I was led to conclude that the demand would be promptly made; subsequently, under date of July 2, I received a letter from the general, asking me to submit my views on the subject in writing. I herewith transmit copies of the correspondence. I have to regret the view the general has taken of the matter, especially as a temporizing policy is poorly calculated to inspire respect in the minds of the Indians; knowing that there was a large military force in the interior, I had hoped that a different policy would be adopted.

There are still a few vagabond and outlaw Indians lurking about in the mountains contiguous to the Umpqua and Rogue River valleys; they were desperadoes who originally refused to surrender and remove to the reservations; and the character of the country which they inhabit renders them more difficult to find than ever the Indians of Florida were. They are constantly pouncing upon the exposed settlements, killing stock, robbing and burning houses, and murdering the occupants. The location and marauding character of those Indians render them capable of inflicting great injury upon the whites, and it is feared that they will form a nucleus around which the late hostile Indians upon the Silitz will rally, if they put in execution their oft-repeated threats of leaving the reservation.

Every effort has been made by this office to induce those hostiles to come to terms of submission. A special agent has been despatched, and is now in their country, for the purpose of securing and removing them to the reservation. I have little hopes of his success, and see no way that the settlers in those infested neighborhoods can rid themselves of the nuisance, unless they can hit upon some mode for their extermination, a result which would occasion no regrets at this office.

A remnant of the Chetco and Pistol River Indians, who refused to emigrate to the reservations with the bodies of their tribes, are creating some difficulty in the southwestern portion of the Territory. I enclose herewith copies of the correspondence with Captain Tichnor relative thereto.

The Indians within this superintendency have no correct knowledge of the power and extent of the United States, and regard each of the immigrating parties of whites they see occasionally passing through their country as a distinct and entire tribe. Some of them entertain the notion that the entire white tribe has immigrated to this coast, and that if they could succeed in exterminating or driving them out of their country, they never would be subjected to a similar annoyance from the same source. In view of this mistaken notion entertained by them, I would suggest the propriety of provision being made for a few of the chiefs of the principal tribes to visit the States for the purpose of witnessing the extent and power of the American people. I am satisfied that a few thousand dollars expended in this way would have a salutary influence in their future management, and be productive of much more benefit to them and our government than twice the amount spent for powder and ball. Many of them express an anxiety to make the trip, and I would earnestly recommend that means be taken to gratify their desires.

It affords me pleasure to be able to report that the different agents and employés within this superintendency appear to be animated with a proper zeal for the public service, and do all in their power to comply with the requirements of the government.

In conclusion, I beg to call your attention to the necessity which exists for dividing this superintendency into three superintendencies. While the two Territories formed each a superintendent district, there was ample business for two superintendents. Thirty thousand Indians, in the condition of the Indians of this superintendency, are more than a single superintendent can properly manage. I would therefore recommend that the district be divided into three separate superintendencies, as follows: one superintendent for Oregon, west of the Cascade mountains, and one for Washington Territory, west of the Cascade mountains; the country east of those mountains, in both Territories, should be erected into a separate superintendency. The Indians in the latter district are very different in their character and habits from those west of the mountains, and require the constant and vigilant attention of a superintendent.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. NESMITH,

Sup't Indian Affairs, Oregon and Washington Territories.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City, D. C.

No. 135.

BELLINGHAM BAY AGENCY,
Washington Territory, June 18, 1857.

SIR: According to your directions, I herewith submit my annual report relative to the Indians under my charge. From the commencement of the Indian war I have had under my supervision three-

tribes of Indians, besides straggling ones from the back country. The tribes are designated here as the Neuk-sack, Samish, and Lummis, who were placed in my charge, together with a portion of the Neuk-wers and Sia-man-nas, who live in the back country on the lakes and streams adjacent. The total number of all—men, women, and children—estimated at twelve hundred and fifty, divided as follows: Neuk-sacks, four hundred and fifty; Lummis, five hundred and ten; Samish, one hundred and fifty; and the Sticks, or Neuk-wers, and Sia-man-nas, about two hundred. From our position here, on the extreme northern boundary of our Territory and the British possessions, it makes the duty of the agent here more difficult than it otherwise would be if situated more interior. During the last war I had very little difficulty with any of my Indians until we had an increase of whiskey boats in our waters. As soon as one of those gets in sight of a village, there is no more work; no matter what they are doing—fishing, hunting, planting, it is all one thing—everything is dropped until they have had what liquor they want, and have recovered from their intoxication. I found that it was impossible to watch the movements among them all myself, and accordingly hired an assistant, and on one or two occasions have had the same for a day or two. By constant diligence I have, with the aid of my assistant, suppressed, in a manner, a great deal of liquor vending, but have not entirely—I wish that I could say that I had—eradicated the scourge from our shores. I am constantly on the alert for them; have had two or three of them arrested, and one has just returned from the post at Steilacoom, after a three months' incarceration in the cells of the guard-house. The only difficulty that I have ever apprehended from any of my charge on the salt water is from the influence of whiskey.

The Neuk-sacks, or that portion of my charge living in the interior, or at the foot of Mount Baker, during the last war held themselves aloof from the whites, and for over four months previous to the close not one of them came into the settlements or visited my house; in fact, I could not see any of them, nor could I get them to come down until the Jesuit priests came here last fall. I will here state that, owing to the distance apart of the different tribes, or their places of living, I have never had them on reserves or reservations, but have let them follow their own inclinations as usual, but frequently visiting them in the different villages and places of abode. As a general thing their women are very industrious, and do the most of the work, and procure the principal part of their sustenance; they cultivate potatoes, and generally have a superabundance, so that they dispose of a great many to the whites, by which means they procure the greater part of their clothing. They have an abundance of fish; salmon is the principal stand-by; also shell fish of all kinds; in fact, I think that I never saw a country so well adapted for the Indians to live in as this. During my avocation as agent I have never had to feed them, when most of the tribes on the Sound were penned up on reservations and fed—only giving them, occasionally, some little presents furnished me by the Indian Department, viz: pipes and tobacco, thread, buttons, and, in some instances, shirts, and very few, if any, blankets. The only food that has been issued by me has been to those who were hired by the depart-

ment, or to some of the old; but the principal part has been issued to the sick and destitute.

The general impression is, that the causes of mortality increase with them as civilization approaches; but I think that I can safely say that it has not been so here. As yet the only causes of any amount are consumption and the old diseases; the latter appear to take off more than any other disease among them. They are all intermarried with one another—*i. e.*, the different tribes—but still hold tenaciously to their own territory, as they call their several domains.

The Samish, as a tribe, appear to be more of a wandering class than either of the others. They have several islands which they claim as their inheritance, together with a large scope of the main land. They have some very fine bottom, which they cultivate, on a river, whence they derive their name. Their principal fisheries are among the islands and in the channels, through the low bottoms or field lands adjacent to the mouth of their river. They are governed by one chief, but generally follow their own inclinations as they become associated with civilization. Their total number now I do not think exceeds two hundred, whereas ten or twelve years ago they were one of the most numerous tribes on the Sound, and at that date numbered over two thousand. But, like the other tribes living contiguous to the Gulf of Georgia, (the great northern thoroughfare,) they have been nearly annihilated by the hordes of northern savages that have infested, and do now, even at the present day, infest, our own shores. They formerly came down for the purpose of taking slaves. They say that one Flathead slave is worth more than two Roundheads. They were supplied at an earlier day with fire-arms than our Indians, and therefore had a decided advantage over them—killing all they could not carry away. They told me last summer that they had among them over two thousand Flathead slaves, and had traded off with those living still further north. They have taken several during the past spring and summer, and are prowling around the reservation now for the same purpose.

The Lummi are divided into three bands—a band for each mouth of the Lummi river—but all acknowledge Chow-ate-sot to be their head; he is also the proper chief of their tribe. They have also suffered much from the northern Indians. At one time they were one of the most powerful tribes on the Sound, claiming a large tract of the main land and numerous islands. But, according to their own estimate, they now number only between five and six hundred total. They are a very superstitious tribe, and pretend to have traditions—legends handed down to them by their ancestors. Some of the old ones say that a long time previous to the Hudson's Bay Company coming on the Sound, or any vessel, three white men came into the bay in a boat, and that they were killed by the Mar-ma-sece Indians, a tribe now extinct, and buried about two miles below my place. In 1853 the first settlers of the bay had their bodies or bones exhumed, in hopes to find something that would lead to the nativity; but everything had wasted away, with the exception of some brass buttons, an old flint-lock pistol, and a dirk-knife, that were rendered entirely useless and nearly consumed by rust. The bones were immediately

interred again, but no light of the pedigree or nativity could be obtained. Their traditions lead them to believe that they are descendants of a better race than common savages, and I myself think that there must have been some white blood mixed with them, for many of them are very fair and have light hair. They think that when they die they turn into animals and birds, and no persuasion or pay will induce them to kill an *owl* or eat a pheasant.

The Neuk-sacks trace from the salt water Indians; they are stronger and more athletic, and are more industrious—that is, the men; they live by the chase, principally around the foot of Mount Baker. There are hundreds of elk and deer; the rivers abound in salmon and trout and sturgeon. They are divided into three bands, under three heads, but all subservient to one Hump-klam; he lives at the foot of the mountains and holds supreme command over the whole tribe. The middle band, under Tullis-kerum, are situated at Upper Prairie, and the lower band at the large prairie about six miles by land from Whatcom, or twenty-five by the river. The old chief is very religiously inclined, has divine service twice a day, and says he is a friend to the whites, but does not want them to settle in his country. They know the extent of their prairies, and know, by the growth of their potatoes, that they have the best soil for cultivation in this section, and a better hay or grazing country does not exist than their prairies.

The whites on the bay have surveyed a road through to their lower prairies, a distance of from sixteen to twenty miles, and have cut out three or four miles. I am in hopes that they will not get it through this summer, for I am confident that as soon as any white settlers go there to locate they will drive them out. They say that they are determined not to have their lands taken from them. If the treaty that has been made with them, if any, could be modified so that they could receive value for so much of the lands as the United States want, and give them a reservation in place, so that they would not be entirely out of their element, then, I think, there would be no difficulty; but until then, there will always be more or less trouble. Those Indians live adjacent to the boundary line, and have three trails to Frazer's river and one to Fort Langley, where they carry all their furs and get all their articles of trade from the Hudson's Bay Company. There are several large tribes contiguous to them, viz: the Su mat-se, Smuttuns, Clulwarp, Tates, &c., &c., &c. There are several large lakes, which abound in fish and innumerable quantities of berries. The Neuk-sacks derive their name, which signifies mountain men, from the salt water Indians. They are entirely different from the others; they have no slaves, and have but one wife each. I will call your attention to a small tribe that belongs on this side of the boundary line, called the Sem-mi-an-mas. They were formerly a powerful tribe, but have suffered from the hostilities of the northern Indians to such an extent that they hardly number one hundred now. They have a large prairie country back of the coast, but prefer to live on a bay, whence they derive their name, and where the old homes of their parents now stand. They dare not make that their general stopping place, but go there to get their shell-fish and fish and vege-

tables. They are intermarried with the north band of Lummis and Cowe-gans and Quant-lums, and rove backwards and forwards among those tribes for protection. They gather a great many cranberries, and raise a goodly amount of potatoes, but are not as cleanly as the other tribes. In our immediate vicinity, directly interior, we have part of two tribes called the Neuk-wers and Sia-man-mas; these we call Stick Indians. They live on the lakes back—Whatcom and Sia-man-na lakes—and their tributaries. They have very little intercourse with the Salt-chuck Indians, and never had seen a white man in 1852, when the first settlers came to this bay, and did not even then come down for a year after.

They dress in skins and blankets, made of dogs' hair and feathers, of their own manufacture. They have had no muskets until the last three years. They cultivate small patches of potatoes, but subsist principally on elk, deer, and fish and dried berries.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. C. FITZHUGH,
Special Indian Agent.

Col. J. W. NESMITH,
Sup't Indian Affairs, Washington and Oregon Territories.

No. 136.

FORT KITSAP RESERVATION, W. T.,
August 1, 1857.

SIR: In obedience to your instructions of June 3, I respectfully submit the following as my annual report:

I have charge of two tribes of Indians, viz: the Suquamish, who claim all the land lying on the west side of the Sound, between Apple Tree cove on the north, and Gig harbor on the south; and the D'Wamish, living on and claiming the lands on the D'Wamish river.

I regret to say that the most unamicable feelings have long existed between these two tribes; this feeling is so deep rooted that, when the friendly portion of the D'Wamish tribe were directed, by their agent during the war to move to this reservation, they absolutely refused to comply with the order. They were, however, finally persuaded to move to a point on Bainbridge island, about eight miles from the reservation occupied by the Suquamish, where they remained until the close of the war.

Their refusal to comply with the request of their agent naturally caused them to be looked upon as little better than the hostiles. But it must be borne in mind that they were not only required to leave their own lands, but to move upon lands owned and occupied by Indians whom they regarded with feelings of hatred.

They were, moreover, tampered with to a very great extent by unprincipled white men, who, taking advantage of their credulity, told them the most absurd and improbable stories, such as: that the agents

wished to collect them together, surround them with soldiers, and make a general massacre, and also that the provisions furnished them by the department were poisoned, &c., &c.; and I would here take occasion to say that most of the difficulties encountered in the management of these Indians are caused by the interference of persons unconnected with the Indian department.

On assuming the duties of this agency I was instructed by the then superintendent to use my exertions to bring about an amicable feeling between these two tribes, and, if possible, unite them under one head.

After using my utmost endeavors I found it impossible to establish a friendly feeling between them; I therefore applied for and obtained from the superintendent permission to establish a sub-agency for this tribe near the mouth of the D'Wamish river, where I collected them during the month of August, and gave them in charge of Mr. James H. Goudy, an employé on this reservation, who has remained in charge up to the present time, and who has continued to discharge his duties in a very able and efficient manner.

I do not wish to be understood as representing these two tribes as actually hostile to each other; on the contrary, they are intermarried, and frequently visit each other, and from their proximity are frequently thrown together; yet this feeling of animosity, caused probably by some former feud, will, I am assured, preclude the possibility of their living peaceably together on one reservation.

I would therefore suggest, most respectfully, that the D'Wamish Indians be allowed a reservation on or near the lake fork of the D'Wamish river. This tract of land has been cultivated many years by them, and I am confident that a reservation established at this place would not only conduce greatly to the comfort and prosperity of this tribe, but would prevent all future difficulties between them and the whites.

Since the close of the war the Indians of both tribes have been well disposed towards the whites. The feeding which was kept up during last winter was discontinued on the 1st of June. I have furnished them with seed sufficient for putting in all the crops which their limited means would allow.

The number of Indians belonging to the Suquamish tribe, according to a census taken last fall, was four hundred and forty-one; the number of D'Wamish, three hundred and seventy-eight. They generally enjoyed good health during the last year, there having been but sixteen deaths among them, and several of these of old age.

Pursuant to your instructions I have reduced the number of employés connected with this agency to two, viz.: Mr. H. P. P. Bryant, assistant, and Mr. James H. Goudy, who is at present in charge of the D'Wamish tribe. Both of these are men of good moral character, and have in every manner discharged their duties to my entire satisfaction.

These Indians, as a class, like all the others on the Sound, have a decided aversion to labor of all kinds. There are, however, some among them who have partly adopted the habits of civilized life, and who are anxiously awaiting the confirmation of their treaties to enable them to

settle down and cultivate the soil. Though of a roving disposition, and extremely indolent, I am satisfied that as soon as their treaties are confirmed, and permanent reservations established and placed under the charge of competent persons, there will be but little difficulty in persuading most of them to abandon their present mode of living in favor of the more certain means of subsistence to be procured by cultivating their lands.

Another important fact which I wish to lay before the department is the selling of whiskey to the Indians. This business is carried on principally by small boats and vessels running between Olympia and Vancouver's island, and done in such a manner as to defy the utmost vigilance of the agent and employés; though being satisfied in their own minds from whom the liquor is obtained, yet cannot get a sufficient hold on them to warrant a prosecution, there being so many loopholes to escape under the now existing laws.

Since the engagement between the United States steamer Massachusetts and a band of northern Indians, which occurred near Port Gamble last fall, constant fears of an attack from these Indians have been entertained by the Indians in my charge; nor does it appear that their fears were altogether groundless, for last May, during my absence to Olympia, a party of my Indians, engaged in fishing a short distance below the reservation, were attacked by a party of northern Indians, and one of their number killed and two severely wounded. This affair caused so much excitement that, upon my return, I found the reservation completely deserted, and the Indians scattered in all directions, and it was several weeks before I succeeded in quieting their fears and persuading them to move back to their old encampment.

Under these circumstances I deemed it advisable to furnish them with ammunition, in order that they might have the means to defend themselves against future attacks of these Indians.

In this connexion it may not be amiss to state that these Indians, though prohibited by the laws of the Territory from obtaining employment on the Sound, are, nevertheless, encouraged by a certain class of white men to continue their visits to these waters, nor have they ever, to my knowledge, made a visit to these settlements without committing some depredations either on whites or friendly Indians before leaving; and I earnestly hope that the government will take some decisive step to prevent further incursions of these northern pirates.

As I have, in compliance with instructions received from the superintendent, forwarded monthly reports embracing every thing of interest which has transpired among the Indians connected with this agency, I deem it unnecessary to enter fully into details, but will respectfully refer you to these reports for information concerning the interference of the military with my management of Indians, also for particulars of visits made by me at different times to Indians on Black, White, and Green rivers.

In conclusion, I will state that considerable anxiety is felt by these Indians on account of the failure of the government to confirm their treaties; and in every talk which I have had with them on this subject I have represented to them that this failure was occasioned by

the recent hostilities, but that they need entertain no fears, as the matter would be settled to their satisfaction.

Yours, respectfully,

G. A. PAIGE,
Local Indian Agent.

Col. J. W. NESMITH,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, W. T.

No. 137.

OFFICE OF THE INDIAN AGENCY,
Olympia, Washington Territory, July 1, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor herewith to submit a report of the operations of the agency under my charge.

Since my last annual report of October 1, 1856, I have made two special reports—one December 29, 1856, the other May 1, 1857—both of which are on file in your office, and both of which I will have to refer to frequently in this my present report.

Since the cessation of hostilities I am happy to say the Indians have been living quietly and peacefully on their reservations, employed constantly in their usual vocations of fishing, and otherwise obtaining food. As the spring opened and the weather became fine they began to leave the reservations and scatter through the country, gathering berries and such other articles as they are accustomed to subsist upon.

Such has been the conduct of the tribes generally this season, with the exception of a short period, when they were much alarmed by the descent into the Sound of some northern canoes filled with warriors, who came to avenge the death of two of their people that were killed last fall by the Snohomishes who inhabit the country around Seattle. They succeeded in their object; made a descent upon a small band of Snohomishes and killed three of them. This affair caused much excitement and a general stampede from the vicinity of the water.

The northern Indians continued up the Sound as far as Steilacoom, where some of their women were living, causing consternation wherever they appeared, and were finally turned back and escorted out of our waters by Maj. Haller, 4th United States infantry, with a detachment of troops on the revenue cutter.

These Indian invaders, it appears, must have been in two parties; for as one proceeded up the Sound, the other effected a treaty of peace with the various tribes of our Indians that inhabit the northern portion of Puget's Sound. This caused some uneasiness among the white settlers, who would always prefer that these two races should not have too good an understanding with each other; for while they are at feud, the Indians living among us make the very best sentinels, being ever on the watch for their much-dreaded hereditary enemy.

The news of this incursion by foreign savages into our waters caused the superintendent to order me to proceed to the lower part of this district, which I did. Making, on my return, a full report in

detail to him, which report being on file in your office, I beg leave, most respectfully, to refer you to for the particulars of that expedition.

Such Indians as would work, and could be profitably employed, have been kept busy on the reservations. Those at Puyallup, Nisqually, and Squoson, under the direction of W. B. Gosnell and his assistants, receiving a regular per diem for their work. The buildings stipulated in the treaty of Medicine creek (which is ratified) to be built, are completed. Several hundred bushels of potatoes have been planted, and the crops are now in a flourishing condition. Much credit should be given to Mr. Gosnell for the business-like and energetic manner in which the affairs under his direction are conducted.

Although (as I have stated) the Indians are generally scattered in quest of supplies for winter use, I would respectfully recommend that a moderate supply of provisions be held in readiness to issue during the winter to those who may be in extreme want. Many have left their old planting grounds and have no crop of that great staple, the potatoe, to fall back upon. The tribe of Clamakums, particularly, are very needy.

They have been reduced by war, pestilence, and famine, to a small band, consisting principally of old squaws and young children; they are afraid to leave the immediate neighborhood of Port Townsend, being in constant dread of the Snohomish tribe, with whom they are at feud, and consequently will make little or no provision for winter. I will now, sir, refer you, most respectfully, to my report of December 29, 1856, made to your predecessor, in which I have attempted to give an idea of the urgent necessity that existed for a speedy confirmation of the treaties. The necessity that then existed has only been enhanced by the apathy of government on that important subject during the last session of Congress. Myself and the other persons entrusted with the affairs of the Indians in this district have so often promised them speedy settlements of their business that many look upon us as common liars; consequently we lose their respect, and, ultimately, our influence with them. It is impossible to make them understand what occasions this delay; they have no idea of our general government, and suppose that the party that treated with them had full power to have the treaty carried into effect; and now, when they have fulfilled their part of the bargain, they most naturally look to the other party to complete it.

You must remember that it is years since these treaties were made; the white man has moved in and settled on the land; the Indian is told to live on a certain reserve, and give his home to the "Boston," and that he will soon be paid. This contract is broken; he gets no pay as yet, and (naturally for a savage) thinks he is cheated out of his land.

I have gone more into detail on this subject in the report I refer you to, but I am so fully impressed with the importance of it, that I must urgently request you to lay it before the department in its strongest light. Patience ceases to be a virtue with Christians after being exercised to a certain extent; what, then, can we expect from the untutored savage?

In addition to the remarks I have already made, I will say, that the surveyor general, Mr. James Tilton, has received late news from below confirming my worst fears, and to the effect that the Indians are pulling down the stakes of the surveyors who are at work in that quarter, and express a determination that their lands shall not be taken from them until they are sure of receiving an equivalent.

That the ratification of these treaties will tend to the public good is clearly proved by the good effect produced by the one that is being carried into effect (Medicine creek.) I mean that the good is felt by the Indians to whom the treaty relates, and by the whites living in their neighborhood. Upon the tribes whose treaties have not been confirmed, the contrary effect is produced; they are jealous, and have reason to be so. They say, What have we done that our neighbors should be preferred before us? they have their schools, their shops, farms and houses; they live in plenty and are happy. All these were promised us; why do we not receive them? Such questions cannot be answered; the consequences can easily be foreseen.

Another cause of grievance is, the loss of their houses and other property, caused by their sudden removal to the reservations at the commencement of hostilities, and for which I at the time promised them indemnification. I would respectfully request that the superintendent also bring this to the notice of the department.

As it will be at least a year before anything that may be done by Congress can take effect here, I would suggest that some time during the fall a gift of *useful* articles be made to these Indians. The Macka tribe, particularly, should receive some presents, they having only once received anything, and then a very small amount. I am informed by their agent, Mr. T. J. Hanna, that they are expecting something of the kind.

The Chehalis and Cowlitz Indians, occupying the southern portion of this district, are under the charge of Mr. S. S. Ford. They have never been treated with, and their principal men are expressing great uneasiness upon the subject. The judicious management of Mr. Ford prevented any outbreak during the hostilities; but I wish it to be understood that I consider it an imperative necessity that these Indians, as well as those on the Sound, be speedily settled with to their satisfaction.

I have thought it for the good of the service to recommend to you Mr. Thomas J. Hanna as a gentleman well qualified to manage the affairs of the Indians at Port Townsend; consequently, I temporarily appointed him to that duty, which he is now performing, while awaiting your action in the matter.

I have also, in conformity with your instructions, employed a clerk at the lowest salary a competent person could be had for in this place, viz: one hundred dollars per month. The necessity for employing him will be obvious to yourself and the department, when you take into consideration that, from natural causes, this place should be the headquarters for this district, and therefore the proper place for the office of the agent; that my duty causes me to be constantly on the move, and also that it is absolutely necessary that an intelligent person connected with the Indian department should be always in this town; from these facts: the mails are here distributed; this is the

business nucleus of this district; the local and special agents on the Sound are not able to procure at or in the neighborhood of their reservations, such articles as they require to pay employed Indians, and therefore have to make requisitions on the agent at this place; that such requisitions are constantly coming in; that since your assumption of the superintendency of Indian affairs in this Territory the correspondence of this office has become considerable; also, that no storekeeper or public store being allowed, as many of the public goods as there is room for are stored in my office, and my clerk is performing the duties of storekeeper, in conjunction with his various other duties. You will see that his time is fully occupied, and that it is absolutely necessary (as I said before) that these duties be performed.

There is one other fact that I wish to bring under your notice: that is, that the Indians do (notwithstanding all our efforts) obtain liquor by some means; and until the law is more stringent I do not see how it is to be prevented. It is so notoriously lax now that it is impossible to convict a person on the most conclusive evidence. An instance occurred not long since that will serve as an illustration. An Indian was seen to give a white man a dollar, who, in return, handed him a bottle, which the Indian quickly hid under his blanket; he was almost immediately seized, the bottle found full of liquor, the white man arrested, tried, and acquitted.

I will merely say, in conclusion, that the gentlemen who are performing the duties of special and local agents in this district are well qualified for their various and sometimes arduous tasks imposed upon them. That the affairs entrusted to their management are able conducted, and to the credit of the service, I think you will be able to see, after you have had time to investigate more thoroughly the affairs of this Territory. The Indians over whom the agent at Port Townsend is expected to have supervision, consist of three tribes; the Clallams, numbering over one thousand souls; the Chemakums, numbering in the neighborhood of one hundred; and the Makas, a tribe that live on the coast, numbering six hundred.

These Indians all make Port Townsend their trading post, and are there frequently in large numbers; in reality, it is never without a considerable number of them temporarily living there. Moreover, there has previously always been an agent at this place until a few months since, when E. S. Fowler resigned, and your predecessor, having only a short time to remain in office, did not think proper to appoint another. I, however, do not think it safe to leave, nearly two thousand Indians entirely to themselves. The Makas, particularly, are completely untrained, and are at this time dissatisfied at not being more noticed, and considering themselves entitled to a present from the government. I have recommended in the body of my report that this present be made.

I am sir, very respectfully,

M. T. SIMMONS,

Indian Agent, Puget's Sound district.

J. W. NESMITH, Esq.,

Sup't. Indian Affairs, Oregon and Washington Territories.

No. 138.

INDIAN LOCATION, PENN'S COVE,
July 1, 1857.

SIR: In making my report at this time, I can only report what I have already done in my monthly reports forwarded to Superintendent I. I. Stevens. The Indians having been always quiet, furnishes no matter for voluminous report. My instructions have always been to be as economical as possible in the issuing of provisions and distribution of goods, to encourage the Indians to procure as much food for themselves as possible; therefore, I have given to them at times I deemed proper, and to those whom I thought required it. For nine months past they have been allowed to go and come from the location, as a general thing, when they pleased, (always letting it be known to me or my assistant where they were going, and what for.) They have left the location, generally, either to hunt, fish, procure clams, dig their potatoes, plant potatoes or cultivate them. I intended to have furnished them with turnip and carrot seed, but could not obtain them in season; they are especially fond of these roots.

The amount of potatoes raised by Indians under my supervision will probably be about three thousand bushels; should they be successful in procuring salmon this fall, they will require no food to be given them the coming winter. The Indians of the Skaget tribes have been in rather an excited state for some time, on account of the death of the head chief, Goliah, and Charley, his brother, together with the failure of government to confirm the treaty with them. As I have stated before in my report, they cannot understand this long delay; it is impossible to make them understand it properly. Most of them are doubtful of the intentions of government, yet I think there are some who still think the Bostons will do right by them eventually.

Many deaths have occurred among them during the last eight months; the diseases among them most prevalent are old age, consumption, and venereal, (secondary;) there were twenty-two deaths, within my own observation, from the 18th of February to the 22d of March; there were probably double that number of deaths, as they never mention the names of persons deceased, and would say nothing about them, unless asked. I should not be likely to know of them, unless I inquired after some one.

Squy Quy, who is now head chief, and bearer of these returns and report, is a good friend to the whites, and, I think, will exert a good influence with his people; he is dignified and manly in his deportment, and has heretofore been considered one of the most influential chiefs of the tribe.

In a letter of instructions I received from Mr. Nesmith, superintendent of Indian affairs, dated June 3, 1857, he instructed me to dispense with all employes not actually required, and to make any suggestion that I might deem proper. I take the liberty, therefore, of suggesting the propriety of doing away with the location at Penn's Cove, as far as closing the house and discharging the assistant is concerned. My reasons are, that, in the first place, if no food or goods

are to be given to the Indians, there is no necessity for an assistant; in the second place, it will reduce the expenses of my supervision about two hundred and twenty-five dollars per quarter. A portion of my time would be spent at Skaget Head, with Mr. Bailey, and for the time I was at the cove my board would be but a small item.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. C. FAY,
Local Indian Agent.

Col. M. T. SIMMONS,
Indian Agent, Puget's Sound District.

No. 139.

PORT TOWNSEND, WASHINGTON TERRITORY,
July 1, 1857.

SIR: In reply to yours of the 7th ultimo, I present you herewith a detailed report of the Indian affairs within the jurisdiction assigned me.

My predecessor, Captain E. S. Fowler, has furnished me with no data to assist me, and consequently I am solely dependent on what information I have been able to gather myself within the course of my brief administration.

The Clallam tribe numbers, in all, eleven hundred persons; about seven hundred and fifty, until within the last three months, had been living on an island near this place; they had commenced making preparations to plant their usual crop of potatoes, &c., when they were frightened from their settlements through the misrepresentations of a malicious individual, who, through sinister motives, declared to them that they would be destroyed by the northern Indians if they remained longer where they were. They immediately abandoned their improvements and removed to this place, where they now remain. I fear that, in consequence of this step, they will suffer to some considerable extent for the want of their accustomed supply of winter provisions, unless assisted by the Indian department.

The next tribe under my supervision is the "Chemicums." Their number is very small, numbering, in all, ninety-five persons, who are also living at this place, they being only the remnant of a tribe once large and formidable. They have since been reduced by war with their neighbors, and appear to be somewhat in a deplorable condition at the present time. The Snohomish tribe is at war with them now, and is using all efforts to exterminate them altogether.

The third tribe under my supervision is the "Maccaws." Living, as they do, remote from this place and the white settlements, has prevented me as yet from collecting information of much weight from the most reliable sources up to this date. Their number consists of about six hundred persons. Their habits are very wild, and they have but a limited conception of the habits of civilized life. They are, however, very clamorous of receiving from the Indian department presents by way of "potlatch," or gifts; and Mr. J. W. Smith, United

States inspector of light-houses, (and who is now superintending the construction of one near their settlements,) states to me that he has some fears for the safety of the laborers now engaged on the work, in consequence of the anger manifested by those Indians in not receiving a potlatch from the government. I would suggest, if practicable, that a few articles might be distributed among the tribe.

I am yours, very respectfully,

THOMAS J. HANNA,
Special Indian Agent.

Col. M. T. SIMMONS,
*Indian Agent, Puget Sound District,
Olympia, Washington Territory.*

No. 140.

OLYMPIA, WASHINGTON TERRITORY,
June 30, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of affairs as special Indian agent in charge of the Nisqually, Puyallup, and other tribes and bands of Indians parties to the treaty of Medicine creek, concluded December 26, 1854, for the quarter ending June 30, 1857.

The Indians under my charge during the last three months have been generally quiet, seemingly well contented, and enjoying tolerably good health. They are collected together at the Squoxsin, Nisqually, and Puyallup reservations.

The Muckleshoot is also provided for in the treaty of Medicine creek, and is the proper locality for the *Tooahk* or Upper Puyallup, the S' Balahco or White River, and the Nooscope or Green River Indians; being in all about three hundred souls. Treaty stipulations have not been attempted to be carried out at the Muckleshoot, and these Indians have heretofore been, and are now, in the temporary charge of Local Agent Page, who has furnished them this spring with some seed potatoes, and a small crop will be raised on the reservation. As soon as the United States military post (Fort Muckleshoot) now in command of Lieutenant McKibbin is discontinued, which I understand will be the case in a few weeks, I shall notify you of the fact, and await your instructions in the premises.

Squoxsin reservation.—About ten more acres of excellent land have been cleared recently here. This, with the twenty acres heretofore cleared and fenced, will enable me to raise a considerable amount of produce next year. The Indians here having been always friendly, and having been collected here at the first breaking out of the late Indian war, were very glad, after their spring crop was put into the ground, to be permitted to leave their reservation, and they scattered out among the whites, as formerly. They are nearly all gone from the reservation at present, but, of course, will return in the fall, when the fall salmon commence to run, and will remain during the ensuing winter and spring. These Indians are very fond of whiskey, and seldom miss an opportunity of gratifying their taste for liquor. They

are not disposed to encourage visits from the Catholic missionaries, and their women are much given to prostitution both among themselves and the whites.

Puyallup reservation.—The health of the Indians here has much improved since my last report, and I know of but few cases of illness at present in the whole tribe. They still remain very religious; and I have every reason to believe that they are truly sincere in their professions. I have no trouble with these Indians on the score of whiskey drinking, and seldom any difficulty growing out of vice or immorality. I have to report the completion here of the agency building and twelve Indian houses. There are twenty acres of land in cultivation on this reservation. The Indians appear much pleased with their houses, and their crops look well.

Nisqually reservation.—The Indians here are much given to drinking whiskey, which they obtain at the town of Steilacoom and elsewhere in considerable quantities. A portion of the Upper Nisquallies, who were out with the hostiles in the late war, appear very restless, and in constant dread of the whites. There are four indictments pending against Indians of this band for the murders of whites. It is much to be regretted that our civil authorities do not take some definite steps in the matter, either to prosecute these indictments to final judgment or dismiss them. The pendency of these indictments is one great cause of these Indians being restless and uneasy. I have to report the completion of five Indian houses, as per contract with John Carson. There are fourteen acres of land in cultivation here, and the crop looks well.

In the matter of annuities due to the Indians parties to the treaty of Medicine creek, I have to recommend that the second year's annuity, which was due June 30, 1856, be applied towards clearing and fencing land, building Indian houses, &c. And for the third year's annuity, I would recommend that it be applied towards the purchase of blankets and clothing for the Indians.

I have to report the death of a Snohomish Indian, on the 5th instant, by a white man, on Nisqually bottom, near the reservation. A Mr. Packard had set a trap attached to a loaded gun to kill a hog which was in the habit of breaking into his garden. The Indian chanced to walk along that way, touched the trap, and was shot in the leg. His companions fled in terror, leaving him alone to bleed to death. The affair created considerable excitement for a time; but Mr. Packard having made presents to the tribe, according to their usages, the difficulty has been amicably arranged.

Much mischief has been created by the soldiers at Fort Steilacoom, who are in the constant habit of giving whiskey to Indians who visit the town of Steilacoom in passing up and down the Sound. The commanding officer has been repeatedly informed in reference to this, but without any apparent diminution of the evil. If military officers cannot keep their men under proper control, it is certainly not to be wondered at that Indian agents cannot at all times manage the Indians under their charge.

Mr. J. S. Jaquith, the employé heretofore stationed at Steilacoom, has been this day discharged, and the number of employés in my dis-

tract is now reduced to the lowest point compatible with the efficiency of the service.

I desire to call your attention to the importance of a speedy payment to those men whose land claims were included in the Puyallup reservation. I understand that an appropriation for this purpose has been made, and I would respectfully ask that the funds be forwarded as soon as received.

I will quote the following paragraph from my report to Governor Stevens of the 31st December, 1856: "On the first breaking out of hostilities, the friendly Indians having removed to reservations under orders from the Indian department, many of them were compelled to leave their horses behind them to the mercy of the hostiles and the volunteers. Some of these horses were afterwards retaken, but many were lost. Over thirty horses are now claimed to have been thus lost by Indians under my charge. The Indian department has always promised that the friendly Indians should be indemnified for all losses consequent upon their removal to reservations. I respectfully call your attention to this matter, and ask that some steps may be taken at an early day towards paying those Indians who have suffered in this way." I will now repeat the same recommendation, and state that subsequent investigations have satisfied me that the number of horses lost cannot be put down at less than fifty-five, and that the non-payment of these claims has created great dissatisfaction among the Indians. The sum of \$2,500, applied to the purchase of blankets and clothing, would be sufficient for the purpose.

I would recommend that the physician be required to furnish medical advice and assistance, not only to the Indians parties to the treaty of Medicine creek, but to all those living upon Puget's Sound and the Straits de Fuca who may call upon him. Inasmuch as the treaties with the Sound tribes have not as yet been ratified, and great dissatisfaction is apparent among them on that account, this step will do much towards quieting and pacifying them. With this view I have placed the estimated salary of physician at \$1,200, for the reason that the services of a competent person who will reside upon a reservation and bestow his undivided time and attention upon the Indians cannot be obtained for a less sum.

I have experienced much difficulty in keeping off Indians of the Sound tribes not parties to the treaty, but who desire to come in and receive the benefits of the treaty which is now being carried into effect.

Many claim the right to come on the ground of relationship by marriage and otherwise with the Indians parties to the treaty. Much annoyance and trouble is experienced on this score, which will be entirely avoided when the treaties of "Point Elliott," "Neah Bay," and "Point No Point" are ratified, but not until then.

The Indians of my charge, and, indeed, I may say, all west of the Cascade mountains, are fully alive to the times, and I have found them possessed of more intelligence, shrewdness, and forecast, particularly in matters which may affect their interests, than they have received credit for. For instance, in the political contest which is now going on in this Territory, (I refer to the race between Governor Stevens and Mr. Abernethy for the delegateship to Congress,) they manifest a deep

interest. Their sympathies are all with the governor; for they say that he understands the Indian's *tum-tum*, (heart or mind,) knows all about what they want, and if he goes to Washington he will know what to ask for, and will be able to effect something for their benefit. They look upon the question which is to be determined at the ballot-box in this Territory on the 13th July next as one of great importance to them as well as to others. I mention this matter not in a political spirit, (although the fact certainly forms no mean eulogium upon the official career of our late superintendent of Indian affairs,) but merely to show that the Indians here are not asleep, but wide awake to any and all questions which even remotely concern them.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

W. B. GOSNELL,

Special Indian Agent, Washington Territory.

Col. J. W. NESMITH,

Sup't of Indian Affairs for Oregon and

Washington Territories, Salem, Oregon Territory.

No. 141.

FORD'S PRAIRIE, WASHINGTON TERRITORY,

June 30, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of Indian affairs, as special Indian agent, in charge of the Indians of the western district of Washington Territory, for the year ending June 30, 1857. The western district embraces an Indian population of about twelve hundred souls, consisting of the following Indian tribes, viz: the Upper Cowlitz, Lower Cowlitz, Upper Chihalis, Lower Chihalis, Quenoith, Quehts, Quilehutes, and Shoalwater Bay Indians. The Lower Chihalis consist of the Clickquamish, Satsop, and Wanoolchie bands, as well as the Indians living at Gray's Harbor, which latter are the Lower Chihalis, properly so called. In like manner the Shoalwater Bay Indians comprise the Willopah and a number of other small bands now nearly extinct. The Indians of my district, when I first became acquainted with them, (in the spring of 1846,) numbered at least four thousand. This decrease in population is owing to diseases which have raged among them at different times since then, and the introduction of alcoholic liquors by the whites. Great mortality has been occasioned by the smallpox and measles, which have twice visited them during this time; by the flux which has raged malignantly among them repeatedly; and, lastly, by venereal disease in different forms, and sickness, accidents, fights, and murders, growing out of the immoderate use of ardent spirits.

No events of any importance have occurred during the past year which have not been promptly brought to the notice of Governor Stevens, the late superintendent for this Territory, in my monthly reports. I deem, it therefore, unnecessary to recapitulate; but as I may have occasion to speak of those events, I shall deem it sufficient to advert to them in general terms, respectfully referring you to the monthly reports themselves for particulars.

There is, at present, a system of petty warfare carried on between

the Quenoith Indians and those of the Lower Chihalis, living on Gray's Harbor. The difficulty originated in an old grudge. Their hostilities are confined to a system of lying in wait, sudden descents, murders, thefts, reprisals, &c., which could be effectually broken up by proper steps on the part of the Indian department. Let an Indian agent, with a well armed and efficient party of whites, sufficiently large to command respect, proceed to the theatre of hostilities, call a council of the belligerents, hear all the grievances of both parties, make some presents to the relatives of those who have been killed, and then, having formally pledged both parties to desist from further hostilities, the difficulty would be at an end. There is danger, if this difficulty is not checked in time, that it may extend to neighboring tribes, and that even whites may be involved in it. On the score of humanity, therefore, as well as with a view to promote the safety of the settlements on Gray's Harbor and the Chihalis river, I would respectfully recommend that this matter receive your early consideration, and that I or some other person receive the necessary authority to act in the premises.

On the 13th of June, 1856, as will be seen by my monthly report for that month, an Indian of the Upper Chihalis tribe, named *Stammel*, was shot at Fort Henness, near this place. The deceased was a friendly Indian; and although no sufficient evidence has as yet transpired to fix the crime upon any individual, there has never been the slightest doubt, in either the minds of whites or Indians, that the deed was committed by a white man. It is scarcely necessary for me to state that where an injury has been done to an Indian tribe, the tribe will never be satisfied until the wrong has been revenged, or some kind of reparation made. No attempt has ever been made to arrange this matter to the satisfaction of the tribe; and although the Indians say very little about it at present, it is but too evident that they hold it against the whites to this day, and will continue to do so until some kind of reparation, however slight, is made. I would recommend, therefore, that, in accordance with the usages of the Indians, presents be made to the tribe, and the difficulty will be forever settled.

In the late Indian war none of the Indians of this district participated in the hostilities against the whites. The Chihalis and Cowlitz tribes, however, at one time were ripe for revolt, and had it not been for the prompt and energetic steps taken by the Indian department here there would have been a general outbreak. In speaking of the measures adopted by the department, I refer principally to the successful policy of collecting all the friendly Indians at proper localities, not allowing them to roam about, but keeping them together, and feeding them when necessary. The success of this policy was probably more fully and completely exemplified in the case of the Indians under my charge than in that of any other tribe in the Territory. The Cowlitz and Chihalis Indians living upon the prairies, as expert in the use of the rifle as they are in the management of horses, intimately acquainted with all the roads, trails, and fastnesses of the country, as well as possessing much knowledge of the whites, were well calculated to do great injury, and were not wanting in the requisite spirit. Immediately upon the outbreak I was directed to collect

the Indians together, which order had been complied with, in effect, before it was received. I was not aware, however, that at that very time these Indians were in constant communication and partially in league with the hostiles. A plot had been formed, in which, among other arrangements preliminary to a general outbreak, the murder of myself, family, and neighbors had been agreed upon, and the mode of dividing our property among the Indians settled and understood. Fortunately, I discovered this plot in time, and, by proper management, it was crushed in the bud, and since then I am aware of no similar project being mooted.

In this connexion it will not be improper to refer to the comparatively large issues of provisions, &c., then made to the Indians. As a matter of course, the keeping such a large number of Indians together, without allowing them permission to go off, either to hunt for game or to collect other provisions, involved the necessity of feeding them, and this will account for the seeming discrepancy between the extent of the issues then made and those after the cessation of hostilities. Afterwards, as the danger grew less, a few of the most trustworthy were allowed to hunt, and, indeed, ammunition in small quantities was furnished them, until by degrees, as the danger passed off, the issues were reduced to a very low point, and the Indians were permitted to roam at large, as formerly. At the present time, as will be seen by my property return, the issues were confined to a few articles of prime necessity, and, except in cases of payment for actual and necessary services, are only made to the destitute and helpless. I have now respectfully to report that my issues to the Indians, as shown in my returns for the last two quarters, have been reduced to the very lowest point compatible with the efficiency of the service.

At the present time the relations between the Indians of my charge and the whites are those of peace and friendship. How long these may last depends entirely upon how long the government neglects to treat with these Indians in reference to lands upon which they have always lived, which they have always regarded as their own, but which are gradually and steadily being appropriated by the settlers, and from which the Indians are as gradually and steadily being driven off by the enclosures of civilization. I cannot too strongly represent to you the necessity for making treaties with all the Indians of my district. Living, as the great majority of them do, among the settlements, with no one locality which they can confidently call their own, no place for a village which they can have any security that they will not be compelled to abandon the very next season, and no grazing spot from which their horses may not be excluded the next week by the fence of the settler, it cannot be a matter of surprise that they should be dissatisfied and complain. The Indian thus hemmed in and hemmed out, circumscribed or driven off, his small but hereditary potato patch included in the ample area of a ten-acre field, his ancient burial ground burnt over or ploughed up, he comes to regard himself as a stranger, an outcast and a renegade, even in the land of his birth. In this state of mind he naturally reflects, with bitter feelings, upon his condition before the whites came among them, and he sighs when he thinks of "those good old times" when he was the

undisputed lord of the soil. And still, when he gives expression to his feelings, which he frequently does in complaints to his agent or some other white man, he is invariably told to be patient; "government will treat with you after a while, and pay you for your lands; a reservation will be set off for you, where you will have a permanent home, where you will have a comfortable house during the rainy season, and can always be comfortably clothed; a school will be established for the education of your children; a physician will always be in readiness to cure your sick without charge; you will be instructed in the art of agriculture; you will be assisted in opening farms, and be furnished with tools and seeds; in fine, you will have grazing lands for your horses, and your burial grounds will be no more interfered with." This promise cheers his drooping spirits, and he goes to his lodge much encouraged. Months and years, however, roll by; more lands are taken up by the settlers, but no steps taken, and no visible progress made towards the fulfilment of the promise made to the Indian. Meanwhile, having waited patiently, and looking confidently to the realization of his hopes in vain for years, he becomes discouraged, soured, and sullen. The Indians cannot longer be satisfied with promises; they require something more substantial.

Recently, however, the Indians of my charge have received much encouragement from the ratification of the treaty of Medicine creek, and the promptness and earnestness with which the fulfilment of its provisions has been entered upon. They do not despair; but still it is but too evident that they are uneasy and dissatisfied. A treaty at present could be made without difficulty with all the Indians of my charge, and its stipulations would be faithfully observed by the Indians.

I desire to call your attention to the fact that the present state in which nearly all the Indians of my district live, scattered around among the farms of the settlers, is productive of bad effects upon both the Indians and whites. As regards the Indians, it facilitates their obtaining whiskey, and is a prolific source of false reports and groundless fears. There are men to be found in every settlement who will not only not scruple to give them liquor, but will, through bad or mischievous motives, tell them stories about the policy of the government in reference to Indians, which give wrong impressions to the Indians, and which sometimes the best efforts of the agents are exercised in vain to remove. On the other hand, it has a bad effect upon the settlers, and a deleterious influence upon the best interests of the Territory. Having emigrated to the Territory at the express invitation of the general government, is it not asking too much that the settler, with his wife and family, unacquainted with Indians and Indian habits, shall be compelled to settle upon lands to which the Indian title is not extinct, and which are occupied in common by whites and Indians? The Indian in his native, uncivilized state, is not a being governed and regulated in his intercourse with people outside of his own tribe by fixed rules and principles of action. His conduct, in such cases, is altogether controlled by circumstances. He may be to-day your friend and protector; to-morrow, without provocation on your part, he may be your deadly enemy and murderer.

When, therefore, we take into consideration the fact that the Indian population here is at least double that of the whites; when we reflect upon the character of the most domesticated Indians, as developed in the late war, showing that those who have lived for years on terms of friendship in the families of whites did not hesitate to betray their benefactors, but were the first to take up arms and the most to be dreaded; when, I repeat, all these facts are taken into consideration, does it not seem a little unjust that the lives of valuable citizens, including women and children, should be placed in constant jeopardy simply because the general government neglects to do that which it ought to do, and which it must of necessity do in the course of time?

A treaty, therefore, should be made with all the Indians of this district without delay. Let two good reservations be set off, and the execution of the treaty stipulations entered upon in good faith, and all will be right.

In making a treaty with the Indians of this district, I would recommend that not less than two reservations be set apart for the Indians, the selection of which be left to the President of the United States; and, further, that the President shall have the power, when he shall deem it best, to change those reservations, or remove and concentrate the Indians in conjunction with other tribes upon one or more general reservations. At present, and for a number of years to come, there should be at least two reservations for the Indians of this district: one upon the coast north of Gray's Harbor for the coast Indians, and one on the Chihalis, at the mouth of Black River, for the Indians of the interior. The Indians of the coast cannot be concentrated upon a reservation along with those belonging to rivers and the interior. This is owing to the fact that their customs, habits, and modes of obtaining subsistence, are entirely and widely different. Also, old animosities and hatreds which have subsisted from time immemorial between them would seem to forbid, for years to come, the hope of a reconciliation which would eventuate in their living harmoniously together.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
 SIDNEY S. FORD, Sr.,
Special Indian Agent, W. T.

Colonel J. W. NESMITH,
*Superintendent Indian Affairs for Oregon and
 Washington Territories, Salem, Oregon Territory.*

No. 102.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AGENCY, VANCOUVER,
Washington Territory, July 25, 1857.

I herewith transmit you my annual report for my district for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1857. It is with feelings of gratification that I have it in my power to report peace and quiet throughout this district. The country comprising this district that I have charge of embraces all the country in Washington Territory bordering on the

Columbia river from its mouth to the vicinity of the Dalles, having charge of all the Indians whose habitations are on or near the Columbia river.

The greater portion of the Indians of this district are under charge of Local Agent A. Townsend, at White Salmon reservation. The Indians number about eight hundred, made up of the Vancouver Indians and Cascade Indians, and the remainder, mostly Klikatats, that were scattered along the river, and roaming over the country at large. Since locating them on the reservation, they manifest a willingness and desire to cultivate small tracts of ground, and to otherwise employ themselves to make their own living for the future, having been made sensible that it is not the intention of the government to subsist them longer than they can provide for themselves. I have every reason to believe the feelings of the Indians at the White Salmon reservation are kindly disposed towards the whites; in fact, they have withstood all the arguments and inducements of the war party to join them to renew the war. They expressed themselves determined to abide and obey the directions of the government and her agents. I respectfully call your attention to the subjoined report of Local Agent Townsend, made to me at my request, that I might place before you, and through you before the Indian department at Washington city, the fullest details in my power to give, to place within your reach all the information to enable you to report, at an early day to Washington city, to the proper department.

In reply to your request to furnish information of the condition of schools, shops, and buildings, I would state, no treaties having been made with any of the Indians in this district, as a matter of course none have gone into operation. You will be pleased to notice, in Mr. Townsend's report, a statement in reference to agency buildings at White Salmon reservation; no others have been erected in this district by the Indian department.

My opinion, from information and observation, is, that a large portion of the Indians in this district are inclined to engage in the cultivation of the various vegetables, and, to some extent, in grains; even modest inducements held out by the Indian department, sanctioned by the government, will reclaim a large proportion from their wild mode of life, and render them better friends to the whites than it is possible for them to be in their wild native state.

There are bands of Indians in the vicinity of the mouth of the Columbia river, their numbers uncertain, being made up of various small tribes, and scattered over a large extent of country, somewhat remote from any communication with the hostile bands, who have remained in a comparatively quiet state during the recent Indian war. No provisions have been given to these Indians, beyond some small amounts and some goods, as an indemnification for murders committed among them by some desperate white men who infest their country, and whom the laws of the country have failed to reach—mostly, abandoned seamen, natives of all countries, and disregarding the laws of all civilized life.

In reply to your request to be informed as to the number of Indians that have been subsisted in this district, I would state, in the immediate district some eight hundred at White Salmon reservation; op-

posite the Dalles, in this Territory, under the charge of Local Agent John T. Noble, one thousand Indians; and in the Simcoe valley, one thousand five hundred and fifteen Indians; and supplies were furnished by Agent Noble, from the Dalles, to Agent Craig, at Walla-Walla, to a considerable amount; the previous quantity I do not know, but I believe it is safe to state that at least four thousand Indians have been subsisted from this point, extending to the Walla-Walla agency, in charge of Agent Craig, at a cost of about twelve dollars per head, including clothing and cost of buildings for agency on White Salmon reservation. Under instructions from Governor Stevens, superintendent of Indian affairs of Washington Territory, I bought and shipped the supplies to meet the requirements of the local agents in all the upper country, namely: White Salmon, Dalles, &c., &c. No issues of provisions are now being made, other than to the sick and infirm; the Indians being able to obtain their living and prepare for the coming winter, if not prevented by a renewal of war.

In compliance with your request to furnish you with estimates for the current year's expenses to maintain peace with the Indians in this district, I have to state, to do so would be altogether conjectural. Should not war again be renewed, and the Indians under my charge be permitted to pursue their usual avocations, no further subsistence will be required beyond the present means at the disposal of the Indian department already made.

I think, beyond some clothing and a small amount of supplies, no further expense of moment need be incurred by the Indian department. This statement, however, is based on the fact that there are no further Indian hostilities; should it be otherwise, and the Indians be not prevented from fishing, hunting, and obtaining roots and berries, and their usual means of subsistence, by being driven from their fishing grounds, root and berry fields, then the question presents itself, shall the Indian department feed and protect the friendly Indians who have and will continue to maintain good faith towards the whites, or not? I give it as my opinion that public policy would dictate that it should, under such circumstances, be done; it would inspire faith in the government and agents, on the part of the Indians, to an extent to lead them to submit wholly to government demands and directions. There is an implied obligation resting on government, to say the least, to keep these Indians from suffering. Their country has been taken from them without a treaty being made with them, or remuneration given them for it, in this district. They patiently submit to the directions and requirements of government agents. Their claims to consideration and kind treatment are strong. It strikes me it places them in the attitude of fit objects of government protection if a necessity should arise that would demand it.

I might hazard many opinions as the result of my own reflections and observations, but confine myself to the briefest statements, to afford you the desired information called for by you.

With great respect, I remain your most obedient servant,

J. CAIN,

Indian Agent, Columbia River District.

Hon. J. W. NESMITH,

Superintendent Indian Affairs.

No. 143.

WHITE SALMON RESERVATION,

June 30, 1857.

SIR: I was appointed local agent in charge of Indians at White Salmon reservation September 1, 1856. Indians consisted of the Vancouver and Lewis river tribe of Klikatats and the Cascade Indians, who had remained friendly during the war, numbering three hundred and forty persons; also, branch of the Klikatat tribe, who were among the hostiles, and with whom Colonel Wright effected a peace treaty and induced to leave the hostile ranks; these, with a few additions from Simcoe and the Yakima, increased the number to about eight hundred persons.

The reservation lies in the Klikatat country, between the Klikatat and White Salmon rivers, a distance of fifteen miles along the Columbia river, and extending back to the La Camas prairie about twenty miles, lying in and on the east slope of the Cascade mountains.

The country is well adapted for Indian use—containing within itself an abundance of wild roots, berries, game, and salmon—while it is poorly adapted for agricultural purposes; is very mountainous; while a short distance back from the Columbia river, owing to elevation, frosty nights prevail most of the summer. There is a small amount of tillable land on the Columbia, where the agency building is erected, and at the mouth of the Klikatat river where a band of the Indians are living; here fair crops can be raised, though the dry climate renders irrigation necessary.

Headquarters of the reservation are situated four miles above the mouth of White Salmon river, on the Columbia, being the only place always accessible to steamboats, and on land claimed by E. J. Joslynn, who was driven from his farm by the hostile Indians, and whose buildings and property they destroyed. Here I proceeded to erect a house suitable for storing purposes, and as a dwelling for employes of the department, (there being none other within many miles in the Territory,) employing R. L. White as carpenter, at \$4 per day, and four Indians to assist him, at \$30 per month. The house is composed of hewn logs; its dimensions twenty by thirty feet on the first story and twenty-four by thirty-four on the second, fifteen feet high, and finished inside with lumber. Here the Indian trails from the interior all concentrate, there being one from Simcoe and the Yakima valley that can be travelled in one and a half day. Situation for Indians of this Territory very central, being but twenty miles from the great La Camas prairie, at which place all the Washington Territory Indians from Vancouver over to the Spokane river annually congregate in the summer season for the purpose of collecting camas, their great staple root, and for racing and trading horses. I found the Indians, particularly those from Vancouver and Cascades, owing to their previous close confinement in consequence of the war, in a state of almost complete destitution; many families who were, comparatively, in affluent circumstances before the war, having spent their lives in close proximity to the whites, owning many horses which were allowed

to range unmolested, by working out, by cultivating small patches of land for themselves, and by hunting and fishing occasionally, they were able to procure a very comfortable livelihood. At the commencement of the war, it became necessary, on account of the fears of the whites, and to prevent intercourse between those who professed friendship and the hostile forces, to keep them closely confined on the reserve at Vancouver; during which time a large number of their horses and other property that was left at their old habitations was stolen or destroyed. With the remnants they were then removed to this reservation. Winter was approaching, and I saw and reported to you the fact that they could not but be almost entirely dependent on the department for their subsistence until spring, and to a degree still larger; for Indians who have been raised among whites, and who have acquired many of the habits and wants of civilized life, cannot be expected to readily assume those of the savage and be contented with the hard, scanty fare of their progenitors; nor, I apprehend, is this a species of progression that would meet the views of government. About eight hundred persons were subsisted during the winter on the reservation. As spring advanced, their supplies were curtailed as much as possible, furnishing enough to keep them from want, but not sufficient to encourage them in idleness. In consequence, those to whom it came most natural, soon as the season allowed, took to the mountains and valleys back, in search of roots and game, while many others applied for permission and assistance to farm, which request was complied with, after being submitted for your approval. About one hundred persons, mostly heads of families, were supplied with tools, seed, and, as far as practicable, with assistance of teams, &c., in ploughing. Some thirty to forty acres of land were got in, mostly in potatoes and peas, the latter of which, having been sowed too late, I regret to say, have suffered much from drought. Of potatoes, there will be a fair crop, but in some localities they, too, have suffered. They also have been offered every inducement and facility for laying up large stores of salmon, both dried and salted, and roots, for their winter sustenance. They are busily engaged, and, in the event of a continuance of peace, I am encouraged to believe that the coming winter they will be comfortable without assistance from the department. The Klikatat tribe, numbering about four hundred fighting men, are known as the best hunters and boldest warriors among all the surrounding tribes; though few in number, their superiority, in point of courage and skill in the use of the rifle, is universally acknowledged by all the Indians; hence, several attempts have been made by the leaders of the war party, during the past winter and spring, to induce them to leave the reservation and rejoin them, but without the slightest success. Unless intimidated by superior numbers, I believe they cannot be influenced in the slightest degree prejudicial to the interest of the government.

Respectfully,

A. TOWNSEND, *Local Agent.*

Captain J. CAIN,
Indian Agent, Columbia River District.

No. 144.

OFFICE SPECIAL INDIAN AGENT,
Dalles, July 31, 1857.

SIR: In obedience to your circular of the 2d of June last, I have the honor to submit the following report:

I received the appointment of special agent for the Indian department, Washington Territory, from Governor and Superintendent Isaac I. Stevens, on the 1st of March, 1856, from which time I was on special duty up to the 1st of March, 1857, when I was placed in charge of the Yakima district.

This district embraces that part of Washington Territory lying on the north side of the Columbia river, between the 46th and 48th parallels of north latitude, and between the Columbia river and Cascade mountains on the east and west, respectively—the Columbia forming the eastern and southern boundaries.

The Indians residing within this district are the Yakimas. They occupy the country drained by the river of that name, which rises in the extreme northwestern portion of the district, runs a southeastern course, and empties into the Columbia about twenty miles above Fort Walla-Walla.

They are divided into two principal bands, namely: the Upper and Lower Yakimas. Each of these bands is made up of a number of small bands, or villages, each band or village acknowledging the authority of one or more chiefs or principal men; but intermarriages, a common language, and common interests unite them as a whole. They were formerly a wealthy and prosperous tribe, some of them possessing large herds of horses and cattle, but they have become very much impoverished during the war, and in fact have lost nearly everything, or have given it away in hiring Indians who were friendly disposed to join them in hostilities.

The Upper Yakimas occupy the country upon the Wenass and main branch of the Yakima, above the forks; the Lower, upon the Yakima and its tributaries, below the forks, and along the Columbia, from the mouth of the Yakima to a point three miles below the Dalles.

Over the Upper Yakimas there were formerly two chiefs, Seheyas and Ouhi; and over the Lower, Kamiakin and his two brothers, Skloo and Shawawai; of all these, Kamiakin possessed the greatest influence, but at present none of them can, by any means, be considered friendly; consequently, that portion of the tribe who are friendly disposed do not acknowledge their authority. Each band of friendly Indians has its own chief, and no particular man is recognized by the different bands as head chief.

Their condition, since I have been in charge of the district, has been such as to render it almost impracticable for me to visit all the different bands, much less to take an accurate census; but I have taken some pains to get reliable information in reference to those living on the Yakima, as to their number, character, &c.

There are a number of bands occupying the valleys of the Naches

and Simcoe rivers, and along the main Yakima, who have been declared friendly by the military authorities.

The following table gives the names of the chiefs, the location of their respective bands, also the number of adult persons in each band:

Names.	Location.	No.
Swon-tie	Fort Simcoe	75
Su-pu-lia	Yakima river	60
Shoo-shus-skin	Naches valley	80
So-hup-pee .....	.....	50
Skam-mow-a	Simcoe valley	100
Cut-throt .....	.....	75
Total number .....	.....	440

These people were partly supplied with provisions during the past winter and spring, and will require some assistance from the department during the coming autumn and winter. They manifest a strong desire to remain on friendly terms.

There are also nine hundred and twenty-three friendly Indians located at the Dalles. They are divided into three principal bands, namely: the Wish-hams, Click-a-hut, and Skien bands.

The following table gives the names of the chiefs and principal men, and the proportion of men, women, and children, in their respective bands:

Names of chiefs and principal men.	Males over 12 years.	Females over 12 years.	Children 5 to 12 years.	Total number.	Name of the band to which they belong.	Remarks.
Col-wash	20	26	14	60	Wish-ham	Head chief.....
Son-e-wah	51	59	29	139	do.....	Principal man ..
Hy-as-sam	7	4	2	13	Click-a-hut	Chief.....
Mo-nan-nock	38	52	41	131	Skien	Head chief.....
Elet-Palmer	35	31	25	91	do.....	Principal man..
Foo-e-ah-what-tee	18	28	11	57	do.....	do.....
We-shut-nip-its	26	24	18	68	do.....	do.....
Se-ah-cat	15	11	5	31	do.....	do.....
Looney	33	34	16	83	do.....	do.....
Wis-con-vey	35	20	12	67	do.....	do.....
Gov-e-nor	31	34	27	92	do.....	do.....
Tarkill	32	38	21	91	do.....	do.....
Total number.....	341	361	221	923		

The Wish-hams, as will be seen in the above table, have two chiefs, Colwash and Sonewah; of these, Colwash possesses the greatest influence, and is recognized as the head chief of the band. They were

formerly a large band, but their numbers were greatly diminished by the smallpox in the year 1854.

Of the Click-a-hut band, as is shown above, there are but thirteen ; these are the remains of a large band which, like the Wish-hams, were depopulated by the smallpox in the same year.

Of the Skien band, Mo-nan-nock is the head chief. He and one hundred and thirty-one of his people, together with the Wish-hams and Click-a-hut bands, are highly deserving the favorable consideration of government for the steadfastness with which they held their position during the war as friends of the whites, notwithstanding the persecutions of the balance of the tribe, from whom they suffered many wrongs, such as the stealing of their horses, destroying of their property, and continuously threatening to attack and burn their villages, and take them prisoners, if they did not forsake the whites and join them in hostilities.

The remainder of Mo-nan-nock's band is divided into eight different villages, each village having a chief or principal man, as is seen in the above table. They were all actively engaged in the war from the commencement of hostilities up to the autumn of 1856, when they surrendered to the military forces, were disarmed, and turned over to the officers of the Indian department as friendly Indians.

From their deportment since they have been under my charge, I am led to the belief that they are reliable friends of the whites.

These three bands (Wish-hams, Click-a-hut, and Skien) claim that portion of the district lying along the Columbia river from the mouth of the Yakima down to a point three miles below the Dalles.

They were partly subsisted by government during the past winter and spring until such time as they could gather roots and subsist themselves, which was about the first of May.

I have used every possible means to encourage them in laying up a good supply for the winter ; notwithstanding, they will require some assistance during the coming autumn and winter ; and should the fall run of salmon fail, of which there are some fears, they will be almost destitute, and, if government aid is not extended to them, they cannot escape starvation.

Many of them manifest a strong desire to engage in agricultural pursuits. A few hoes and a small amount of potatoes and garden seed were furnished to some of them last spring, and they have taken a very great interest in cultivating a number of small patches, and will probably have this fall from two hundred and fifty to three hundred bushels of potatoes.

They are very desirous that government should take some action in their behalf. In their present situation their woes are fast increasing ; and notwithstanding they were the first aggressors of the treaty negotiated with them by Governor Stevens and General Palmer, in June, 1855, yet I deem it my duty, in their behalf, to most earnestly recommend the early confirmation of that treaty, as I am fully confident that another could not be made with them on as liberal terms for the government, or that would result in as much good to themselves.

Portions of their country are rather inviting to settlers, and is des-

tined ere long to be settled or thronged with miners; hence the necessity of permanently locating the Indians on a reservation at an early day.

From what I have seen of the country, I should consider the Simcoe valley the most favorable location for an agency and farm, there being an abundance of excellent land for cultivation, well watered, and convenient to timber. The fact that the soil is productive is well established, as the Indians have for a number of years previous to the war successfully cultivated small patches of corn potatoes, and other garden vegetables.

Under the present condition of affairs it is very difficult to form any correct estimates; but, in my opinion, there will be required thirty-eight thousand dollars (\$38,000) for the maintenance of friendly relations and to supply the actual necessities of the Indians in the Yakima district during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1858; and should it be deemed proper to establish an agency and farm on the Simcoe reservation, as provided for in the treaty of 1855, (which I would again most earnestly recommend,) an additional sum of twenty thousand dollars (\$20,000) would be required.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. ROBIE,
Special Indian Agent, Dalles, W. T.

J. W. NESMITH, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Oregon and W. T.

No. 145.

WALLA-WALLA VALLEY, W. T.,
July 21, 1857.

SIR: In compliance with your circular issued at the office of the superintendent of Indian affairs, at Salem, Oregon Territory, March 19, 1857, to the agents and sub-agents of the different tribes of your superintendency, I have the honor to forward to your office the following report, which I think is correct, viz:

I have in my charge the friendly Cayuses, that live in Washington Territory, and the Nez Percés tribe. The Nez Percés country is bounded west by the Palouse river, which lies north of Snake river, and the Tucannon, which lies south of Snake river; on the north by the range of mountains between Clear Water and the Cœur d'Alene; east by the Bitter Root mountains; on the south they are bounded near the line dividing the two Territories.

The face of their country is barren, and very broken; it is well adapted for stock raising.

Their number from thirty-one to thirty-five hundred souls. They have quite a large number of horses, and some cattle. They have always professed friendship towards the whites until last summer, when there were about two-thirds of them who got excited, became

hostile, and joined the hostile bands ; but since that time they have returned to their country and professed to be friendly. They are now working their little gardens, as they were in the habit of doing before the war. I think they have in cultivation some forty or fifty acres ; they raise corn, wheat, peas, and potatoes. It is hard to make an estimate of the number of bushels that they raise, as they commence using it before it is ripe.

I think, with the assistance of some farming utensils, they would be able to raise their own subsistence. The last year they were all supplied with subsistence by the government for a short time, and a part of them until this spring, as they had raised nothing during the time of the excitement.

As a tribe, I think them more enterprising and industrious than any of the neighboring tribes. They have no mills, stops, or houses, erected in their country for the use of the Indians.

A part of them appear anxious that the treaties should be kept, and a part do not wish it. As soon as they learn the treaties are not sanctioned they will all be at rest.

They are anxious to have their children schooled, and mills built. I would suggest that an appropriation of twenty-five thousand dollars be made, as that sum, in my opinion, would be sufficient for those things and to maintain peace and friendly relations with the whites.

The friendly Cayuses that have been temporarily in my charge are not doing much in the way of farming this summer. I suppose there are about sixty souls. They do not appear satisfied that the military are established in their country. I suppose Agent Dennison will report their condition, as he told me had them in his report.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

WM. CRAIG,
Indian Sub-Agent, W. T.

Col. J. W. NESMITH,
Superintendent Indian Affairs.

No. 146.

OFFICE INDIAN AGENCY,
Astoria District, July 20, 1857.

SIR: In complying with instructions issued in circular under date May 19, 1857, I would respectfully submit the following for your information. This district embraces that portion of territory lying on the south of the Columbia river, to New Stucker river, and up to the Columbia river to Oak Point, a portion of territory not yet treated for by the United States.

The number of Indians in this district is about two hundred and fifty, as follows :

Cath Camettes.....	19
Clatsops	41
Klats-ka-nuise.....	8
Tillamooks.....	183

Being ninety-five men, one hundred and seven women, and forty-nine children. These Indians are, since the very timely aid in furnishing them supplies by the superintendent of Indian affairs, comparatively comfortable for Indians. They alone are prepared to live in most wretched huts and yet appear satisfied. Some have built comfortable houses, yet they occupy their huts in preference. There is peace between this people and the whites. The Indians prefer the whites being among them than otherwise; they perform little services, for which they are compensated, and make it a matter of pecuniary interest to them.

There are occasionally little petty differences arising from their occasional intoxication. I feel encouraged that this imposition upon the Indians by those of base principle is about done—the Indians not being allowed to visit the places where rum is kept for sale, or where they could otherwise obtain it.

There being no treaty with this people, consequently no provisions made for annuity payment. I have been obliged to issue them some presents as a quietus, without which they would feel an injustice done them; their lands being occupied as other lands, but not, as others, allowed any equivalent, it appears to them a neglect. The favor from the superintendent of ploughs and other tools is by them appreciated; they consider him interested in their welfare, and it appears as an evidence of their not being forgotten by our government.

The Indians, generally, are quite willing to labor for the whites, but have been very reluctant to engage in agricultural pursuits for themselves. Now they appear to manifest some interest; and could they have some instructors, I am satisfied that they will nearly, or quite, subsist themselves; and it is a wiser policy to furnish them the means of supporting themselves than for government to subsist them; and while they are kept constantly employed, there will be but little mischief.

Their fish, both shell and fin, are in abundance, which, together with their fruit, will do much towards subsisting them; and it is only at certain seasons of the year that they may be considered in a destitute situation. And since the settlement made by the whites they have less game, save wild fowl, much of which they are denied since the general hostilities in Oregon, in consequence of the difficulties of procuring ammunition. Their habits are much changed since the settlement by the whites; and should the government withhold its aid, the Indians would become a heavy tax upon our citizens. There has been no provision made for the erection of mills, shops, or anything done for education; therefore, I have no report under those heads, but would recommend that a school be established, and a mill and shop erected. I am satisfied the policy would be wise; for should their lands be required for settlement, the improvements could be disposed of to advantage to the government, and, if necessary, provisions be made for the Indians elsewhere. These Indians would prefer remaining in their own country, and subsist themselves, as far as they can, from the natural facilities, which afford them much food, together with what labor they may do for the settlement, to leaving and being supported by the government. The most of them have had limited aid,

but none liberal, save the aged, infirm, and sick, objects of charity. There is very little sickness among us, and I am fully convinced that Indians can be subsisted with far less expense than they can in the valley.

I shall not require to expend five thousand dollars for the current year in quarterly apportionments, not including agent's and interpreter's salaries and expenses of office, unless I am required to make such improvements as have been suggested in the above; if so, I should require twice the amount. The Indians are raising potatoes with their hoes, which were furnished them some two years ago, but their crop will hardly have arrived at maturity when it will be consumed. I submit the above brief report, their being nothing of further interest, and subscribe myself,

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. RAYMOND,
Indian Sub-Agent.

Col. J. W. NESMITH,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Oregon and Washington.

No. 147.

SILITZ INDIAN AGENCY,
July 15, 1857.

SIR: In compliance with instructions received from your office of May 19, 1857, I herewith transmit the following report relative to Indian affairs in this agency:

I was instructed by the late Superintendent Hedges to take charge of this district, which I did on the 20th day of August, 1856, the boundary and extent of which is as follows: commencing at the mouth of the Siletsa river, running south along the coast about fifty miles to the mouth of the Alena river; thence east about twenty miles, to the western line of the eighth range of townships in the public survey; thence north, to the intersection of a line running east from the mouth of the Seletsa river, thus embracing about one thousand square miles in my district, eight hundred of which are so mountainous and destitute of vegetation that animals cannot subsist thereon, and even mountain goats would perish with hunger. The remaining two hundred square miles embrace much valuable land and timber. In the northern portion of the district the mountains are covered with green fir timber, and abound with elk and deer, whilst the middle and southern portions present a most gloomy prospect. It is the most rugged country I have ever seen, presenting one continued range of high sharp mountains and deep cañons, covered with immense forests of dead timber, a portion of which has fallen in all directions, and grown over with vines and underbrush, so that it is impossible for either man or beast to travel over them.

The Siletsa river rises in the northeast corner of the district, runs south twenty miles, thence west six miles, thence northwest to the

ocean. The first prairie or arable land lies on the river about fifteen miles from its source; thence along down the river for fifteen miles there is, alternately, prairie and timber. The prairies, which embrace about five thousand acres, is about all the arable land in my district, and is the portion on which the Indians are located. The prairie on which the agency buildings are being erected is central, and only about six miles from an arm of the Yah-quo-nah bay, which is navigable for small vessels. There can be a wagon road made from the agency to the bay with but little expense, the divide between the bay and Siletsa river being very low, and prairie nearly all the way. The tribes of Indians which have been located in this district are as follows: the Shasta, or Upper Rogue River Indians, which include John's band, numbering one hundred and seventy-two; George's, two hundred and twenty-two; Joseph James', one hundred and sixty, and the coast tribes; Joshua's, one hundred and seventy-nine; Cheattee, two hundred and fifteen; Tototin, two hundred and two; Mackanotin, one hundred and twenty-nine; Shastacosta, one hundred and ten; Port Orford, two hundred and forty-two; Coquille, three hundred and thirteen; Uka, eighty-four; and Silitz, twenty-one, making two thousand and forty-nine Indians in my district. They are all wretchedly poor, and destitute of all the necessaries and comforts of life, except what is supplied them by the government.

An Indian who owns a horse is thought to be rich. They are generally industrious, and manifest a disposition to imitate the whites; and they adapt themselves to our customs and learn the use of tools more readily than any people I have ever seen. I have them employed in all the different branches of labor which is being done at this agency, such as whip-sawing, chopping, ploughing, driving teams, riving and shaving shingles, and making rails, in which many of them are doing better service than one-half of the white men I have had employed. In a short time we will be able to do all the labor with Indians, except a few white men to instruct them.

The children who have had an opportunity of going to school learn very readily, many of them having learned to spell, and some of them to read, in the few months they attended school at the Grande Ronde agency. The zeal which their parents manifest in their education, and the aptness of the children to learn, induces me to believe something can be done with these people if properly managed; and in a few years civilization, law, and order will take the place of savage brutality and a disregard for the lives and property of their fellow man.

At present they regard the white man as their natural enemy, and recognize no other principle of government than that of force, the weaker yielding to the stronger in all instances; and as they regard the whites as superior in numbers and in the use of fire-arms, they have determined to submit to such regulations as we may think best for their future government and advancement in civilization.

They all express a strong desire to return to their native country, and appear to have a superstitious awe of having their bodies buried in a foreign land. Many of the more sensitive have died from a depression of spirits, having failed in the last desperate struggle to

regain their country, where they once roamed free as air, unmolested by the white man, and knew no bounds to their liberties and savage ambition.

I was instructed by the late Superintendent Hedges to commence operations on the Silesta river in November, at which time it commenced raining, and rained until the last day of March, with only eighteen days' intermission, which made it impossible for pack animals to travel; and as no person was willing to risk their vessels at sea, the Indians were compelled to pack their supplies on foot, for one month, a distance of thirty-five miles.

The farming operations will not be extensive this year, as it was impossible to get seed in the right season for planting. I have about four hundred acres enclosed, three hundred of which have been broken, and about two hundred and eighty acres in cultivation, as follows: one hundred and fifty of wheat, thirty of oats, forty of peas, sixty of potatoes, and eight in turnips.

The wheat will not yield anything, owing to the ground having been badly broken and sown too late in the season. The oats, peas, potatoes, and turnips, will turn off a large crop for the season in which they were planted.

Many of the Indians expressed a desire to engage in agriculture, and, with the necessary aid from the government, and a prompt discharge of the duties of her agents, it is confidently believed that they will be able to subsist themselves in that pursuit.

I have had erected at this point one office and storehouse, with bed-rooms attached; one large warehouse, with drug shop and bed-rooms attached; one issue house; one cook and mess house for employés; one blacksmith shop; one school house; one slaughter house; and timber hewn and hauled for one large hospital and two dwellings: all of which will be permanent buildings, and is an item of expense that will not occur again in thirty years. I will have log cabins erected for the Indians, as the winters are too severe for them to live in tents. This labor will be done by Indians with a few white men to instruct them. I would also recommend the erection of a saw and flouring mill, which will be sufficient for all the Indians in my district.

As the treaties of purchase with the coast tribes of Indians have not been ratified, and consequently no annuities due them, I would earnestly recommend the purchase of winter clothing for these people, and the erecting of school houses, &c., which can apply on their annuity account, should the treaties be ratified; otherwise, to be given as presents for maintaining peace.

I would suggest, for the consideration of the department, the propriety of confederating the Cow Creeks, (with whom a treaty was made on the nineteenth day of September, 1853,) with those of the Rogue River Indians, (treated with on the 10th September, 1853,) as they are all united and speak the same tongue. About two-thirds of each are located in my district, and the remainder at the Grande Ronde agency. Also, the confederating of all the coast tribes now living in my district, as enumerated in the foregoing, as we thus will be able to give general satisfaction to the Indians, and prevent a complication of accounts.

The people have been almost entirely subsisted by the government for the last year, with the exception of the Siletz Indians, who have only been subsisted a portion of the time.

Should the government deem it wise to advance the amount estimated for, I can raise a surplus of subsistence for the Indians, except a small amount of beef, which can be purchased out of their annuity funds.

Should the government withhold its aid, the condition of these people would be truly distressing; hunger would drive them to desperation, and war would be the inevitable result.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. B. METCALFE,
Indian Agent.

Colonel J. W. NESMITH,
Superintendent Indian Affairs.

No. 148.

OFFICE UMPQUA INDIAN SUB-AGENCY,
Umpqua City, O. T., July 1, 1857

SIR: In compliance with "general order" issued from your office May 19, 1857, I have the honor to report, that in November, A. D. 1854, I was assigned to duty in this (Umpqua) district, bounded as follows, viz: The coast from the mouth of the Coquille river northward so far as to include the Siuslaw band of Indians; thence eastward to the summit of the Coast Range of mountains; thence southward so as to include all the bands of Indians below Umpqua valley proper; thence to the headwaters of the Coquille river; thence to the coast (the place of beginning) so as to include all the bands of Indians residing along the waters of the Coquille. In the month of September following I was officially informed that "thereafter the Coquille Indians would be attached to the Port Orford district, and placed under the charge of Special Agent Wright; that this (Umpqua) district would be extended northward"—how far, I have not yet been informed.

The Indians immediately under my charge at present are all of the Kat-la-wot-sett tribe, divided into several bands, viz: the Siuslaw and Alsea bands located on the Siuslaw river, numbering about two hundred and forty; the Scottsburg, Lower Umpqua and Kowes Bay bands, located on the Umpqua river near this agency, numbering about four hundred and fifty; making an aggregate of six hundred and ninety.

They are at present, and have been, so far as my knowledge extends, friendly towards the whites. Many of them manifest a disposition and desire to cultivate the soil. Those located on the Siuslaw river have several acres of potatoes and some other vegetables now under cultivation. With slight encouragement from the general government I opine that they would all apply themselves quite readily to agricultural pursuits; yet they would rely for subsistence to a great

extent upon fish, an abundant supply of which is easily obtained from the waters of Siuslaw, Umpqua, and Smith rivers.

No buildings have yet been erected for them. They now reside in low cabins which they have constructed of lumber furnished them *in part* by the department. It will be absolutely necessary to erect a few houses for them before the rainy season; and a small supply of clothing and blankets would be very desirable.

For a few months a school was in operation, but from the uncertainty of receiving funds applicable to that purpose, (it having been established without special order,) it was deemed expedient to suspend the same for the present. During the few months it was operating there was a constant average attendance of from forty-five to fifty scholars. They all seemed anxious to improve, and did so, much more rapidly than could have been anticipated under the circumstances. Should the school again be established, much good would result from it.

No treaty having yet been ratified with this tribe, (to my knowledge,) I would most respectfully suggest that immediate steps be taken (if possible) to locate them permanently; and I know of no country so well adapted to their wants and desires as the country south of Cape Perpetua, extending southward so far as to include the extensive fisheries on the Siuslaw, Umpqua, and Smith rivers. The country between Umpqua and Siuslaw is generally level and slightly timbered, and would offer sufficient agricultural lands, while the lakes, of which there are several, abound in fish and wild fowl in the fall and winter months, and the surrounding mountains furnish an abundance of elk, deer, bear, and *other small game*.

Should the southern boundary of the reserve, as *originally designed*, be brought south some eight miles, making Umpqua and Smith rivers the southern boundary, the object desired is obtained, and sufficient country is embraced for those Indians who have ever been friendly towards the whites south of Cape Perpetua, separated by said cape from those Indians who have from time to time become hostile.

After they shall have been thus located, and the general government have rendered them proper assistance towards engaging in agricultural pursuits, &c., &c., they will be enabled to a great extent to provide for themselves. Until this shall be accomplished they must have aid from the general government, or be permitted to return to their former homes and pursue their original mode of life—hunting the forest for game, and following the rivers to their source in the summer months for fish, and returning to the coast again during the winter.

I am, sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. P. DREW,
Indian Sub-Agent.

Gen. J. W. NESMITH,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Salem, O. T.

No. 149.

GRANDE RONDE AGENCY, OREGON TERRITORY,
July 20, 1857.

SIR: In obedience to the requirements of the Indian department, I submit the following as my first annual report of the condition of the Indians at this agency.

I took charge of this agency on the 25th of November, 1856, and found the number of Indians on the reservation to be one thousand eight hundred and ninety-five, according to the last census taken by my predecessor.

They are divided into a great many tribes and bands, differing widely from each other in their habits, manners, and customs.

The confederated tribes of the Rogue River and Shasta Indians, temporarily located on this reservation, were, at the time, by far the most numerous, numbering, in all, nine hundred and nine persons.

They are a warlike race, proud and haughty, but treacherous and very degraded in their moral nature, and the diseases which they have contracted from the whites, with whom they have had more or less intercourse for some years past, have contaminated the greater portion of them, and even the children, and many of them, suffering from the vices of their parents.

The large number of sick, from this and other causes, formed one of the greatest difficulties I have had to encounter. Nearly every case of sickness among them being attributed to some ill-disposed person, who sought their death, and who, they believe, has ample power to destroy their victim, either instantly or by a lingering disease; indeed, so thoroughly are they imbued with this belief, that, upon the death of any of their number, the relatives of the deceased will immediately wreak vengeance upon some "doctor," either of their own or another tribe, against whom they have an ill will, which has been the cause of frequent serious quarrels, and has nearly resulted on several occasions in open warfare between them and other tribes on the reservation, particularly with the Umpquas; and all my endeavors to put a stop to this horrible and superstitious practice has been in vain.

Early in the month of May the greater portion of the Rogue River and all of the Shasta Indians were removed, with their own consent, to the Siletz coast reservation, under the immediate charge of Agent Robert B. Metcalfe, leaving only two hundred and sixty-seven of the above stated tribes at this agency, as will be seen by the census list of June last; of those remaining only fifty-eight are men, and these are by far the most peaceably disposed of the whole tribe.

The principal chief is Ko-ko-kah-wah, Wealthy, (or Sam,) an Indian whose principal object is personal aggrandisement.

In the spring of 1856 all of these Indians surrendered themselves to the officers of the United States, and were brought to this reservation, with the exception of about seventy-five, who refused to come in. About the middle of January last these Indians were discovered by the settlers in Rogue River valley in a most miserable condition; on

their first discovery, a party of the settlers, believing the Indians still hostile, went out and killed all the men, about ten in number.

There being no United States officer in that portion of the country, some of the citizens took charge of the women and children, about sixty in number, and communicated the fact to the late superintendent of Indian affairs, who, in his letter dated February 16, 1857, directed me to proceed to Jacksonville as soon as the business of this agency would permit my absence, and make such arrangements for their removal as I deemed necessary.

Accordingly, on the 8th of March last, I started to Jacksonville, and found most of the Indians in charge of Mr. Horace L. Ish, of that place, and another party in charge of Mr. Hyde, at the mouth of Applegate creek.

After getting the two parties together, I made arrangements with Mr. Robert E. Miller, of Jacksonville, to furnish teams and bring them in; they arrived here on the 21st of May, but arrangements having been made in the meantime for the removal of the greater portion of the tribe from this reservation to the Siletz, they were taken to that reservation.

From the fact that these Indians were not permanently located on this reservation, but little progress has been made by them in agriculture, and but very few of them could be induced to work. The chiefs of the tribe take but little interest in the matter, do no work themselves, and believing, as they do, that manual labor is degrading to the men, and that the squaws ought to do all the work, they cannot be induced to use their influence with their people in furtherance of this object. But now that the larger and more hostile portion of the tribe are removed to the Siletz reservation, and those remaining here being now permanently located, I am in hopes that many of them, particularly the boys now growing up, may be taught some of the benefits of civilization, and the necessity of their turning their attention to the cultivation of the soil as a means of subsistence; but as regards the adult portion of the tribe, I believe but little good can be effected, and the aid of the government will be indispensable for some time to come.

On the removal of the Indians to the Siletz, prior to leaving they burned and destroyed nearly all the temporary houses, some seventy or eighty in number, which had been erected for them. These houses have cost on an average about \$60 each; they were principally built of logs and covered with wide boards, and were tolerably comfortable buildings.

On being remonstrated with for this wilful destruction of property, they, one and all, declared that it was necessary to do so, or they would have no good luck where they were going, and that it had always been their custom, which I have no doubt is the case, as they destroyed all their houses before removing from Rogue river. I think, however, there are still nearly houses enough left to answer during the coming winter.

In consequence of the removal of the majority of these tribes to the Siletz reservation, the school provided for in the treaty was dispensed

with at this agency on the 16th of June, as suggested by you in your letter of May 21, 1857.

For the condition of the school at that time, I would respectfully refer you to the report of Mr. John Ostrander, the teacher in charge.

The confederated bands of the Umpquas and the Calapooias, of Umpqua valley, located on this reservation, numbering in the last census two hundred and sixty-two, are by far the most intelligent and industrious, taken as a race, of any tribe on the reservation.

When first removed here, these Indians suffered a great deal from sickness, and a number of them died; they are now, however, enjoying good health, being comparatively free from those vices which have so debased the character and destroyed the health of the Rogue River and Shasta tribes.

These Indians deserve much at the hands of the United States government; for during the whole of the wars which raged so long in our southern country the Umpquas, whose country joined that of the hostile tribes, and who were continually urged to join them in the depredations on the property and lives of our citizens, in but very few instances were guilty of any acts of outrage.

On the breaking out of the Rogue River war, in 1855, it became necessary to remove them from the proximity in which they then were to the hostile tribes; they were consequently hurried away without giving them time either to remove or sell their effects, many of them having acquired considerable property by trading and working for the whites. This has caused me a great deal of trouble, as there is no official information on file in this office showing what arrangements were entered into, or what promises were made to them.

On the return from Washington of General Joel Palmer, late superintendent of Indian affairs, I wrote to him for information concerning the matter, and particularly as to the promises made to Louis Napesa, their head chief. In reply, the General writes me as follows, under date of the 13th of July:

“In reply to your wish that you might be advised as to what arrangements or promises were made to Louis Napesa in regard to his land in the Umpqua, I have to say, that, in order to obtain his co-operation and aid in inducing his people, the Umpqua Indians, as he has been elected their head chief by the nation in council, I promised him that the value of his improvements then made on his farm in Umpqua county should be paid him, and that in return for his claim a tract of equal value should be assigned him at the Grande Ronde, or elsewhere, at the point where they might be located; and that improvements of equal extent should be made thereon by the government. The amount of business on hand, and my removal from office soon after, prevented me from taking steps to ascertain the value of improvements upon his land claim. It is unnecessary here to give the reasons for thus promising Louis beyond any other of his tribe, but they were such as, in my opinion, justified even a much larger reward.

“At the time of collecting the Umpqua Indians and placing them upon the reservation, quite a number of them had property in dif

ferent parts of Umpqua valley so situated as to be wholly impracticable in taking it with them, and they were promised that the property should either be obtained and delivered to them on the reservation, or be paid an equivalent.

"I appointed Mr. Magruder a special agent to collect such as could be removed, and to sell such articles as would not justify removal. Mr. Magruder made a report of his actions, which is on file in the superintendent's office. Mr. C. M. Walker has a list of property left by the Indians. These people are justly entitled to a consideration for their property, as they were forced to abandon it from causes wholly beyond their control. My impressions now are, that the value of property abandoned by them, as shown by the list furnished Mr. Magruder, approximated to three thousand dollars. Mr. Walker, being the local agent in preparing these people for removal to the Grande Ronde, is more familiar with this matter than any other person, and I refer you to him for information."

This is a matter which I respectfully request may receive early attention at the hands of the department, as the Indians are exceedingly anxious to have it settled.

On the breaking out of the Rogue River war, in 1855, a small party of the Umpquas were attacked by a body of our citizens who supposed they belonged to the hostile tribes. Several of them were shot, the rest took to the mountains, and, although I have sent both Indians and white men in search of them several times, I have not yet been successful in finding them. I am extremely anxious to get them into the reservation, as they frequently descend from the mountains and annoy the citizens by their thefts.

The Willamette valley tribes of Indians, including the Calapooias, number six hundred and sixty-six, and are divided into many small bands.

The Calapooias have always been represented as a poor, cowardly, and thievish race, so much so that their very name has become a by-word and term of reproach with the braver and more warlike Indians of the country; this is true of them as a body, (yet there are a great many good Indians among them,) and will apply also in a great degree to all the bands of the Willamette Indians.

These bands are the remnants of what were once powerful tribes, who in time past almost filled the whole country; they have now dwindled down to mere bands almost without a name. This may be attributed to many causes—sickness, particularly the smallpox and measles; on being attacked by these fearful scourges, they would first go into a sweat-house, and while in a state of profuse perspiration plunge into the cold streams, which carried them off by hundreds.

This is frequently alluded to by them, and attributed to the whites coming among them, instead of to their mode of treatment.

From their long residence in the settlements these Indians have learned to labor, many of them being good hands to work, but they have also acquired all the vices of the whites.

They will get drunk every opportunity; and even now that they are on the reservation, it is impossible to keep liquor entirely beyond their reach.

Within the bounds of the Indian country the laws have placed suffi-

cient power in my hands to control this traffic, but beyond these bounds I can do nothing; and unprincipled scoundrels, knowing the difficulty of actual and positive proof, will bring liquor and sell it to the Indians almost up to the very limits of the reservation itself.

At the time I entered upon my duties at this agency, I found the hospital in operation under the charge of the resident physician, who had received his appointment from the late superintendent of Indian affairs.

The expenses of this department were enormous, the Indians being most of them sick, and the hospital was crowded.

Of the actual number of sick, either in the hospital or in camp, at that time, I have no official information, as the physician was directed to make his monthly and quarterly reports to the office of the superintendent. I believe, however, a great deal of deception was practised upon the hospital, by the Indians coming there and reporting their friends sick in camp, and asking for medicine as an excuse, and then begging for rice, sugar, dried fruit, &c.

Not having received any specific instructions in reference to this matter, I continued the practice of my predecessor, which was to issue such supplies as were called for by the physician, on his certifying to me that they were actually necessary for the use of the sick.

But on the receipt of his report the superintendent informed me, under date of February 18, that he had directed the physician to make his reports in future to me, in order that I might be enabled to judge of the necessity of such large issues as had been called for by him. Shortly after this the then physician left the service. On the appointment of his successor the expenses were greatly curtailed, and the Indians are now enjoying, comparatively, good health, as will be seen by his reports.

The two schools established on this reservation under the treaties with the several Indian tribes have now been in operation for nearly a year, and the reports of the teachers are forwarded with this.

The plan of educating Indian children by teaching them to read and write, and to instil into their minds a knowledge of religion with a view of civilizing them and weaning them from their savage mode of life, is one that has been tried in this country for nearly twenty years; and what has been the result? The Methodist and Catholic missions both made great efforts for a number of years, but have all abandoned their schools, and it is notorious that those upon whom the experiment was tried are now as bad, if not worse, than any Indians in the country.

The expense of carrying on the schools at this agency has been large, and every encouragement in my power has been given them, but I cannot see what corresponding good has been effected. By these remarks I do not wish to reflect upon the teachers, but upon the whole system.

There are now three boys who have been working in the shops for some time; there are two in the blacksmith shop and one in the tin shop. These boys have made considerable progress, and in time, with proper encouragement, can be made fair mechanics. There are many other boys on the reservation who could be taught to work with good success.

Although we have dispensed with the Rogue River school, we are still entitled, under the existing treaties, to two schools on this reservation—one for the Willamette valley tribes, and one for the Umpquas; and if we could be allowed to devote a portion of the school funds for the encouragement of those who are willing to work, either in the mechanical arts or in practical farming, more progress would be made in the work of civilization in one year than in ten under the old system. And while on the subject of civilization, I might name that all of these Indians have adopted the dress of the whites; this is a great advantage, and especially for those who are willing to work. Entering upon my duties at this agency during the rainy season, which mainly constitutes our winters, everything had a gloomy appearance, the rains falling incessantly, rendering the roads almost impassable. I found, on my arrival, that a good deal of work had been commenced in the way of improvement. There was a large number of hands employed in various capacities, both on the farms and buildings, but the state of the weather rendered it impossible for work to be carried on to any advantage. In addition to this, there was not one single dollar of funds, and the department was largely in debt. I therefore discharged all the hands not actually provided for in treaty stipulations as soon as possible, retaining only such as were absolutely necessary to furnish temporary houses for the Indians and to take care of the government property, particularly the stock, the greater portion of which I was compelled to drive off the reservation, and pasture them in the valley at great expense. The whole of the surrounding country being fenced up, pasturage could be obtained for them only by paying enormous rates, and even that was very poor, so much so that we lost several of our animals during the winter, and the Indians also lost a large number of their horses. The last year's crop was almost, if not entirely, used up by my predecessor; I was consequently compelled to purchase feed and haul it from the valley at great expense for those teams that were necessarily retained at the reservation.

The dwelling houses named in the report of the superintendent of farming consisted principally of old, dilapidated log houses, which had belonged to the former owners of the land. There were several other buildings put up, but not one of them was completed. The agency house was commenced on a large scale, but was not nearly finished; the rooms were not ceiled; the floors not laid. The hospital was in a building scarcely fit for a barn.

Since then we have put up and completed several new buildings, a good store room for flour, &c., a school house, slaughter house, and we have also converted an old building into a good and comfortable hospital. The dwellings of the farmers and mechanics have been completed, and the shops partially repaired; a good barn, which was commenced last winter, is now nearly completed. The saw-mill erected at this agency under contract made with the superintendent of Indian affairs was completed about the beginning of January, but almost immediately after the mill had been received the mill-dam gave way in consequence of the sudden rise in the river on which it is built, and it has cost a large amount to keep it in repair.

The frame of a grist mill, erected before I came here, is still standing in good repair, and, I believe, could be completed and put in good working order for about five thousand dollars.

There are one hundred and ninety houses on the reservation built for Indians; these are all temporary buildings, hurriedly erected last winter, without any floors, and will all require more work to make them comfortable dwellings.

The number of acres under fence is two thousand three hundred and twenty, according to the report of the superintendent of farming; one thousand acres of which have been enclosed this spring; these are all good fences, eight and nine rails high, staked and ridged. Of this number there are three hundred and sixteen acres in wheat, three hundred and eighty acres in oats, one hundred and twenty-five acres in potatoes, ninety-one acres in peas, eleven acres in turnips, and seven hundred and forty acres in pasture. The crop, from present appearances, will be very short—in fact, not anything like half a crop. The past season was, perhaps, one of the most unfavorable ever known in Oregon; the rains set in early and continued, without cessation, till April.

Our feed having given out early, and being under the necessity of sending away our stock, we could do scarcely anything during the winter in preparing for a spring crop; everything was consequently put in very late. I think, however, we shall raise sufficient grain for feed, both for the government animals and for the Indians' horses; and we might, possibly, have nearly enough wheat for seed were it not for the large amount of smut.

The amount of grain required for feed will be very large, as there is no grass either on the reservation or in the valley; even now there is scarcely grass enough to keep our stock in anything like good working order.

I am informed, however, that there is considerable grass on the tide lands on the coast, near the mouth of Salmon river, about twenty miles west of this place; but whether this is within the limits of that portion of the reservation under my jurisdiction I have no accurate knowledge; if I find that it is, I intend after harvest to send a party over to make all the hay that can be secured for winter use.

As far as I have official knowledge of the boundaries of this reservation, the whole of the arable land is now fenced in; we shall, however, need a great many more rails to subdivide the fields; the balance of the land is mountainous, and covered with dense and almost impenetrable forests, destitute of grass and game; indeed, there is no game of any kind in this section of country, and although I hope we shall be able in another year to raise sufficient breadstuffs and vegetables to do the Indians, yet they will be still dependent on the aid of the government for beef for some time to come.

In accordance with your instructions I have caused the arable portions of the reservation to be surveyed and set apart to the several tribes. This, at some future time, will greatly facilitate the subdivision of the land among the different families under the treaty, and will also have a beneficial effect among the Indians generally, and encourage them to stay upon and cultivate their own land.

The whole of the Indians on this reservation are and have been entirely subsisted by the government ever since they came here, rations of beef and flour being issued to them regularly by the commissaries appointed for that purpose; they have no other resource whatever.

Should the government withdraw its aid, they would either die of starvation or leave the reservation and prey upon the settlers of the Territory, which would soon result in open warfare between them and the citizens, and, on the part of the latter, it would be a war of extermination.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. MILLER,
Indian Agent for Willamette Tribes.

Col. J. W. NESMITH,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

No. 150.

GRANDE RONDE, July 21, 1857.

SIR: As the department makes it my duty, I avail myself of this opportunity to report the state of the Rogue River and Umpqua school, of which I took charge August, 1856. The tribes were then located together, within a few hundred yards of the school house; over eighty students came to school. Soon an animosity of feeling sprang up, and a part of the tribes moved a mile distant. This reduced the school to fifty students; these were destitute of clothing and ignorant of our language. The agent made arrangements to provide them with clothing. It was no small affair to keep them clad; frequently, the larger boys lost their clothes in gaming, and were almost destitute the rest of the winter. They seemed to think it our sole business to minister to their wants, and that they were doing us a favor by attending school; they often inquired what we would give them to come to school; they hate confinement and scorn discipline. In disposition, the Rogue River Indians are brave, haughty, indolent, and superstitious. The inconstancy of the students is a great embarrassment; one day the school may number forty, the next, ten. In the spring, the tribes I taught were moved to the Siletz reservation. At the time the school was doing well; many were reading in words of one syllable, writing, &c., and had acquired some knowledge of our tongue; before leaving, they not only burned their own dwellings, but dashed every glass out of the school house, and destroyed the furniture. After their removal I was directed to open a school among the remaining tribes of Rogue River Indians. I soon had a school similar to the former, though not so numerous; by the first of June they commenced reading. At that time I received intimations that my school would be closed, as the department was not able to defray the expenses of two schools on this reservation.

About this time there was some sickness among the tribes which the doctress was not able to cure. She must therefore assign good reasons for her failure, or forfeit her life. The Indians believe that life and death are at the volition of the doctress. On my way to school one morning I met a chief, who told me he did not wish school any longer. The doctress said she distinctly saw the sickness that afflicted the tribes issue from the trumpet which I sounded to announce the hour of school, and settle like a mist upon the camp; and should I continue to sound it, in a few days all the Indians would be in their graves—the camp desolate! I was not such a monster as to sound it again, so the Indians “still live.”

JOHN OSTRANDER.

J. F. MILLER, Esq., *Indian Agent.*

No. 151.

GRANDE RONDE, *July, 1857.*

SIR: I will endeavor to make you a brief report of the state of the Willamette school. It is not as flourishing as it was last spring; many of my best students have moved to other parts of the reservation; some are gathering berries, and others are too lazy to come to school. At the beginning of the session, the school numbered fifty students; at present it does not exceed thirty, and by far the larger portion of these are fluctuating. In a few days the school loses the charm of novelty, after which it requires a great deal of effort to induce them to come. I have made and issued a great many garments, which have greatly improved the appearance of the children. While they are in school, their progress is as good as could be expected; but as long as they are free to attend school or remain at home I have no hope of their being constant. The Umpqua and Willamette children are mild and easily governed. Parents and children are anxious to adopt the custom of the whites. A great obstacle to the success of my school is the prejudice of the Indians. It seems that most of the children of the mission school died, and those that lived became most consummate villains; hence, many whites and Indians are of the opinion that education renders an Indian mischievous. It may be observed, that a good education implies moral as well as intellectual culture, and any person of any clime or hue that receives such will be better. I shall not inquire at this time whether the Indian is susceptible of receiving a good education; but I say without hesitancy that circumstances are not favorable for me to impart such. In my first report I spoke of the inefficiency of our schools, and urged the necessity of establishing them on a different basis before they could be of any lasting utility; my experience since has increased my convictions of the necessity of such a measure. Believing that you will adopt the best means to improve the condition of the school, I will add nothing more.

MARY C. OSTRANDER.

J. F. MILLER, Esq., *Indian Agent.*

No. 152.

GRANDE RONDE RESERVATION,
July, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit a brief report of my operations as superintendent of farming, showing the amount of land under cultivation at the time I commenced, and the improvements we have made up to the present time.

There were six hundred acres of land under fence previous to the purchase, three hundred acres of which were in cultivation; we had seventy-four acres in wheat and thirty-two acres in oats. We also raised, off the same, two hundred and thirty-two bushels of potatoes, two hundred bushels of peas, and about twenty tons hay and cheat. There were also standing twelve dwelling houses, one log barn and one school house; these buildings were very old and but of little service to us. All these improvements were made when the former owners resided upon it, with the exception of a portion of the crop, which was put in by the direction of the agent.

The oats and hay were all fed out to our oxen and the Indians' horses, by the order of the agent then in charge, before the 1st of November, 1856, and we were then compelled to commence feeding our wheat. The potatoes and peas were all issued to the Indians.

From the fact of its being necessary to feed all the wheat to the stock belonging to the department and to the Indians' horses, we were compelled to buy wheat for seed to the amount of four hundred bushels. And there was still another bill of expense; as our pasture failed, and all other kinds of feed were gone, we were under the necessity of driving our oxen and also a portion of the Indians' horses to be pastured and fed, and the expense was much larger from our having to buy all our feed, such as hay, straw and oats, on a credit; for this reason they charged more.

I will now give you, as nearly as possible, the present condition of the farm.

The whole amount of land under fence and in cultivation is two thousand three hundred and twenty acres. We have three hundred and sixteen acres in wheat, three hundred and eighty acres in oats, ninety-one acres in peas, one hundred and twenty-five acres in potatoes, eleven acres in turnips, and seven hundred and forty acres in pasture; of this land we have broken six hundred acres of sod ground, and made the rails and fenced in one thousand seven hundred and twenty acres. We have also cleared fifteen acres of timbered land, and put it into a crop this spring.

There has been a good deal of improvement made upon the Indians as regards labor, and they work much better than I could expect from an uncivilized people. I have been compelled to employ a few white men for the purpose of performing many duties of which the Indians were incapable, as well as for assisting me in teaching them, and in taking care of the farming implements, teams, &c.

The Umpquas and Calapooias understand common labor the best of any of the Indians, yet I must give the Umpquas a decided preference

over all the others; further, they are more moral, if these Indians have any morality.

To be brief and close my report, I would state that the continual rains which fell during the winter and continued till nearly May, caused everything to be very backward, and prevented us from breaking as much ground as we would otherwise have done, and our crops will be very light; but I hope, with proper management, that I shall be able this fall to put in enough wheat to supply the Indians another year.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

AMASA HOWE,
Superintendent of Farming.

JOHN F. MILLER, Esq.,
Indian Agent.

No. 153.

OFFICE INDIAN AGENCY,
Dalles, Oregon Territory, August 1, 1857.

SIR: In conformity with the regulations of the Indian department, and in compliance with your circular of May 19, 1857, I have the honor herewith to transmit my annual report.

Since entering upon the discharge of my official duties I have been unable, by reason of the great extent of my district and the multiplicity of the duties of the office, personally to visit all of the Indian tribes under my supervision; with reference to what I shall communicate as to those remote from the neighborhood of the Dalles, will be predicated upon information obtained from reliable individuals who are thoroughly conversant with the country and with large numbers of the principal men among the Indian tribes. My district includes all the Territory of Oregon lying east of the Cascade range of mountains, and on the south side of the Columbia river, between the 46th and 44th degrees of north latitude, and between the summits of the Rocky and Cascade mountains.

The tribes of Indians living within the boundaries of this district are the Dog River or Cascade Indians, Wascos, Ty-ichs, Des Chutes, John Days, Utillas, Walla-Wallas, Cayuses, Nez Percés, Flatheads, Mountain Snakes, Bonnacks, and Diggers; the three last named are generally known as the Snake Indians, and are parts of that large tribe.

The Dog River, or Cascade Indians, reside on a small stream called Dog river, which empties into the Columbia river, about halfway between the Cascades and the Dalles. They are and have always been firm friends of the whites; their conduct during the recent Indian troubles deserves the highest commendation. Formerly these Indians possessed quite large bands of horses, and were, consequently, quite wealthy; they are now, however, quite poor, by reason of the almost total destruction of their horses by the deep snows and severe cold of the last

winter season. Their resources for subsistence are very limited; and, from the losses in property they have sustained, and the partial failure to obtain this season the usual quantity of salmon, through scarcity in the Columbia river and its tributaries, they will absolutely require some assistance from the government during the coming autumn and winter months. They have been partially subsisted by the government during the last year. A number of this tribe manifest a strong desire to engage in agricultural pursuits, and during the last year have cultivated a small tract of land, but with not much success, owing to the unfavorable season.

The Wascos occupy a small tract of country near to and adjoining the Dalles, and a large portion of their land is included in the military reservation at Fort Dalles. Their near proximity to the military post and the numerous white settlers surrounding and encroaching upon their limited lands render their removal exceedingly necessary to their present and future well being; most of them manifest a decided inclination to cultivate and improve the soil they possess, and are not unskillful in some kinds of agricultural labor. This season they have about twenty acres under cultivation. A treaty was made with the Wascos by the late superintendent, Joel Palmer, on the 25th day of June, 1855, and ever subsequently they have expressed much solicitude to comply, on their part, with its terms and conditions. In my opinion, the Wascos should be removed to the reservation designated in the treaty; and so urgent is this necessity for maintaining peace with them and other tribes that have uniformly been friendly, that I have been engaged in preparations for their removal early in the autumn. I deem it my duty most earnestly to recommend the early ratification of the treaty to which I have referred. While continued on their present location they will be subjected, as they have been, to be plundered of their crops by vicious whites and half-breeds, who likewise furnish them with liquors, thus begetting among them continual irritation, and discontent and open broils. One fact to which I wish to invite attention is, that, throughout the recent Indian difficulties, they steadfastly resisted every inducement offered them by the hostile Indians to participate in the disturbances, and but a single one took part in any movement against the whites or their property, and this one was forced to do so against, as I have good reason to believe, his inclinations, and even then but for a brief period of time, he having been in the Yakima country at the time of the massacre of Agent Bolen, where he was forcibly detained and prevented from returning to the Dalles. I apprehend that, unless the treaty made with the Wascos by Superintendent Palmer is ratified, it will be impossible hereafter to make with them another treaty so favorable to the government. Although their leading men express to me their willingness to abide by the treaty, they declare their regrets that they did not obtain a larger scope of country than that allotted them thereby. During the past year they have been partially subsisted by the government; and good policy, and their inability to provide sufficiently for their own maintenance, since their lands are so generally occupied by the whites, will require aid to be extended to them in the future.

The Des Chutes are now upon the Warm Spring reservation. They formally occupied that section of country between the Dalles and the Ty-ich river. This country, or all of it that is of any value, is now occupied by the whites. This tribe are and have been, with few exceptions, firm friends of the whites. They manifest a willingness to engage in agricultural pursuits, and many the present season have small tracts of land upon the reserve under cultivation. I have done all in my power to encourage them to labor for their subsistence, and am gratified with the disposition they exhibit to follow my directions. I have furnished them with agricultural implements and seeds to enable them to accomplish something in behalf of their own support in the coming winter. A majority of this tribe are entitled to credit for their uniform good conduct and fidelity. They have been partially subsisted by the department the past year, and will require aid in the future, and I would urge the ratification of the treaty with the Des Chutes made by Superintendent Palmer.

The Ty-ichs are also located upon the Warm Spring reservation. They formerly occupied the Ty-ich valley and the country in its vicinity, which lies about thirty miles south of Fort Dalles. That valley is now occupied by white settlers. These Indians are now friendly and well disposed. During the recent Indian troubles the greater portion of this tribe were with the war party. They returned before the war closed, gave up their arms and property stolen from the whites, and have since been well behaved. Some of them have tilled small parcels of land upon the reservation the present year, and are deserving of praise for their industry and perseverance. They received assistance from the department last year, and will require it to be continued this year.

The John Day Rivers occupy the country in the immediate vicinity of the river bearing that name. Throughout the late war they were with the hostile party; since then they have been friendly and well disposed. They will require but little assistance from the department the present year. The resources of their country are such as to preclude the probability they will require much aid hereafter.

All of the above named tribes are included in the treaty of the 25th June, 1855, and, when placed upon the reservation, I am of opinion they will be nearly able to subsist themselves, with the improvements contemplated by the treaty and their annuities. These tribes formerly possessed large bands of horses, but their losses during the late war and the severity of the winter of 1856-'57 has reduced them to a small number. The Warm Spring reservation I deem well adapted to the Indians. The country in its immediate vicinity abounds in roots—such as kouse, la kamas, wapatoes, and wild onions, which have been a very important part of their means of subsistence. Along the base of the mountains there are abundance of various kinds of berries. The two small streams which run through the reservation abound with trout and at the mouth of these streams, where they empty into the Des Chutes, salmon are taken, although not in large quantities. The reservation and the country in its vicinity furnishes good grass sufficient for a large amount of stock. It is one of the finest grazing places east of the Cascade mountains. It is well watered and

has sufficient timber for building and other purposes. The Des Chutes and the Ty-ich Indians have been upon the reservation since March last. They are well satisfied, and seem to take great interest in improving their condition.

The Cayuses occupy a portion of the Walla-Walla valley. Their country has been the theatre of a portion of the Indian difficulties for the last year and a half. The great body of the Cayuses were active participants in the war, and their principal men its leaders. Their hostility continues unabated; and the present summer they have roamed over the country, visiting other tribes and bands, stirring up the disaffected, and encouraging the hostile to acts of open warfare. But little or no effort have they made towards provision for the winter of 1857-'58. In the past winter they obtained considerable assistance in supplies furnished by government. Their country affords, so far as I have formed my judgment, ample resources for their support. Throughout the late war a few families of this tribe have evinced the strongest evidences of firm and lasting attachment to the whites, and have, in consequence, suffered serious losses by the depredations of the hostile Indians upon their property and possessions.

While their country was held by the volunteer forces of Oregon and Washington they furnished the commissary departments with beef, for which they deserve to be paid at an early day.

The Walla-Wallas possess the country on both sides of the Columbia river, between Snake river and Hudson Bay fort, Walla-Walla. They were engaged in active operations against the whites in the late war. Since its termination they have generally remained in their own country, and are not now disposed to re-engage in a war against us. Prior to the commencement of the late hostilities by them, they owned large bands of horses and cattle, and were wealthy and independent. At present they are quite poor, their horses and cattle have been scattered, captured, and otherwise diminished. This tribe is making little or no effort to provide themselves with food for the winter. Last winter they were assisted by the government. They are but little inclined to engage in any kinds of labor.

The Utillas occupy the country along the river bearing that name. What I have said in reference to the majority of the Cayuse, will equally apply to this tribe. The three last named tribes are so intermarried, and occupy the country so near each other, that their interests are in common.

The Sho-sho-nies, or Snakes, are divided into many different bands, occupying different sections of country. All speak the same language. Of these Indians but very little is known. They are considered an indolent, thieving people, and those known as Diggers are of the lowest degree of the Indian race, living upon all species of insects, and sometimes eating one another. They occupy the country from Burnt river on the east to the Des Chutes river on the west, east of the Blue mountains, and as far south as California. The description given by Agent Thompson in 1854 is as near correct as any that can be given at this time.

At the Warm Spring reservation I have made such improvements

the present season as I have deemed actually demanded, in order to maintain and continue the confidence of the Indians in the faith and pledges of the government to preserve peaceable relations with them, and provide some means for their support during the next winter. With the limited means I have been able to obtain, I have broken up, fenced, and planted about forty-five acres of land, principally with potatoes, beans, and peas. From present appearances we shall realize a fair crop. I am constructing agency buildings on the reservation, and deem it necessary that I should assist the Indians in erecting cabins to protect them from the inclemency of the winter.

The following estimate will approximate near the actual number of Indians in this district and the names of their chiefs or head men.

The short time I have been in charge of this district, which is by far the largest in either Territory, and formerly in charge of two agents, the great extent of country which it covers, and the large number of Indians, renders my duties very arduous; from these facts you can learn my reasons for making a more full and detailed report.

It is impossible for me at this time to give a correct estimate of funds necessary for restoring and maintaining peace in this district for the next year, but in my opinion it will require seventy-five thousand dollars.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

A. P. DENNISON,

U. S. Indian agent, northeast district Oregon Territory.

J. W. NESMITH, Esq.,

Superintendent Indian affairs, Salem, Oregon Territory.

No. 154.

SALEM, OREGON, *September 22, 1857.*

SIR: I seize upon the first available moment since my return from my late trip to the Flathead district to prepare my annual report for 1857, the fact of my absence on duties connected with the Indian service in the Flathead country being a sufficient apology for any delay in its preparation.

Since my last annual report, the operations in which I have been engaged have been reported in my several monthly letters, statedly written, and filed in the office of your predecessor in Washington Territory, until you sent me on the late mission to the Flathead agency; and I design occupying this report of my operations on said journey in such views and considerations as were suggested by that mission.

In entering upon the open wilderness east of the Dalles, the point of outfit and departure for all the upper counties in Oregon and Washington Territories, one is at once forcibly struck with a conviction of the uncertainty and precariousness of the truce which, by common consent of both parties, now subsists between the whites and

Indians; so unreliable is the present state of things, that even the best informed official personages in the Indian and military departments of the government can give no assurance of safety to persons and property beyond their immediate vicinities. In travelling, all parties have to exercise a constant watchfulness and care, harassed by daily reports of depredations committed by Indians not far off. I am, however, justified in saying that no depredations have been proved to have been committed during the past spring and summer seasons, up to the time of my arriving at the Dalles, the 5th instant.

An universal conviction prevails among all classes of Americans, officials and others, that should a demand be made by the government for the delivery up for trial of the murderers of Sub-Agent Bolon, of Matthias, and others, the Indians would refuse, and a conflict would ensue, and a state of warfare again prevail. Such is my own conviction, and yet, nevertheless, every proper view that enters into the consideration of this delicate and serious question requires that those murderers should be demanded, fairly tried, and capitally punished, if found guilty, regardless of the consequences; but prudence requires that the military arm of the government be fully strengthened for all and any consequences following upon such proceedings.

THE NEZ PERCÉ NATION.

So far as I was able to learn, on my late trip, all the Nez Percé people have returned to that allegiance entered into with the government of their white brethren at Walla-Walla, in May, 1855. The Nez Percés are numerous and powerful; they have many horses and cattle, and a beautiful and desirable country; some of them have considerable wealth, and feel quite independent; some are quite enlightened by former missionary teachings, and by intercourse with the whites, and the friendship of all such may be fully relied upon. Such is the influence of this nation, arising from their numbers, knowledge, wealth, and central position, that not one honorable or wise effort should be neglected in securing and perpetuating their friendship for our government and people. To the undersigned the rejection of the treaty of Walla-Walla would seem a policy both fatal and foolish—a measure so just and beneficial to the Indians, so easy to the whites, and necessary to the extension of our settlements; for it must be evident, even to the most stolid, that Americans will extend their settlements, regardless of the interests of Indians; and it is the province of a wise government so to direct, modify and shape inevitable events, that a weak and defenceless people should not be sufferers only by contact with a civilized and powerful race. That treaty, then, with the Nez Percés, at least, should be ratified and executed; or one similar should be negotiated with them, without delay, that their peace and prosperity may be put on a safe and permanent basis, and their good will and friendship for their white brethren and our government be perpetuated.

On the 10th of July last, as the undersigned passed through the Nez Percés country, as directed by your instructions of June 2, he took occasion to learn their state and condition, and their views upon

such questions as interest our government and people. I gave them a feast and smoke, in the name of the President, and held a talk with the chiefs and headmen, at which all were present, except two or three, and several were there whose friendly feelings for the whites were more than questionable one year ago. The result of my intercourse with those chiefs leads me to believe that their friendship is very desirable, that it should be secured, and that it might be easily done.

THE FLATHEAD TRIBES.

You are aware that the principal duties of the undersigned, as Indian agent, have reference to the Flathead tribes, and he would respectfully refer the department to his former reports and communications as developing his views regarding their condition and necessities. Though nothing strange or of great interest has occurred in the Flathead district since their agent left those tribes in the summer of last year, yet I beg to be indulged in a few observations, in addition to what has heretofore been communicated, respecting this interesting people.

Perhaps their old and uniformly decided friendship for the whites is the source of that special interest in the Flatheads felt by all Americans; for I cannot say that, as a people, they are more intellectual, or enlightened, or moral, or industrious than the Nez Percés and some other tribes west of them, though in all these respects they are fully as far advanced, if not really in advance of their neighbors.

The Flatheads, as well as the Nez Percés, received Lewis and Clark, those great and enduring American explorers, with open arms, and liberal benefactions as early as 1805 and 1806. Since that period their friendship has been steady, and remained unshaken, notwithstanding the influence of bad example in most of the neighboring tribes has tended to seduce them from their first free choice and wise decision.

The Flatheads had not much intercourse with white men until the advent of the Jesuit missionaries in 1843. Men may and do differ in opinion as to the results of the teachings of the Father's upon the Indians; my own decided opinion is in favor of their example and instructions, as greatly beneficial to the Flatheads. Since the missionaries first went to labor among them, many traders and travellers have been in their country; some have made a permanent settlement there by consent of the Indians; and, besides, they have had much intercourse with those great immigrations to the Pacific that have passed Fort Hall; and yet, unlike many nomadic people, nothing has disaffected them towards the superior race with which they have been partially brought in contact.

If there be any difference as to Indians, it is in favor of the Flatheads, as desiring, more than any other tribe, an advancement above and beyond their present unsatisfying condition. They would seem to aspire to a civilization. No nation or people can assist them, or even sympathize with them, except the American people. The duty, destiny, and office of our people, alike require at their hands a timely fulfilment of their obligations to these Indians. And, should the treaty of July, 1855, not be deemed the proper channel through

which our national benefactions should flow to them, similar or other modes of attaining that desirable end should be speedily adopted.

So long a period has elapsed since the council and treaty of July, 1855, with the Flathead tribes, that some of the leading men now think that their sale of land to their Great Father, the President, should not be considered binding on them without they should be again consulted.

The Flatheads proper claim the Bitter Root valley only as their home; there they have been born, raised, lived, died, and been buried, for many generations. They love their country; it is beautiful and healthy and adapted to their wants, and a tender regard for their feelings would give them a small reservation in their own valley for a few years at least, besides their interest in the large reservation on Flathead river. The treaty of 1855 makes a conditional reservation for all the Flathead tribes as the President shall think best for them. Supposing that treaty would be ratified and executed, your predecessor in the superintendency of Washington Territory, Governor Stevens, instructed the undersigned to view both districts of country desired by the Flatheads and Upper Pend d'Oreille tribes, severally, as the general reservation; he viewed them, and reported decidedly in favor of the district on Flathead river. Should the treaty be ratified, and the general reservation be located on that river, I do not think the Flatheads proper would offer opposition, but would yield their preferences to a prudent and forbearing interpretation and execution of the terms of the treaty.

THE AGENCY.

All the Flatheads objected to the withdrawal of their agent, for many reasons, but more especially as exposing them to the depredations of their old enemies, the Blackfeet. The latter nation have behaved themselves pretty well since the treaty at the mouth of Judith, in 1855, having, since that date, committed but few infractions of its conditions; and it is to be hoped that while our government continues to give the large annuities and presents provided for, and also continues an agent on the Upper Missouri and in the midst of the Blackfeet, the Flatheads and other western tribes will have but little cause to complain of depredations perpetrated by the former people.

And here the undersigned must be allowed to express his decided opinion of the governmental policy in relation to the tribes west of the Rocky mountains and their wild neighbors on the Missouri, as being wrong and reprehensible. To the ignorant mind of the Flatheads, at least, it would seem to present a glaring exemplification of the insane policy of rewarding enemies and punishing friends. Friendly people of the west are treated with for their lands and other privileges; these treaties are unconfirmed for more than two years, perhaps finally rejected, while their wishes are disregarded and their wants ignored. The treaty with the wild Blackfeet tribes, a people traditionally hostile to the whites, and not regarding either life or property till very recently—a treaty containing no cessions of land, except for roads and forts—is ratified at once, so soon as presented, full appro-

priations are made, and large presents given; while our old friends of the west, totally neglected, stand by, see all these transactions, and are expected to maintain their old friendship. Such policy, as before characterized in this report, cannot be otherwise than suicidal and insane.

THE CENSUS.

The undersigned is not aware of a full census of the Flathead nation having been taken by any one. The best estimates are as follows: Flatheads proper, four hundred; Upper Pend d'Oreilles, six hundred; Kootenays, four hundred; besides these, there are the Lower or Lake Pend d'Oreilles, or Kallispelm, considered a Flathead tribe, and many of them residing permanently in the country of the Upper Pend d'Oreilles, but not included in the treaty of 1855, said to be about three hundred souls.

AGRICULTURAL AND OTHER STATISTICS.

Since the Jesuit missionaries were driven, in 1849, from their mission, St. Mary's, in the Bitter Root valley, by reason of the depredations of the Blackfeet tribes, the Flatheads proper have almost wholly neglected the cultivation of the soil; their horses are estimated at four thousand; their cattle at one thousand. They go to Buffalo twice every year—first, in April, "to bulls," as it is called, returning in the latter part of June; the second, or fall hunt, "for cows," they start in August, and get back generally in December or March following. The "bitter root" is dug and cured in May; the "camash" in June and July.

The Upper Pend d'Oreilles pursue the same course of life; their horses are estimated at three thousand; their cattle at four hundred. Since the Jesuit mission was removed, in 1854, from the Lower to the Upper Pend d'Oreille lands, the latter people have made very marked progress in cultivating the soil. Their crops in 1856 were so abundant as to supply much of their food to many of them; others, seeing this result, were incited to take to cultivating small patches, so that this year their fields number about fifty, containing half to ten acres, averaging say five acres, making two hundred and fifty acres of wheat, peas, potatoes, turnips, cabbages, carrots, corn, and a few other crops in small quantities, as making trial of their soil and climate. In all these efforts they have been incited, taught, and assisted by the missionaries, but the means of the latter are wholly inadequate to the exigencies of the case; the liberal hand of government should be extended to the assistance of this people, in giving seeds, implements, and instructors, if they are ever expected to become domesticated and cultivators of the soil.

The Kootenays have not so many horses as the other Flathead tribes, neither do they go to the buffalo chase so universally, being more confined to elk, deer, and mountain sheep, to fowls, and to fish; they do not cultivate the soil, except a few at the Mission of St. Ignatius.

The Lower or Lake Pend d'Oreilles raise much wheat and potatoes; they also have horses, and go to Buffalo as the other tribes.

THE MORMONS.

The Mormons made a small settlement in 1855 upon the headwaters of Salmon river, in Oregon Territory; the settlers did but little the first year; their numbers were increased by an addition of about thirty men, with horses, cattle, wagons, seeds, and tools, in May, 1856. In May of the current year they were visited by Brigham Young, the prophet, priest, and governor of his deluded followers, accompanied by a large retinue of men, women, and vehicles; their crops of wheat and vegetables are large and abundant; salmon have swarmed in the streams; coal and some other minerals, and building stone, have been found in abundance, and their settlement is to be made permanent by many of the first settlers going to Salt Lake with their chief, to return with their families the present fall.

The Mormons are accused of supplying Indians with fire-arms and ammunition, and of inciting the latter to acts of hostility towards Americans; but the undersigned is of opinion the charge is unsustainable by sufficient proof, if not altogether groundless. However this may be, some of the leading Flathead chiefs have serious fears lest the Mormons, being driven from their present settlements by the government, should overrun and occupy their lands in force. They expressed their fears in the formal talk I had with them. I used every possible effort to allay them, telling them the President would protect them in all their rights and interests. This question is worthy of the paternal care of our government.

THE TALKS AND FEASTS.

The foregoing is the result of much intercourse for the two years past with the tribes mentioned, and of free consultations and talks held with the several tribes on my late trip, on each of which occasions, as every prudent consideration required, a frugal feast of beef, flour, and a few vegetables, was furnished by the undersigned in the name of the President, and a small present of tobacco given for a smoke. The expenses of these feasts will be included in my accounts for the third quarter of the current year.

THE CŒUR D'ALENE INDIANS.

As I went out on my trip to the Flathead agency, I chose what is called the "Lo-Se" route, through the Nez Percés country, being inclined thereto by my own considerations of safety, and being advised also by those whose opinions were entitled to weight. Having gone out in safety, I concluded to risk returning by the Cœur d'Alene route, which would expose me to coming in contact with many Indians hostile in 1855 and 1856, but would also give me an opportunity to see the Cœur d'Alene tribe, and ascertain their present relation and views towards the whites, for their friendly feelings towards the whites were justly more than suspected during the late hostilities.

I found most of them gathered at the Jesuit mission in their country; they received me kindly, being personally known to many of

them. I gave them a small present of provisions for a feast and smoke; gave them a talk, in which I delivered the same general message that I was instructed by your letter of June 2, 1857, to communicate to all Indians with whom I should meet and have intercourse. Two of the principal men, leading and head chiefs, spoke in reply, saying that they had been misrepresented to the whites; the whites had been misrepresented to them, the Indians, and thus mutual suspicions had arisen; they were glad to hear of the good will of the President and his white children towards themselves; as to themselves, they had always been friendly disposed towards the whites, and hoped nothing would occur in the future to interrupt the present peace and good will.

SPECIAL AGENCY TO FLATHEADS.

Your predecessor in the superintendency of Washington Territory, judging, last fall, that it was both unsafe and inexpedient for the undersigned to return at that time to the Flathead agency, directed me to put that agency in charge of John Owen, esq., as special agent, and to remit him funds for that service, which has been done to the amount of seven hundred and ninety three dollars and sixty-two cents, and placed to my credit in my account. Mr. Owen was relieved of the special agency July 31, 1857, and, having kept his accounts in his own name, proposes to settle with the proper accounting officers as special Indian agent.

Having, according to your instructions of June 2, 1857, accomplished the mission with which I was entrusted, I arrived at the Dalles, the place of outfit, September 5, and having received of yourself the necessary funds, I have paid off and discharged all the several employés I had with me on the trip, as well as those at the Flathead agency, on September 18th instant, except Mr. J. T. Turner, train master, who is paid till September the 30th instant, to allow him time to go to Olympia, Washington Territory, the place whence he was engaged.

Respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

R. H. LANSDALE,

Indian agent, Washington Territory.

J. W. NESMITH, Esq.,

Superintendent Indian Affairs in

Washington and Oregon Territories.

No. 155.

PORT ORFORD, August 3, 1857.

SIR: In compliance with your request, I went to Chitco, and found things in a bad situation, from the fact that the Smith's river Indians had refused to go to the Klamath reservation, and had broken to the bush, declaring they would rather die than go, and were using their influence to induce the Chitcos to assist them. I should have returned immediately, but from the persuasion of the people in the vicinity of

Windechuck and Chitco, I concluded to remain and prevent an outbreak.

I collected some sixty on an island in the river, and would not permit them to go on the south side of the river. The most of them are willing to go to the reserve, but some say they will not go. They have plenty to eat. There are four men and some twenty women and children on Pistol river who have declared they would not go to the reserve, and two men, with twelve women and children, at Whale Head, that are hostile, and render it dangerous for people to pass. There are also seven men and some forty women and children on the north part of Chitco, who have been hostile always, and who will unite with their own, living on Lower Chitco, and who make regular incursions in the Illinois valley, and who lately plundered a village on Carrion creek. I believe I can get most of them together, and prevent further mischief, if it is your wish.

Major Heintzleman, agent for the Klamath Indians, stated that I was to act in concert with him; but I told him I had no orders to that effect, and should do nothing in an official way, but simply as a citizen acting by the request of other citizens, until I could learn your wishes. If you order their removal, it should be done next month, as it will consume a good deal of time, as a number are old, and they cannot travel more than five miles a day.

If you wish them to remain until spring, they should know it, and that would enable them to build shelter to winter in; they are now living in willow booths, simply shaded from the sun.

Probably it would be better to have them remain until spring, as by that all could be collected at one place, and the public relieved from all fear. I will start in the morning for Chitco, and will remain there until I can hear from you; and would request to have any communications for me sent to Crescent City, as I can get them more easily from that place than here. Please write; anything you may order I will do my best to carry out to the letter.

I remain yours, truly,

WM. TICHNOR.

Colonel NESMITH,

Supt. Indian Affairs, Oregon and Washington Territories.

No. 156.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Salem, Oregon, August 11, 1857.

SIR: Your communication of the 3d instant reached this office last evening. In order to save additional expense to the government, I have desired that the few Indians to which you refer would remain at their present location, where they might procure their own subsistence. If their present residence in the neighborhood is giving trouble to the whites, and likely to result in hostilities, I have to request that

you will assume their charge, and have them taken to the Siletz reservation.

In the event of your attempting to remove them, I desire that all should be brought away, so as to prevent future difficulties in that locality.

You will use your discretion as to bringing them by land or water, and adopt the mode of conveyance least expensive to the government.

Before undertaking this service, it is but proper that I should notify you that I have not a single dollar of public funds in my hands applicable to any purpose; and that you and others who render service, or furnish supplies in the removal of those Indians, must take your chances, and the risk of ever being remunerated. I would say, however, that, if funds are placed in my hands applicable to such purposes, I will reimburse you for the necessary expenses incurred, and pay you a fair compensation for your time necessarily employed.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. NESMITH,

Supt. Ind. Affairs Oregon and Wash. Territories.

Captain WM. TICHNOR,

Crescent City, California.

No. 157.

VANCOUVER, W. T., July 2, 1857.

MY DEAR COLONEL: I intended to have a conversation with you, before separating from you, on the matter of demanding of the Indians the surrender of the murderers of Mattese and Boland.

It has been suggested, that to press the delivery of them at the present moment would perhaps add to the difficulties now deemed to exist with the Indians, or complicate them.

If a delay in the matter would be advisable, and a formal demand be postponed, it would be also advisable, perhaps, in conversation with them, to let them know that it is not forgotten, and that it would be deemed by the United States an act of great good will on their part to deliver them up, and would greatly tend to induce the government to extend to them some especial favors.

Please think the matter over and write to me, so that I may frame such orders as may meet your views, and so co-operate with you in reference to this special matter.

I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

N. L. CLARK,

Brig. Genl., Com'g Dept. Pacific.

Col. NESMITH, *Supt. Ind. Affairs O. and W. T.*

No. 158.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Salem, Oregon, July 15, 1857.

DEAR GENERAL: Your favor of the 2d instant reached me on the 13th instant. In relation to the demand for the surrender of the murderers of Mattese and Bolon, I still entertain the same opinions that I did when I saw you, and think that no opportunity should be allowed to pass without impressing upon the minds of the Indians that the surrender of those persons is the only terms upon which they can expect a permanent peace with the government.

I do not apprehend that this course, if adopted, will tend to complicate or increase our difficulties with the Indians. The murderers, five or six in number, are regarded by the majority of their own tribes as outlaws and desperadoes, whose outrageous conduct, in the perpetration of those murders, has brought war and its concomitant evils upon the remainder of the tribe.

The Indians in this and Washington Territory have always been taught, in their intercourse with both the Hudson Bay Company and the United States government, that all murderers must be surrendered for fair and impartial trial. The Hudson Bay Company, in their intercourse with them, so fully impressed this upon their minds, that there was never an instance of the murder of their people in which the perpetrators were not surrendered.

The same policy was pursued by our government in 1849 and 1850 with the Puget's Sound Indians for the murder of Wallace, and the Cayuses for the murder of Dr. Whitman and family, at Walla-Walla. In both instances the Indians were given up, fairly tried, and hanged, and their tribes expressed their satisfaction at the result. In the case of the surrender of the murderers of Wallace, the tribes to which they belonged were induced to give them up by means of a large reward offered by the Indian department. The Cayuses surrendered the murderers of Whitman upon the demand of General Lane, then governor and superintendent of Indian affairs. I have no doubt but what I could obtain the murderers of Mattese and Bolon by the offer of large rewards to the Indians, but deem it inexpedient to do so, and would rather see them feel that the government has the power and the will to compel them to comply with its just and reasonable demands. Judging from the past history and the present condition of those Indians, I have no hesitancy in giving it as my opinion that the murderers should be promptly demanded, and the Indians fully impressed with the idea that this surrender is the only terms upon which they can expect a permanent and lasting peace with the government.

As to the time when the demand should be made, you, as the general in command, with the full knowledge of your resources, should be the best judge; yet I do not believe anything is to be gained by procrastination.

On the 2d of June last I gave Agent R. H. Lansdale orders to proceed, by the Dalles and Walla-Walla, to the Flathead country on urgent

business connected with the Indian department. In my instructions I directed him to call on Colonel Wright for an escort, in the event that he deemed it necessary for his protection. I also wrote to Colonel Wright, informing him of the duty on which Mr. Lansdale had been ordered, and requested that he would furnish a small escort, if it should be necessary for his safety. Under date of 22d June I received from Colonel Wright a communication in reply, from which the following is an extract: "I have received your communication of the 2d instant. Mr. Lansdale, the agent, has left for the upper country. I was not able to furnish him with an escort, as I have no mounted troops at my disposal."

Since my return from the Dalles I received a communication from Mr. Lansdale, and, in speaking of his request for an escort, he says: "Colonel Wright refuses an escort of five mounted men asked for by me from Walla-Walla post to crossing of Snake river; reason, a standing order not to grant escorts unless upon orders received from headquarters, Pacific department, United States army."

You will observe from the above extracts that Colonel Wright gave Mr. Lansdale a different reason from the one given me for the refusal of the escort, and he was compelled to employ, at a heavy outlay, citizens for his protection in making the trip. If the reason given Mr. Lansdale is the true one, and such an order as he refers to exists, I would respectfully suggest its modification, so as to place some discretion in the commander of posts in relation to furnishing escorts to the Indian department, without submitting them to the great delay incident to communication with headquarters. Ordinarily, it is but seldom that an escort is necessary; but circumstances do occasionally arise when it would be highly expedient to have one for the safety of the superintendent or agents travelling to remote points when there is known to be danger from small lurking bands of hostile Indians. Danger is sometimes to be apprehended from the same source in remitting large sums of money to agents in the interior, and which the interest of the government requires should be protected by ordinary precaution. In the event, General, of your deeming it expedient to modify the order referred to, so as to allow escorts to be furnished to the officers of this department in cases of necessity, I guarantee that the privilege will not be abused, nor escorts ever be asked for except in cases of absolute necessity.

Allow me again to call your attention to the necessity of reinforcing the post at the mouth of the Umpqua river with at least one additional company. I regard it as the most important post in the Territory, and the only point at which successful opposition can be interposed to prevent the late hostile Indians on the coast reservation from executing their constant threats of returning south along the coast to their old homes.

With a sincere desire to co-operate with you in the restoration and maintenance of peace, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. NESMITH,

Supt. Indian Affairs, Oregon and Washington Territories.

Brigadier General CLARK,

Commanding Department of Pacific, San Francisco, Cal.

No. 159.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE PACIFIC,
San Francisco, July 28, 1857.

COLONEL: Brigadier General Clark, commanding, has received your letter of July 15.

You will have seen, by the order enclosed you, that your wishes in relation to an increased force at Umpqua are being carried out.

The enclosed copy of a letter to Major Garnett will evince to you the desire of the General to meet your views as to the surrender of the guilty Indians, and explain why he cannot make the peremptory demand you think should be made. He hopes that a surrender, so much desired by both you and himself, may be obtained.

Orders will be given to the officers east of the Cascades to furnish guards, on your request, where it can be done.

Owing to previous complications, the General regrets that he has not been, in all things, able to meet your views.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. MACKALL,
Adjutant General.

Colonel J. W. NESMITH,
Supt. Indian Affairs, Washington and Oregon Territories.

P. S. When reports are received from Major Garnett and Lieutenant Colonel Steptoe, the General will again communicate with you; and if he can then comply with your request, he will do so cheerfully.

Respectfully,

W. W. MACKALL,
Adjutant General.

No. 160.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE PACIFIC,
San Francisco, California, July 28, 1857.

SIR: Your letter to Col. Wright, of July 16, 1857, asking for distinct instructions under paragraph 3, special order number 87, has been submitted to Brigadier General Clark.

He directs me to say that the order in question was not intended to bring to punishment those engaged in the murder of Bolon, and in the late acts of hostilities.

This question the General kept open. Urged to demand these criminals by the superintendent of Indian affairs, he hesitated, lest the long delay in so doing, and the negotiations since had with these tribes, in which no such demand was pressed, might make a demand now appear to them a breach on our part, and be thus more injurious to the control he is determined to exercise in the future, than any appearance of impunity their escape from punishment could give. Be-

tween himself and the superintendent this difference of opinion still exists.

Those men deserve punishment, and the order referred to gives no pardon; but the General will not pursue them, at the hazard of being thought unfaithful to treaties or promises, written or tacit.

Urge on the chiefs that the delivery of these criminals will be received as an evidence of the good disposition, not to be forgotten in future troubles, and that by making the surrender they may save their people from being pushed into future wars by the bad conduct of a few reckless men.

You may thus obtain a voluntary surrender, and it will be well.

Should you be of opinion that even an attempt of this kind will be of certain ill effect under the pacification made by Colonel Wright, (which he will be directed fully to communicate to you,) let it alone, and report your views.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. MACKALL,
Asst. Adjt. General.

Major R. L. GARNETT,
9th Infantry, Comdg. Fort Simcoe, W. T.

No. 161.

CALIFORNIA SUPERINTENDENCY.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,
San Francisco, California, September 4, 1857.

SIR: In submitting my annual report, I am relieved of the necessity of making it an extended one, for the reason that but little change has taken place either in the condition or character of the service in this superintendency during the past year. My last report having dwelt at considerable length upon the character, habits, wants, and necessities of the Indians, any extended remarks upon that head would seem to be an unnecessary repetition.

The causes there set forth as having produced the present miserable and degraded condition of the Indians interspersed through the white settlements in California, still operating with increasing force, are gradually decimating their numbers, and hastening them on in the downward road to final extermination. Left to the prey of diseases by them incurable, to the effects of intoxicating liquor, and the abuse of evil disposed white persons, there is nothing before them but inevitable death, or the interposition of the arm of the government in removing them to those asylums on the reservations already prepared for their reception, where they can be treated as the wards of the government, and receive that sort of protection and care which can alone be beneficial to Indians.

Foreseeing at an early period that the condition of the Indians in

their present haunts would from year to year grow worse, my greatest efforts have been directed to preparing the reserves for the reception of the greatest number at the earliest practicable period; and in this I am happy to say I have been successful to a very considerable extent. At Nome Lackee, Klamath, Mendocino, and Nome Cult farms, the result of the present crop shows that we can subsist a considerable number of Indians in addition to those already there; and the experiments already made in regard to the capacity of the soil for agricultural purposes demonstrate that these locations are capable of sustaining the entire Indian population in the northern and central portions of the State. The Indians in closest contact with the mining population are in the greatest need of immediate assistance, and of these it is intended to remove as many as can be supported with the surplus produced at the above places. In another year there is but little doubt that the number of Indians may be doubled and easily fed from the products of the farms, so that, in a few years, all those residing in the districts named may be removed to reserves and properly provided for in their new homes.

In the southern portion of the State the prospects are by no means so cheering. From the San Joaquin to the extreme southern boundary of the State an unusual drought has prevailed during the past season, cutting short the resources of Indian subsistence, nuts, berries, grassseeds, and other natural articles of food, upon which they have hitherto relied for a scanty and precarious support. In the county of San Diego it is believed that much suffering, and, perhaps, starvation and death in many instances, will ensue from this cause. It is also feared that pressing wants of hunger will drive many to the necessity of committing depredations upon the cattle of the rancheros, whose sparsely settled condition and thinness of numbers will leave their property almost entirely at the mercy of starving Indians, and great anxiety is felt upon the subject by the settlers. Every effort in my power has been and is being made to remedy, as far as possible, this state of things. An agent has been appointed, who resides among and has great influence with them, who is instructed to spend all his time with the tribes, encouraging and assisting them in preparing and storing for the winter such articles of their natural food as may be within their reach. In this way, by industry and economy, it is hoped a sufficiency may be provided to avert the danger of starvation to which circumstances give a somewhat threatening appearance.

Captain Burton, the commanding officer at Fort Yuma, has kindly consented to act as special agent at that place, and he has been furnished with a few articles of clothing, agricultural tools, and seeds, for the use of the Indians on the Colorado. The lands on the banks of this stream are, in some locations, exceedingly fertile, and the Indians support themselves by a rude system of agriculture. The distribution of tools and seeds among them it is probable will enable them greatly to improve their present condition.

The crops upon the Tejon this year have been almost an entire failure in consequence of the extreme drought. It is probable that not half food enough has been produced for the consumption of the place; and one common fate attends that entire region of country—a failure

of the crops. There is nothing to sell, if we had the means to buy. It is too remote from other points, and the price of transportation is too high to supply the place from other localities. The agent at that place has therefore been instructed to send the Indians to the mountains and surrounding plains in search of such food as may be gathered, and to furnish mules and wagons for its transportation to the reserve. This, it is supposed, with a reasonable allowance of beef, will enable them to pass the winter without suffering.

At the King's river farm a good crop has been raised, and assistance will be afforded from that point to all the Indians in the Tulare valley.

At the Fresno the crop was a comparative failure, and similar instructions have been given to the agent, in relation to gathering wild food, as those given to the agent at Tejon, and there is no doubt but they will be able to provide a sufficiency for the winter.

With a view to encouraging the Indians scattered through the mining regions to provide food for the winter, and to acquaint them with the intentions of the government in regard to them, special agents have been temporarily appointed in several mountain localities with instructions to induce them to gather food, build houses, and make the necessary preparations for the approaching winter. In short, nothing has been omitted within the power of this office consistent with economy, and authorized by law, which could contribute to the protection, security, or comfort of the Indian population.

Throughout the entire extent of the State, from the Colorado to the Oregon line, and from the shores of the Pacific to the Sierra Nevada mountains, the gratifying fact exists that universal peace prevails. Not a hostile sentiment is entertained by the Indians in any portion of the State, and a general feeling of security pervades the entire white population.

The progress of the reservations is attended with as great a degree of success as could be expected or desired by the most sanguine friends of that system. The Indians perform with entire willingness all the labor required. Coercion is seldom necessary, and a resort to punishment very rarely occurs. The progress they have made in acquiring a knowledge of the pursuits of industry is remarkable, and in the highest degree encouraging to the friends of the system of subsisting Indians by their own labor.

The mention of a few facts upon this point is not considered inappropriate. At Nome Lackee the wheat crop of this year, consisting of over ten thousand bushels, was harvested entirely by the Indians. The Indian labor, and the threshing, sacking, and hauling to the storehouse, was also performed by them, attended only by two white men as overseers. From Nome Lackee to the mountains, where the supply of timber is procured, is a distance of fifteen miles. Two Indians will take a team of four or five yoke of oxen and wagon, go to the timber, load the wagon, and return down a steep and circuitous mountain road requiring skill and judgment to insure safety. In like manner in obtaining supplies from the river, a distance of twenty miles, an Indian will take the horse team, drive down one day and return the next.

At Mendocino the Indians have been taught to draw the seine, which they do with no other assistance than one white man as an overseer. A crew of these fishermen have been trained as sailors to manage the vessel, a schooner of twenty tons, used for bringing supplies from the landing at Mendocino city to the reserve by sea, a distance of twelve miles. Upon one occasion this vessel was in charge of a white man, as captain, and the Indians, three in number, as sailors. While lying in the harbor at Mendocino, which is exposed to the southwest winds, a gale sprung up. The captain was ashore, intoxicated. The vessel was in danger of going ashore. The Indians, who were watched with great interest by those on land, with the small boat took the anchor to windward, dropped it, and hauled the vessel off until she was far enough out to clear the point, then set sail and went out to sea, returning the next day in safety. Since that time the vessel has been placed entirely in their hands, and is believed to be perfectly safe.

Four ploughs are now in operation at Mendocino. They are the large prairie steel ploughs, and are drawn each by four yoke of oxen. With these, there is one white man as overseer. The work is done entirely by Indians, there being two drivers to each team, and one to hold the plough. The work is well done, and presents a very beautiful appearance. Illustrations of this character could be multiplied to any number, but more is considered useless. To what further extent the Indian is capable of being made useful or of gaining knowledge, time and experiment alone must determine.

That Indians can be collected on reservations and subsisted chiefly by their own labor, the experiments we have already made sufficiently demonstrate; and the success which has so far attended the enterprise is sufficient to justify a continuation of the system and renewed efforts for its ultimate and triumphant success.

The reports of the agents will give you more in detail the condition and prospects of the reserves.

It affords me pleasure to be able to say that the agents and sub-agents have been energetic and zealous, evincing industry and economy in the discharge of their duties.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. J. HENLEY,
Superintendent Indian Affairs.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City, D. C.

No. 162.

OFFICE OF KLAMATH INDIAN RESERVATION,
July 13, 1857.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the annual report of this agency. There are living at the present time upon this reservation about two thousand Indians; they are peaceably disposed, and in general obey

the orders of the agent. During the year 1856 there were under cultivation about thirty-six acres of land, yielding 96,000 pounds of potatoes. The small amount under cultivation was owing to the indisposition of the Indians to work, and their want of knowledge of the policy of the government towards them. They are proud and independent; and, when urged by the agent to work, that they might thereby acquire a knowledge of agriculture and provide for themselves and families a subsistence, would reply that their forefathers had lived there before them, and, if all the whites were to go away and leave them unmolested, they could still live.

Time is fast removing their prejudices, and as they begin to understand the policy of the government they work more readily; to which fact is owing the crop now in the ground, consisting of about ninety-five acres of potatoes, eleven of peas, seventeen of beans, nine of oats, six of wheat, five of millet, five of turnips, and four acres in garden.

Salmon has been very abundant this season, and in the different villages upon the reservation there has not been less than seventy-five tons cured for winter use. It was doubted by many if the cereals could be raised at this point, on account of its proximity to the coast. For the purpose of testing the question, my predecessor had of wheat six, and of oats nine, acres sowed. It looks well; and competent judges estimate the wheat at twenty bushels and the oats at forty bushels to the acre.

We are now engaged in clearing, with Indian labor, one hundred acres of land, which will be ready for crop by the middle of October. I contemplate erecting this fall a storehouse 34 feet by 20; a barn and cattle shed, 100 feet by 60; three houses to store vegetables in for winter use; two houses, 80 feet by 20, to accommodate the Indians while at work. I am now engaged in getting out the logs, with Indian labor, for that purpose.

The Indians are located at different points upon the Klamath river, which runs through the reservation, in the vicinity of ——— rapids, for the convenience of fishing, and tends to prevent any disturbance arising from old feuds. There is no disease of any importance among them, and during the past year but few deaths. On this river, above Marippe Falls, the eastern boundary of the reserve, there are probably about fourteen hundred Indians; they subsist upon fish, game, and the natural products of the earth. Some few of them work for the settlers.

In Hoopa valley, on Trinity river, there are about seven hundred Indians; they subsist by hunting, fishing, grass seeds, and acorns. Many of them work for the white settlers in the valley, and are well paid for their labor.

On the Trinity river and its tributaries, above Hoopa, there are about five hundred Indians; their resources for fishing and gaining a livelihood have been destroyed by mining in the vicinity; they have acquired the vices of the whites without any of their virtues, are diseased, and almost destitute. I would recommend their removal to this agency.

In the vicinity of Crescent City and Smith's river there are some six

hundred Indians, the remnants of the once powerful Lopas, Talawas and Lagoons; they are miserably destitute. Some three weeks since I visited them for the purpose of trying to induce them to come into the reserve, but found them unwilling to do so; a few days since a few, some ten of them, came in, and said they were all now willing to come if I would go for them. I shall proceed on Monday to visit them, and, if willing, shall bring them back with me.

I would recommend the employment of a teacher for the purpose of instructing the females in the art of sewing. They are apt and ready to learn, and by this means would be enabled to manufacture all the clothing that would be needed for this agency.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. P. HEINTZELMAN,
Indian Sub-Agent.

T. J. HENLEY, Esq.,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, San Francisco.

No. 163.

NOME LACKEE INDIAN RESERVATION,
August, 1857.

SIR: Since my arrival at this place, succeeding Colonel Stevenson, nothing of unusual importance has transpired. Every department of business has moved on regularly, nothing occurring to mar the general good order and the prosperous condition of affairs reported by my predecessor.

The agricultural operations on the reservation this year have been eminently successful, and, considering the unusually dry season, the products have been most abundant. There have been under cultivation about six hundred acres of land, from which we have an estimated return of ten thousand bushels of wheat, three hundred bushels of corn; the yield of barley being very light—in fact, not of sufficient value to harvest. There have been cut and cared for about two hundred and fifty tons of hay. Vegetables of all kinds were raised in abundance, except potatoes, and it is now settled that the land in this section of country will not produce them. The wheat has all been threshed and housed, and is sufficient to feed a much larger number of Indians than can be collected on the reservation this year.

From the record of labor kept on the reservation, it appears that there have been an average of forty Indians at work per day during the year, except in time of harvest, when the force was increased to from two to four hundred; during the period of threshing and housing the grain, there were about seventy-five at work daily. The Indians now work very willingly, and some of them are engaged in almost every department of labor. As a general thing, the Indians are contented with their location on the reservation, and express a desire to remain; there are, however, a few restless and discontented spirits among them, who occasionally strive to gain over the tribes to some

plan by which they can return to their old haunts. Some have left the reservation who refuse to return, while others, who left for a while, found their condition much worsened, and voluntarily returned to the reservation. The whole number of Indians embraced within this reserve is two thousand five hundred. The only improvement in building is the erection of a new adobe granary at headquarters, and some sheds to protect the hay from the wet weather. It is the intention to erect some additional buildings for the use of the employés at Thom's Creek camp, as well as some houses for Indians at that and the Nevada camp.

There has been some sickness among the Indians this summer, especially with the Wye-lackees, who suffered much from not having the free use of running water, to which they were always accustomed, and consequently they have been removed to the Thom's Creek camp, where health is being fully restored to them. With this exception, and of the venereal complaints, always abounding among them, they are free from disease.

During the year about five hundred of the Yuba and Feather River tribes have been brought on to the reservation, and have, with the exception of a portion of the Yubas, been sent to the Nome Cult valley station. It has been impossible for me as yet to visit the Nome Cult station, but I learn from the reports of the overseer that everything is in a prosperous condition, the Indians contented and satisfied.

Mr. Storms informs me that he has already cut and prepared the timbers for such buildings in that valley as the necessities of the service may require.

The current expenses of the reservation have been reduced as far as practicable, and, with the exception of the additional outlay for beef during harvest, will probably be less than at any time heretofore.

I must repeat the recommendation of my predecessor, that some measures should be adopted to break up the Indian rancheros in this portion of the country, and the Indians be removed to the reserve.

The success that has thus far attended the reservation system, the immense good conferred upon the Indians, while at the same time protecting the persons and property of the whites from Indian depredations, establishes the wisdom of the government in adopting this method for the subsistence and care of the Indians.

There is now stationed at this place a detachment of the third artillery, United States troops, under command of Lieutenant Morgan.

Yours, &c.,

VINCENT E. GEIGER,
Indian Agent.

T. J. HENLEY, Esq.,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, San Francisco.

No. 164.

OFFICE OF THE MENDOCINO INDIAN RESERVATION,
August 15, 1857.

SIR: Herewith I have the honor to submit, in accordance with instructions from the department, my annual report as to the number, condition, means of subsistence, and occupation of the Indians now on the Mendocino reservation.

Number.

Since my last annual report was made there have been removed to this reserve three thousand and seventy-five Indians. Of this number one thousand one hundred and forty-four are adult males, one thousand and sixty-seven adult females, and eight hundred and sixty-four children; these, together with those previously here, make a total of three thousand four hundred and fifty now under my care.

Some few of those brought here by the government have returned to their old homes without permission; still the great majority of them remain, apparently well contented. They begin to understand and feel that it is better to be here, where they are well cared for and protected, rather than be exposed to the insults and oppressions which are at all times liable to be heaped upon them by unprincipled whites when beyond the immediate vicinity of some Indian agency.

About fifteen hundred of the Indians are now absent, permission having been given to those that wish to visit their former haunts so to do, and to others the privilege of going into the numerous small uninhabited valleys situated from fifteen to twenty-five miles from this place.

I give them this liberty that they may for a short time be freed from any restraint imposed by the presence of whites, and also that they may gather the seeds of the various grasses that cover the whole country at this season. These seeds, added to their other means of subsistence, will materially aid in supporting them during the severe months of the year.

Crops.

The crop put in during the year consists of seventy-five acres of wheat, one hundred and fifteen acres of oats, sixteen acres of barley, ten acres of peas, one hundred and thirty acres of potatoes, and ten acres of turnips.

Although they may yield a fair per centage on the investment of seed, stock, and other capital, still, owing to the severe and unusual drought of the past season, the result will not prove as profitable as could be wished, and which there was every reason to expect, considering the pains taken to insure a good return.

Fishery.

The result of the fishery is satisfactory. About thirty thousand pounds of rock and right cod have been caught; of this amount

twenty thousand pounds have been salted and dried, making some eight thousand pounds to be reserved for winter use. There have been also caught some ten thousand pounds of small fish, such as smelt, sardines, perch, &c., which, together with the large fish not dried, have been issued to the employés and Indians for daily consumption.

The season for the running of salmon and herring now approaches, and, as I am supplied with conveniences, I intend to salt and smoke such quantities as may be practicable.

The business of fishing is carried on entirely by Indians, aided by two white men. The Indians are now so well advanced in the use of the boats and seines, that I intend at the end of this month to dispense with the services of one of the white men, leaving one to oversee and look after the property.

On the beach near the Ten Mile river the Indians catch a large number of small fish, similar to the sardine of commerce. They catch them in their own rude way, by running into the surf, planting hand nets, which, being lifted at the return of each roller, are found to contain from one to a dozen; so that in the course of a day a man can take probably half a bushel. These fish, after being dried, furnish one of the most palatable and nutritious articles of food they have.

Muscles.

Muscles of an excellent quality and in almost inexhaustible quantities can be gathered along the whole coast bordering the reservation. During the winter season, however, at the time they are most needed, there are periods of from one to ten days when it is almost impossible to get at them, on account of the severe storms which rage during that portion of the year. Although a very nourishing article of food, still I am inclined to think that, in making out the ration list, too much stress ought not to be laid on that fact, as it is well known that the continued use of any one article of food not only satiates, but eventually seriously injures the health.

Hunting.

The system of supplying the reserve with fresh meat by hunting, I think, owing to various causes, had better be abolished. Accordingly, during this quarter I shall discharge those white men now engaged for that purpose. The country has settled up so rapidly that the game has all been driven to some distance, and even when found it is so wild that it is with great difficulty it can be shot. Then, again, considering that the wear and tear of horses and saddles, and the amount of provisions, ammunition, &c., used up in procuring the game is so large, I think that the government could be supplied with more regularity and at a much less expense by purchasing small bands of beef cattle in such quantities and at such times as might be required.

Number of buildings.

There are now on this reserve eleven frame buildings, and one of logs, besides one large building for a hospital, and twenty-five comfortable houses built for Indians.

Number of acres enclosed.

There are about five hundred and thirty acres enclosed by good substantial fences; in making which there were used thirty-three thousand rails, besides which there are some six thousand rails not yet used. All these rails were made through all the various processes of cutting, sawing, and splitting, by the labor of Indians, they only having the supervision of white men.

Land ploughed.

There have been about one hundred and sixty acres of land ploughed and prepared for the next planting, besides that already enumerated as being under cultivation.

Amount of stock.

In the improvement of this land I have had in constant use six head of horses, two mules, and forty-four oxen. Although the amount of land cultivated appears small in comparison with the expenditure, still, on examination, two reasons suggest themselves why it is so.

In the first place, it is necessary to sustain the stock entirely by grazing, which materially diminishes the working hours, and renders the cattle less able to perform the labor they ought. In the next place, the land being new, it is requisite to use five yoke of cattle to each plough, and even then it is a good day's work for a team to break up one acre.

For the first difficulty I see no remedy at the present time, nor will there be any until it becomes practicable to cultivate sufficient land, in addition to that required for the support of the Indians, to furnish oats and hay for the work animals. The second cause of complaint will scarcely exist another year. After the land has been once turned over, one yoke of oxen will easily do the labor now performed with great difficulty by five or six yoke.

Occupation.

As to the occupation of the Indians, it will be perceived by this report that the labor of the place is mostly performed by them. I find it necessary as yet, however, to employ white men to oversee and direct them; also to have a white man for a carpenter, and one for a blacksmith. On the discharge of one of the white men from the fishery, I shall advance an Indian to the command of the schooner

which is used in carrying the government freight to and from Mendocino. The vessel will then be entirely manned by Indians, who are fully competent to the charge.

The blacksmith, also, has an assistant, who has evidenced a capability of improvement that shows Indians can be trained to fill all the ordinary mechanical offices of the reserve.

There are a number of good teamsters, ploughmen, farm hands, wood choppers, and, indeed, men to fill all the various duties requisite on a farm, and for some of which I find occupation as they are severally qualified. The women I find useful in the harvest field and in making clothing; all that used by the Indians, with the exception of a few things for the boatmen, having been made entirely by them.

Necessity of education.

Although at this early stage of the reserve it can scarcely be expected that much attention should be paid to the education of Indian children, still the large number of youth of both sexes that I see growing up in idleness, and for whom I cannot as yet find any useful occupation, admonishes me that at least an effort ought to be made to gather them into schools and to train them, so that, as they advance in years, they may advance in usefulness.

I have caused to be prepared, by two different captains of tribes, pieces of ground, containing some two acres each, and of which they have had the sole care and charge, doing all the labor according to their own judgment, from the planting to the present time. The result is highly satisfactory, and shows that whatever can be introduced to increase their comfort and give variety to their occupations, tends to make them more contented, and bind them more securely to their new homes.

Physician.

The employment of a physician and the establishment of a hospital I have found to operate greatly to the benefit of the Indians. By reference to the physician's report annexed, it will be seen that he has treated, during the past quarter, one hundred and thirty-three patients, the great majority of whom have, under his care and attention, been restored to health. He has also, during the same time, vaccinated eight hundred and forty two persons. The general health of the reservation is excellent. The diseases mostly prevalent are those brought on by the imprudence of the Indians themselves, and by promiscuous connexion with the whites, which shows, if more proof were needed, the propriety of removing them to this and other reservations.

Roads.

I have, during the past year, built two roads—one from headquarters to Little Valley station, by the way of Bald Hill station, and one from the Noyeau river to Mendocino, the shipping port of the county. The first one is about eight miles in length, over the whole extent of which a team can haul a full load without any difficulty whatever. The second is ten miles long, and, by the alteration of the grades,

which, by a mistake of the overseer, were left too steep in some places, can be made equally as good.

Stations.

At the different stations of Bald Hill, Yokia, and Ten Mile river, although but recently established, everything is progressing as well as could be expected or wished. In the course of another year they will prove valuable aids in carrying out and perfecting the system adopted for the government of this reserve.

Military post.

During the past year there has been a detachment of United States troops posted on the reservation for the better security of employés and the preservation of government property. I have not as yet had occasion to call upon them, and hope the time is far distant when any necessity for so doing shall arise.

The condition of the Indians now on this reserve affords abundant cause for congratulation, and furnishes another evidence of the propriety and wisdom of the system of Indian reservations.

Condition.

Fortunately, the character of the several tribes embraced under the jurisdiction of this reserve, although coming from widely separated portions of the country, assimilates so nearly that the means employed to advance the condition of one tends to improve all the others.

I am happy to be able to state that not only are the Indians within the immediate limit of the reservation peaceable and quiet, but so, also, are all those residing without and adjacent thereto.

Submitting the above for your favorable consideration, I have the honor to remain,

Your obedient servant,

H. L. FORD, *Sub-Agent.*

T. J. HENLEY, Esq.,

Sup't of Indian Affairs, San Francisco, California.

No. 165.

FRESNO INDIAN FARM, *August 4, 1857.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit this my annual report for the year 1857.

Being at this time, to a considerable extent, personally acquainted with all the tame Indian tribes within this agency, I have thought it politic, as a means of information for the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, to give, in detail, the names of the tribes, with the number and temporary residence of these wandering people, with such other in-

formation as might enable the department better to judge of their present condition and real wants.

The Wallalshim-mez live on Tuolumne river, are now very much scattered and dissipated, estimated at over one hundred	100
The Poto-ancies claim the Merced river as their homes, but partially live there, estimated at.....	80
The Noot-choos and Tosemiteiz live on the headwaters of Chowchilla, much scattered and dissipated, often resort to the practice of peddling their women as a method of speculation, (which odious resort for profit the two first-mentioned tribes are not entirely free from,) estimated at.....	95
The Poho-Neeches live on the headwaters of Fresno, work on Upper Fresno farm, and conduct themselves well.....	100
The Chow-chillas permanently reside on this farm, concentrated, and not dissipated.....	85
The Chooc-chancies permanently reside on this farm, concentrated, and not dissipated.....	250
The How-a-chez live permanently on this farm, once the great ruling tribe, now only sixteen.....	16
The Pit-catches live on San Joaquin, much dissipated, mine and labor about Millerton and elsewhere; their women nearly all prostitutes.....	100
The Tallenches, (all that has been said of Pit-catches applies well to the Tallenches,) estimated at.....	80
The Coswas live on San Joaquin and Dry creek, not so much dissipated and exposed, are industrious, and pretty much support themselves.....	95
The Monos, (white, in English,) a nation consisting of many tribes, each having their respective names, live on Fine Gold Gulch and San Joaquin river; are industrious, peaceable, and not dissipated, pretty much supporting themselves; and, so far as I have been able to learn, there are of them who visit and recognize this reservation some three hundred and sixty.....	360
It is, however, well known that this is not half of the actual number of Monos on this side of the Sierra Nevada, within the bounds of this agency.	
The Wat-tokes, a nation of Indians, consisting of the Wat-tokes, Ituchas, Cho-kem-nies, and We-chummies, live high up on King's river, some distance from the white settlements, are peaceable, and pretty much support themselves, estimated at.....	225
The Wat-ches live on King's River farm, do all the labor required of them, and behave themselves.....	103
The Noto-notoos and We-melches live low down on King's River farm, one small community, are peaceable and well-behaved, and mostly subsist themselves on fish and fowls, and as yet have cost the government but little, estimated at	200

The Cow-illers and Tel-emies live on Four Creeks, labor considerable among the citizens, behave themselves well, and as yet have cost the government but little, estimated at.....	225
The Tal-ches and Woo-wells live on Tulare lake, forming one small community, subsist themselves mostly on fish and fowls, selling some feathers occasionally	175
	<hr/>
Making a sum total of.....	2,289
	<hr/> <hr/>

That portion of these tribes of Indians being about one-fifth of the whole number, and consisting of the entire tribes of Chooc-chancies, Chow-chillas, How-a-ches, and a portion of the Poho-neechees, which have lived and labored faithfully on King's River farm, have conducted themselves in a peaceable and becoming manner towards both employés and citizens. They have also made fair progress in learning the use of all kinds of agricultural implements, and have acquired quite a knowledge of that kind of agricultural pursuits best calculated to enable them to sustain themselves in case they should hereafter be thrown on their own resources; whilst a fair proportion of the men not residing on the farms have sought for and obtained labor among the citizens, by which means they have acquired a very satisfactory support for themselves. All, seemingly, have cheerfully followed the good example set by those on the farm; have given to this section of country, so far as Indians are concerned, one year's peace and quietude, without one single theft having been committed in this agency that has come to my knowledge; and though it may have cost the government a fair item in dollars and cents, the bills come forth unstained with bloodshed or turmoil.

That portion of the Indians in this agency whose solicitations to become permanent residents on this farm having been modestly rejected, as a matter of policy, and for the want of means to subsist them, are still anxious to work for food and clothing, and desirous of having a temporary claim on the farm as a refuge in case they are crowded from their present homes by the white settlers, which emergency, from recent complaints, would seem to be fast approaching.

This country is fast becoming settled, and the face of the hills and plains is fast becoming covered with all kinds of stock, which arbitrarily coerce and drive the Indians from their native land and present homes, and, as a matter of course, is fast diminishing the former resources of Indian subsistence, aided by a succession of dry seasons, leaves the Indians here but little of the original gifts of Providence to fall back on. The wants of those Indians who do not permanently reside on the farms, but make frequent visits for presents and advice, for the present time, and until crowded from their homes by settlers, are simply a small issue of food and clothing occasionally, as much to sustain confidence as to appease their real wants.

The Indians residing within the bounds of this agency during the last season have enjoyed fine health, and are gradually wearing out and becoming otherwise relieved from that odious disease, syphilis, which has for many years been the main destroyer of their happiness

and posterity. The greatest obstacle that is now in the way of the Indian department's civilizing and moralizing the Indians in this section of country, is the rude and wanton manner in which their young women, who reside in unprotected rancheros and in the vicinity of mining towns, are sought by men who resort to the frequent use of ardent spirits to allure them into their evil ways.

This evil can only be obviated by their permanent residence on the farms, which would add but little expense to the department, if the women's time, under a proper instructress, was appropriated to the manufacturing of men's clothing.

Now that the season and the plan of catching and curing fish is all understood, it is believed that considerable Indian food may be obtained from that source this fall; in anticipation of which, I have engaged barrels and coarse salt, and am now making preparations for the coming fish season.

I am of the opinion that it is politic and best to retain this place this coming season as a home and place of resort for all the Indians north of San Joaquin and its vicinity.

The necessary ditches for irrigation now having been cut, and the training of the water and the practicability of its application being well understood, it is only necessary to commence in time and incur a small expense, and the certain irrigation of all the land desired is practicable; and there is no good reason why fears for the success of a crop on this place should be entertained, if I am instructed to proceed in time. By the first day of September next, preparations for the coming crop should have commenced.

All of which is respectfully submitted by your most obedient,
M. B. LEWIS, *Sub-Agent*.

THOS. J. HENLY, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, San Francisco, California.

No. 166.

AGENCY, SEBASTIAN MILITARY RESERVE,
Tejon Valley, California, August 15, 1857.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department, I have the honor herewith to submit my annual report for the current year.

The Indians under my charge have, during the past year, enjoyed the blessings of health, peace, plenty, and, so far as their dissolute habits would permit, contentment.

The early part of the past winter promised fair for an abundance of rain, and consequently favorable for an abundant crop. I therefore, at the proper season, used my utmost energies in putting in a plentiful crop of wheat and barley. I succeeded in seeding about six hundred acres of wheat and one hundred and fifteen acres of barley in good condition. This, in addition to the large quantity of volunteer grain, promised an abundant harvest and an abundant supply for

some time to come. But after the 30th of January but little rain fell, and the result was an almost entire failure of the crops, except what I succeeded in saving by irrigation; but in consequence of the limited supply of water, this was but a small proportion of the crop.

Indeed, so great has been the drought for the past three years that the ground is dry in many places to the depth of eight or ten feet. Added to the calamitous effects of the drought, the little wheat we did succeed in saving was so seriously injured by smut as to render it unfit for seed and quite inferior for flour.

The Indians have seeded about one hundred and fifteen or one hundred and twenty acres in corn, beans, squashes, melons, &c., which, by constant irrigation, are producing a fair return; added to this, they have succeeded in raising several hundred bushels of wheat and barley in small patches at their rancherias.

There are now growing in the garden connected with the agency about fifteen hundred grape vines, part of which produced a small crop the past season; forty-five fig trees, some of which bear; and a quantity of pomegranates which bear luxuriantly.

In addition to ordinary garden produce, we will have a few hundred bushels of potatoes and a small quantity of corn.

Since my last report, in compliance with instructions, I removed to this place about two hundred Indians from Tule river; these, with small accessions from various other points, have increased the number brought to the reserve during the year to about three hundred and ten.

This number will therefore make the total number resident on the reserve somewhat over one thousand. In addition to these, there are living near the reservation some two or three hundred Indians who draw more or less of their subsistence therefrom.

Owing to the failure of the crop, a portion of the Indians will be sent to collect wild food for their subsistence during the winter; and all will be required to depend more or less on the spontaneous productions of the soil for subsistence.

Our proximity to the fort, with the usual concomitants of grog shops, kept by men who have neither "the fear of God nor respect for the laws before their eyes," have increased drunkenness on the reserve, notwithstanding my utmost endeavors to prevent it. The Indians are assisted in smuggling whiskey on the reserve by a disreputable class of Mexicans and Americans, and so expert are they as to elude vigilance. This great curse is the source of almost all the insubordination and difficulty I have to contend with among the Indians. Added to this, the roads from the Tejon and Cañon de los Uvas passes lay through the reserve, thus placing us on the two thoroughfares which constitute the means of communication between all the country south and east of this and the Tulare and Sacramento valleys, thereby bringing the Indians in frequent contact with a set of men whose character, calling and disposition, render them the least desirable of all others to give impressions to beings of the character of California Indians. And I would here state, that, from the experience of the two past years, and a careful study of the Indian character, as exhibited by those under my charge, in order to be eminently successful in the objects for which reservations are created, they should be entirely isolated from

contact with the white population, and most especially their former masters—the native Californians—at least so far as possible. Their great readiness to copy after their frailties, and aversion to imitate their virtues, renders their intercourse with them productive of very pernicious results. I would therefore very respectfully recommend, that if the title to these lands be extinguished, as the result of legal decision or otherwise, a location be selected as completely isolated from thoroughfares and settlements as possible.

The Indians are now so far advanced as to be capable of conducting almost all kinds of labor successfully; yet, from their extreme cupidity, it is necessary at all times to keep them under the eye of an overseer when engaged at work for the benefit of the reservation; this circumstance renders it necessary to retain more employés than would otherwise be necessary.

Although the unsettled title to the land on which the reserve is located renders it inexpedient to make expensive improvements, yet from imperative necessity I have erected one storehouse, an office, a milk house, a calaboose, or prison, and a wagon shed; all of adobes, made by Indian labor, making the actual expense but nominal.

There are at present in the counties of San Bernardino and San Diego a large number of Indians, known as "Mission Indians," who are conversant with all the operations of agriculture, and to some extent with the mechanical arts, as taught them by the native Californians, who solicit and represent that, if supplied with a few of the ordinary agricultural implements and a few oxen or mules, they would be fully able to subsist themselves, by means of agriculture, in a comfortable manner, without further calls upon government for aid. They exhibit a good degree of intelligence, and appear capable of success, if thus aided, for which they earnestly solicit.

All of which is most respectfully submitted,

J. R. VINEYARD,
Indian Agent.

Colonel THOMAS J. HENLY,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, San Francisco, California.

No. 167.

Report of a reconnoissance through the country around Cape Mendocino.

SAN FRANCISCO, April 29, 1857.

SIR: In accordance with the proposition made by me upon the 8th of January, I proceeded to the Indian reservation of Mendocino, and made an exploration and reconnoissance of the coast country as far north as Cape Mendocino. The accompanying sketches can be relied upon as correct in every particular. I have had the opportunity of seeing this country in its worst aspect and most inclement season, viz:

the months of January, February, and March, and of ascertaining much of its capabilities.

From the next tribe above the reservation, the "Camel-el-poma," I took an Indian who understood and spoke the Chiabel-na-poma, a language with which I was myself somewhat familiar. He obtained two or three from the next tribe to the north to accompany us, and they, again, others from the succeeding tribe. In this manner we proceeded to the cape, where, through the medium of five or six interpreters, I was able to hold intelligent communication with the Indians of that locality. Our interpreters were subsequently rewarded with a few beads and some shirts, which they received with great demonstrations of pleasure.

We met with very little opposition to our progress. Although ordered back by almost every new tribe we encountered, we soon disarmed opposition by an exhibition of our skill as riflemen among the game of the forest, while the stories told of our prowess by the Indians who accompanied us, so won their regard that they treated us with great consideration, and usually escorted us to the limit of their territory, beyond which they would not venture.

They had never seen a white man or a gun, and generally fell to the earth trembling on hearing the first discharge. On witnessing its effect upon the deer, elk, bear, and seal, of which we shot great numbers, their astonishment and admiration knew no bounds. It was then they seemed to understand what had before perplexed their feeble comprehension, how our little band of six men could travel through their country so fearlessly and independently.

I planted wheat, oats, peach stones, and seeds of various kinds, at every camp; and, lest their curiosity might frustrate the design, I planted duplicates at night, unobserved by them. I also distributed a few beads, jewsharps, and other trifles among them, and told them "the great white captain," who had charge of all the Indians, would come and see them at some future time, at which they appeared greatly pleased.

We kept them well supplied, during our stay, with venison and bear meat, and gave them the skins. In short, we made such a favorable impression upon them that they were very sorry to have us go away. Captain Ford, the very able and efficient officer in charge of the reservation, sent with me one of his hunters to look for good hunting grounds, convenient to a landing, in order to save packing. This he succeeded in finding at a point about thirty miles to the north of the reservation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOBIN.

THOS. J. HENLY, Esq.,

Superintendent Indian Affairs, State of California.

NOTES AND OBSERVATIONS.

The crops on the reservation look well, and a large yield may be expected.

From "Ten Mile river" towards the north, the country of the Camel-el-pomas, there is a tract of very fertile land, ten miles in extent, having a flat or gently rolling portion from half a mile to two miles wide, stretching from the coast to the foot of Bald Hills, where the finest pasture can be had at all seasons. There is but one big gulch on it. In the next ten miles, still proceeding northward, there are fine fishing streams, where salmon and other fish can be caught in great quantities. This tract is rather hilly, and vast portions of it are covered with acorns and chestnuts to such an extent that our horses would occasionally walk on them for several minutes without touching the ground. This is the country of the Yon-sal-pomas and the Bay-ma-pomas.

We found a very good summer harbor here, and were much astonished at the quantity of sharks. As far as the eye could reach, on either side, the shore was lined with them, for a distance varying from one hundred yards to a quarter of a mile. They were of enormous dimensions, being at least twice the size of the largest I ever saw in the West Indies.

I went down on the beach to examine them more closely, and came to the conclusion that they were fishing, as the shore was strewn thickly with the heads of large-sized codfish, upon which the crows, gulls, and cayotes were feasting. We came to the conclusion that a vast cod-fishery could be established here. We named the place Shark Bay. In this last stretch there is much fine arable land.

The country for the next ten miles is rough, with occasional fine valleys and fishing streams, bald hills with good pasture, and also acorn and chestnut ground.

We now come into the Shelter Cove country, where the Kush-Kish Indians live—a country of surpassing richness, where vegetation is at least six weeks earlier than in the section south of it.

Vast fields, extending thousands of acres, were covered with a most luxuriant growth of clover, reaching to our knees, in the early part of February. In fact, there is a marked change in the climate, it being much milder from this point up to Cape Mendocino. This may, perhaps, be accounted for, from the fact that the prevalent winds are from the northeast, from which the lofty cape and Cape mountains shelter all in the immediate vicinity to the south.

Here is a place where thousands could be subsisted, and where a white man never before crossed. There are also here a good summer harbor and landing. Proceeding to the north, we crossed many fine fishing streams, and vast tracts of arable land, bald hills without end, and pasture of the finest kind.

The deer were in herds from twenty to two hundred, and we would often shoot as many as we wanted from one band—so tame were they from never having been hunted before.

The elk are numerous, and we saw as many as three bears at one time. Of the latter we shot several large ones, much to the delight

and astonishment of the Indians, the Yee-ok-a-wall tribe. The red-woods here run out, and are replaced by a kind of yellow fir, while the flats are studded with cotton-wood.

The country back of Point Gorda is of the same character as that last described.

Next comes the Matole river and the valley of the Matole, extending back about twenty-five miles. It consists of rich bottom and rolling land, capable of producing any kind of grain, as well as Indian corn, melons, &c. This fact I learned from an old acquaintance, whom I met back in the valley of the Matole. He had been living there alone for a year, and stated that no frost comes until after the first rain. The Matole river is, perhaps, the best fishing station on the coast, and the Indians catch a great many fish in baskets and nets.

Cape Mendocino, the country of the Yeeath Indians.—Instead of finding it a rocky, bleak, barren, and brushy mountain, we were agreeably surprised to discover it was the very opposite, being a beautiful, bald hill, covered with fine clover and other grasses, and decked with most gorgeous flowers.

We here planted our flag on the extreme western point of the United States, and gave three cheers for Uncle Sam.

Throughout this entire route there is a line of snowy hills, varying from ten to fifty miles from the coast.

Wherever we went we found the rocks along the shore covered with muscles.

The natives, generally speaking, appear to be fat, living comfortably on the products of the forests, the soil, and the water.

Whenever I planted seed, I explained fully to them their use, at which they seemed much pleased.

Within the stretch between the coast and the line of snow hills I have before mentioned, there are many rich and extensive valleys, having room sufficient for a large number of Indians. Should you desire, at some future period, any information concerning them, I shall be most happy to make the exploration and report.

Respectfully,

JAS. TOBIN.

No. 168.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, August 14, 1857.

SIR: With a view of effecting, if possible, the concentration of the Indian tribes of California within these reservations, I would suggest the policy of establishing a new reserve in the neighborhood of the present locality of the Cavesons, in the San Gorgonio pass, if the same should be found to be an eligible point, to be surveyed and set apart for the future home of all the Indians in the southern and southwestern portions of the State. The valley of the San Gorgonio pass,

probably combines more advantages in point of soil, water, climate, &c., than any other locality in southern California. The Cavesons who now reside there are represented as industrious and thriving Indians, having supported themselves comfortably by raising vegetables in small gardens of their own cultivation, with the addition of mesquite beans, which to a great extent abound in that valley.

As the Cavesons have managed, by a limited cultivation of the soil, to provide themselves with the ordinary comforts of life without the aid of the general government, it is presumed that their example would have a salutary influence upon the Indians who may be concentrated in their immediate vicinity, and induce them, by increased exertion and industry, at least to support themselves with the annual aid they will receive from the government. If you should coincide with these views, you will take the requisite steps to ascertain whether there would be any difficulty in the way of the proposed locality, in consequence of land claims or settlements of any character; and if so, you will procure from the respective claimants written statements of the amounts they would be willing to receive in full consideration of the same; but in soliciting these facts, it is expected that you will proceed with proper caution, so as not to excite the cupidity of land claimants, or cause any unnecessary alarm among the whites or Indians now residing in that valley. And you will be careful to give each claim that may be set up to land within the area of the contemplated reserve a scrutinizing investigation with regard to the legality of title, and properly represent all the facts and circumstances of each claim, as to extent and value, in your report to this office, that there may be no difficulty in deciding upon the reasonable value of the same. If there should be no obstacle to forbid your progress in the accomplishment of the leading object sought, you will at once designate the exterior boundaries of the new reservation to include a sufficient quantity of agricultural land to subsist all the Indians who are now within the Tejon or Fresno reserves, and all the bands south and southwest of the Fresno.

You will perceive that it is contemplated to abandon the Tejon, the Fresno, and all the Indian ranches or farms between the latter point and the southern boundary of the State, and concentrate the Indians thereof within the valley of the San Geronio pass.

The growing importance of Mendocino reservation, and the development of its agricultural resources, naturally indicate a suitable point of concentration for all the Indians now living within the Nome Lackee reserve, and all the bands or tribes west of the Sierra Nevada mountains, north of the Fresno, and at present dependent on the Nome Lackee reservation; but if you should not deem it advisable to abandon the Nome Lackee reserve, then the Indians in the neighborhood of Pitt river and west of the Sierra Nevada range of mountains, should be concentrated within the said reservation; however, I am inclined to favor the locality of the Mendocino, as it is on the coast, and comparatively easy of access, which is an item that should not be overlooked in the economy of modifying our Indian policy in California.

The recent explorations between the reservation and Cape Mendo-

cino tend to confirm the opinions expressed in connexion with the eligibility of the position for Indian purposes.

In consideration of the fact that the Klamath reservation is also situated on the Pacific coast, it is suggested as the third point of concentration for all the Indians north of Nome Lackee and west and north of the Sacramento. By thus bringing all the Indians of the State within the three reservations designated, on and near the coast, they would be further removed from the encroachments of white settlers, and would consequently be more secure from the attacks of hostile bands of their own race.

These general views are presented for the purpose of eliciting your opinions respecting the proposed change of policy, and you are expected, at the earliest practicable period, to make a full report to this office, embracing all the important facts involved in the contemplated change, with a free expression of such views as your experience and judgment may prompt in relation to this subject.

It is presumed that the faithful execution of the general plan herein indicated would curtail the aggregate expenses of the Indian service very much, by the consequent reduction of the number of employés, and the natural augmentation of the influence and efficiency of a smaller number of agents, where the Indians are brought within the circle of their influence, and thus become subjected to their immediate control; and the cost of transportation would also be very much diminished; but, in my opinion, the principal item of economy will be found to consist in the curtailment of the expenses to be incurred in providing the Indians with food, raiment, &c., as the advantages of concentration will enable the respective agents to teach them to abandon the chase, and rely upon the cultivation of the soil for an adequate subsistence; and by a judicious example the Indians will soon be inspired with energy, and prompted to industry, so as to secure an ample support as the result of their own labors, with but little aid from the government.

My attention has been called to the alleged necessity for the establishment of a reservation or farm for Indian purposes in El Dorado county; and as I entertain doubts respecting the policy of such a measure, you will give me a free and full expression of your views in relation to the expediency of the project, for the purpose of enabling this office to decide upon the propriety or impropriety of taking the initiative steps to effect the settlement of a portion of the Indians within that country.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. DENVER.

THOS. J. HENLY, Esq.,

Supt. Indian Affairs, San Francisco, Cal.